

A HISTORY

Will OF THE *Aiken*
Ridiculous Extravagancies

OF
Monsieur OUFLE.

Occasion'd by his reading Books treating
of *Magick*, the *Black-Art*, *Dæmoniacks*, *Conjurers*,
Witches, *Hobgoblins*, *Incubus's*, *Succubus's*, and the
Diabolical-Sabbath; of *Elves*, *Fairies*, *Wanton Spirits*,
Genius's, *Spectres* and *Ghosts*; of *Dreams*, the *Phi-*
losopher's-Stone, *Judicial Astrology*, *Horoscopes*, *Cali-*
mans, *Lucky* and *Unlucky Days*, *Eclipses*, *Comets*,
and all sorts of *Apparitions*, *Divinations*, *Charmes*,
Enchantments, and other *Superstitious Practices*.

WITH
NOTES containing a multitude of Observations
out of those Books, which have either *Caused* such
Extravagant Imaginations, or may serve to *Cure* them.

Written Originally in French, by the Abbot B ———
and now Translated into English.

L O N D O N :

Printed for J. Morphew, near Stationers-Hall. 1711.

Title Page

Page 1

A HISTORY OF THE Ridiculous Extravagancies OF Monsieur OUFLE; Occasion'd by his reading Books treating of Magick, the Black-Art, Daemoniacks, Conjurers, Witches, Hobgoblins, Incubus's, Succubus's, and the Diabolical-Sabbath; of Elves, Fairies, Wanton Spirits, Genius's, Spectres and Ghosts; of Dreams, the Philosopher's-Stone, Judicial Astrology, Horoscopes, Talismans, Lucky and Unlucky Days, Eclipses, Comets, and all sorts of Apparitions, Divinations, Charms, Enchantments, and other Superstitious Practices. WITH NOTES containing a multitude of Quotations out of those Books, which have either Caused such Extravagant Imaginations, or may serve to Cure them. Written Originally in French, by the Abbot B--; and now Translated into English. LONDON: Printed for J. Morphew, near Stationers Hall. 17XX.

Preface

Page 2

PREFACE Several very Entertaining Fictions have been publish'd to Expose those depriv'd by reading Poets, Romances, Books of Chivalry, and other such Trifles, widely distant from Truth, and all Probability. The most Considerable of this Kind, are Don Quixote, the Extravagant Shepherd, and the False Clelia. They are daily read with Pleasure, which I take to be chiefly owing to their lively Description of certain Characters which are very Natural: Experience sufficiently convincing us, that very few who give into whimsical Studies, ever fail of becoming themselves ridiculously whimsical. There are very few Children who don't fondly believe Esop's Fables, and the Tales of Fairies, when those whose Duty 'tis to take care of their Conduct, and give them a good Education, are not wise enough to prevent this sort of Credulity. It also frequently happens, that even those of riper Years, are yet full as weak as Children, in swallowing whatever they read, if it does but seem uncommon, wonderful and prodigious. The Person whose Extravagancies we are going to peruse, was perfectly of this Opinion; he believ'd nothing so firmly, as what appear'd incredible to others. This weak Man spent a great part of his Life in reading a vast Number of Books which treat of Magick, Witchcraft, Spectres, Phantoms, Hobgoblins. Wanton Spirits, Elves, Fairies, Judicial Astrology, Divinations, Apparitions, Charms, and, in a Word, whatever the most Celebrated Authors have written in favour of a great many Superstitious Practices.

The first Books which fell into his Hands, and to which he most intirely abandon'd himself, were those which relate as Truths, a thousand fabulous Stories on these Heads; and this Possession having thus wholly seiz'd his Mind, he became a continual Prey to pretended Hobgoblins, Ghosts, Fortune-Tellers, Talisman and Horoscope-mongers; and in general to all those who aim'd at either advantaging or diverting themselves by his Credulity: Nor did these Impostors meet with much Difficulty in Imposing on him, because he met them above half way, and his obstinate Prevention drew him to believe even whatever they would have him. If the Readers will recur to, and recollect what they have frequently observ'd in the World, to result from Prejudice and Prepossession, they will not doubt of the Truth of what I say, much less of what they will meet with in the following History. I shall say no more of him in this Place, since the first Chapter is solely destin'd to Characterize him and those of his Family, considerably concern'd in this Story. The exactness with which those Passages in the Superstitious Books, which tainted Mons. Oufle are pointed out, gives reason to hope, that the Notes which faith, fully recite them, will help to render this History the more agreeable, and consequently giving the Reader the greater pleasure, will not be unworthy his Curiosity; and indeed these Notes alone, wou'd furnish sufficient Matter for a Book equally Amusing and Instructive: Amusing by the variety of extraordinary and surprizing Incidents; and Instructive, by their many Learned Quotations, which either shew the Extent of Superstition, or confute it, and demonstrate its Ridiculousness.

Table of Contents

CONTENTS. Chap. I. THE Characters of Monsieur Oufle, and those of his Family, who are mention'd in this History. Pag. 1 Chap. II. Of Monsieur Oufle's Library. 8 Chap. III. In which we find Monsieur Oufle was persuaded that there really were Hobgoblins, or Men transform'd into Wolves, and what engag'd him to believe it. 14 Chap. IV. How Monsieur Oufle came to believe himself transform'd into a Wolf, and to what Extravagancies that Imagination hurry'd him. 18 Chap. V. A Pursuit of the Adventures of Monsieur Oufle, as a Hobgoblin. 23 Chap. VI. The rest of the Adventures of Monsieur Oufle transform'd into a Wolf. 28 Chap. VII. Monsieur Oufle uneasy at his Ladies Conduct, tries several Superstitious Practices, to know whether she was just to him. 38 Chap. VIII. A Pursuit of the Superstitious Tryals which Monsieur Oufle made, to discover

whether his Lady was true to him. 40 Chap. IX. Of the Difference which arose betwixt Monsieur Oufle and his Wife, and the Superstitious Means us'd by their Son, the Abbot Doudou, to endeavour to make Peace betwixt 'em. 46 Chap. X. How Monsieur Oufle came to be in Love, and what he did to render himself belov'd. 49 Chap. XI. Of Mr. Oufle's Engagement with a new Mistress; the Superstitious Practices he us'd to make her love him; and what was the Event. 55

Page 5

Chap. XII. In which is shew'd by a very great Train of Particulars, how strongly Monsieur Oufle was dispos'd to believe all that was told him, or whatever he read concerning Phantoms, Spectres, Ghosts, and Apparitions. 61 Chap. XIII. A Continuation of Monsieur Oufle's Discourse on Apparitions. 69 Chap. XIV. Noncrede's Discourse of Apparitions, which followed that of Monsieur Oufle. 79 Chap. XV. A Continuation of Noncrede's Discourse of Apparitions. [85] Chap. XVI. In which is treated of weak, ignorant, too credulous Minds and Slaves to Prejudice, and how easy 'tis to deceive them. [95] Chap. XVII. The Artifices, Intrigues and Tricks of Ruzine and Mornand, to divert themselves, and take Advantage of Monsieur Oufle's Inclination to believe all that was said to him concerning Spectres, Phantoms, Ghosts, and in general all sorts of Apparitions. 88 Chap. XVIII. Which informs us what Monsieur Oufle did to deliver himself from the pretended Spectres, Phantoms and Ghosts which tormented him. 97 Chap. XIX. Critico-comical Reflections sent to Monsieur Oufle by his Genius, or the Strategem made use of to dissuade his believing what he did concerning the Power which Judicial Astrologers ascribe to the Stars. 100 Chap. XX. What was the Success of Monsieur Oufle's reading the Critico-comical Relections in the precedent Chapter. 136

Page 6

PART II. Chap. I. WHICH displays Mr. Oufle's Notions concerning Devils; the Power which he ascrib'd to them; his Feat of them, and the Reasons which drew him into it. 167 Chap. I. A Discourse of Devils, drawn up by Monsieur Oufle, and the Abbot Doudou his Son, and then sent to Noncrede. 170 Chap. II. The Discourse concerning Devils, compos'd by Monsieur Oufle and the Abbot Doudou, and sent to Noncrede. 179 Chap. III. Noncrede's Discourse of Devils, in answer to that compos'd by Monsieur Oufle and his Son Doudou, on the same Subject. 192 Chap. IV. A Continuation of Noncrede's Discourse of Devils. 203 Chap. V. The extravagant Conceits of Monsieur Oufle, who persuaded himself, that he was haunted by Devils wherever he

went, and that they appear'd to him in the Shapes of Dogs, Hogs, Flies, and Butterflies. 212 Chap. VI. What Monsieur Oufle did to free himself from, and guard himself against, the pretended Apparitions of Devils, which gave him great Uneasiness, and tormented him, with the continual Fears of some Mischiefs to be brought on him by their Means. 219

Page 7

Chap. VII. Sansugue being violently bent on the Acquisition of great Riches, after having read Monsieur Oufle's Discourse of Devils, informs himself of those superstitions ways which pretend to enrich Men. and puts them in Practice. 223 Chap. VIII. Reflections on Magicians, Conjurers, Charms, Spells, and Conjurations. 234 Chap. IX. In which we see how apt Monsieur Oufle was to suspect every Body who came near him for Conjurers; the Frights which these Suspensions put him in; the Extravagancies which these Terrors run him into, and several very curious Reflections on this Subject. 247 Chap. X. Of the great uneasiness which Monsieur Oufle gave his Wife and Children, on account of a very scandalous Adventure that happen'd to him, on his fancying that a Woman had bewitch'd one of his Horses; the Measures he took to remove the Charm, and secure himself. 278 Chap. XI. A Description of the Assembly of the Sorcerers, call'd their Sabbath. 287

Part 1 - Chapter 1

Page 8

A HISTORY OF THE Extravagant CONCEITS OF Monsieur OUFLE
CHAP. I. The Characters of Monsieur Oufle, and those of his Family, who are mention'd in this History. I Shall not say where Monsieur Oufle was born, nor in what Town he settled his abode; neither his Country, nor his Habitation affording any thing of Consequence, with regard to any Part of what I'm going to write concerning his Conduct, so that I allow the Readers to fix where they please, the Extravagant Scenes which they will find represented in this Work. Many Reasons engage me not to explain my self farther on this Head, which is so true, that if it had been absolutely necessary to name the Country where this celebrated Fantastick liv'd, and the Places around that of his Residence, to which he made several Tours, I protest I had rather

Page 9

not have publish'd this History, than in the car to have discover'd him who is the Subject of it, whose Name I have wholly disguis'd. 'Tis to be thought by the Protestation which I've just made, that these Reasons must be very strong; since they cou'd have hindred the Publication of so many Adventures, which may not only give a great deal of Pleasure, but also serve as so many Advices and Instructions on several Heads which disturb, trouble and alarm Men, and throw them into superstitions, fallacious and culpable Practices. So that since I publish these Adventures, I've Reason to be persuaded that those who read them, will be very little concern'd to know of what Family Monsieur Oufle was, where and when he liv'd, or other Circumstances, which when known, will not add any thing either to their Diversion or Instruction. I shall then content my self, with giving the Character of the Genius of Monsieur Oufle, and of those of his Family, of which I intend to speak: which I shall do in the remainder of this Chapter. Monsieur Oufle enjoy'd a very considerable Estate, as well in Houses, Land, Rents, as in ready Money, which he never spent more freely, than when to gratify his ridiculous Prepossession. He never would trouble himself with any Employ, or Post; contenting himself with making it his whole Business to read Books of Magic, Charms, Apparitions, Divinations, and in short whatever related to those Subjects. It must be fairly own'd that he read those pro and con, with equal Attention and Assiduity. But 'tis also as true, that he believ'd only those Histories, which affirm'd, for Instance, that such a Spectre appear'd; that such a wanton Dxmon play'd his Pranks in the Night in a Garret, or a Stable; that such a Girl was bewitch'd by a Nosegay; such a Child by an Apple; that this Person cou'd not avoid what was foretold by his Horoscope, and an Infinite Number of the like Stories, which have no other Foundation, than the Address of those who broach them, and the Weakness of those who receive 'em. In vain did he read the Books written against these Fables; retaining only in his Memory the Stories which he read, without suffering himself to be persuaded by the Reasons which discover'd their falsity; but even often looking on the Authors of these Performances as impious, and men without Religion; for People of his sort commonly believe all those to be Atheists who are not Superstitious.

Page 10

Not only his Reading, but also his Discourse, his Actions, his Writings, and even several of his Moveables prov'd and represented his Prejudice. By the Moveables which I mention'd, I mean particularly a great Number of Pictures, which he had caus'd to be painted at a great Expence by the ablest Masters of

the Countrey, and adorn'd with rich Frames extraordinary well carv'd. In some of them was drawn a Magician, with all the Appurtenances belonging to the Magical Habit, holding a Staff in his Hand, standing in the middle of a Circle, surrounded with hideous Monsters or Devils, which, casting out Fire and Flame, seem'd ready to wait his Orders to ravage, terrify, and exterminate the whole Universe. Others contain'd Astrologers contemplating the Stars, Comets, and Eclipses, with Intention, not of forming Conjectures of Futurity, but rather infallible Decisions, to which several People of all Ages and Professions eagerly attended in order to wallow them greedily. All sorts of Diviners were also there represented; for Instance, Aruspices which grop'd in the Entrails of the Victims, in quest of Informations which they perfectly well knew were not to be found there; Augurs, with their Heads listed up and Eyes fixed on the Birds flying in the Air, which knew nothing in the least of what these Cheats pretended to examin them with so much Attention; Gipsies telling their good Fortune to young Wenches more curious to learn future Events, than these Female Deceivers are capable of informing them; all the sorts of Oracles of which Antiquiry has pleas'd to preserve the Histories, or rather Fables, persuading it self, that Posterity would furnish an ample Number of People to believe 'em; the Sybills with their Prophetical Books consulted by Princes and Nations, and seeming so learned as if Truth were entrusted to them alone. There were also in others Dxmoniacks agitated with frightful Contorsions; Devils represented in either horrible or ridiculous Shapes; Spectres, Phantoms, Ghosts, some wrapt up in winding Sheets white as Flower which dazled the Eyes; others habited in long black Robes, and all displayed with dismal Actions and Postures. The Moon being in some sort the Patroness of Magicians, she appear'd either contemplated by them by their Looks, attracted by their Charms, or shedding her Influences, with which they prepar'd Mysterious Compositions, to use in Time and Place, according as Fools and weak People should give opportunity. One Gallery

Page 11

was fill'd with magical Curiosities; Schedules which the Devil had been obliged to restore to those who had given them to him; Astrological Instruments; Statues which he pretended formerly to have utter'd Oracles; Talismans, made for several different Uses, and a great Number of Books very well bound, treating of all sorts of Superstitious Practices. (I shall speak of his Books in the next Chapter.) The Floor of this Gallery was fill'd, or rather wholly cover'd with a very large Picture which represented the

Sabbath, or nocturnal Rendezvous of Conjurers and Witches; it was crowded with a great Number of Figures, some of which struck Horror, and others excited Laughter. It may be said, that the whole of poor Monsieur Oufle's Learning, Employment, and even of his Religion, was consin'd to the Curiosities, Pictures, and Books of which I have been speaking. He believ'd nothing more firmly, practis'd nothing more willingly, and studied nothing with more Application, than what these Moveables represented, or what had some Relation to them. And in this consisted his true Character; which what we shall hereafter say, will make appear so plainly, that I hope I shall not be accused of exaggerating it. Let us at present proceed to those of his Family, who either in Conjunction with him, or separately, will represent several Scenes in the Course of this History: I shall give them Names different from their own, that none of them may be known. Monsieur Oufle had a Wife, two Sons, (the eldest of which, was what we call an Abbot, and the younger had a Post in the Treasury;) two Daughters, and a married Brother. One of his Domesticks was a very subtle, sly fellow, whom we shall see act several Parts in the Series of this History which will not be the least agreeable. I shall call Monsieur Oufle's Lady, Madam Oufle; his eldest Son, the Abbot Doudou; his younger, Sansugue, his eldest Daughter, Camele; the youngest Ruzine; his Brother Noncrede; and the Valet Mornand. The true Characters of these Seven Persons follow. Madam Oufle, Monsieur Oufle's Lady, did not in the least give into the Conceits of her Husband: but tho' Women are generally more susceptible of Superstition, she doubted the Truth of whatever Monsieur Oufle believ'd most firmly on that head; and the weakness of the latter seem'd to have fortified the mind of the former; and that perhaps, to the end that she might have a fairer Opportunity of incessantly

Page 12

contradicting him, for nothing reigns more commonly betwixt Men and their Wives, than the Spirit of Contradiction. However it was, she continually persecuted the Pretenders to Astrology, the Chiromancers, and in general all those which came to her to divine what was past or predict what was to come. She was strictly on her Guard, when any Impostor promis'd to shew Spectres, or bring her to the hearing of the wanton Pranks of some Hobgoblin. They never in the least cou'd find their account with her, nor either cheat or surprise her: for she was always arm'd with all possible Care and Attention, in order to discover the Fraud: for which Reason these Deceivers very carefully took the Opportunities of her Absence to delude her Husband. We shall hereafter meet with a very diverting Contest which Madam

Oufle had with her Husband. The Abbot Doudou, the eldest Son of Monsieur and Madam Oufle, was an honest Gentleman, who affected a very unsuitable mixture of Learning and Devotion. He religiously believ'd that all that he met with extraordinary in Books, was true, not being able to persuade himself that their Authors would have been so unjust as to have printed such wonderful things, if they had not been true; and the small Pittance of I earning which he had, serv'd to no other end, than, by I don't know what means, to suggest to his Mind strain'd Proofs of the possibility of what he was absolutely resolv'd to believe. He was too honest to consent to turn Wizard; but was credulous enough to believe all the Stories of Conjurers; there was no Apparition how monstrous soever, which did not to him seem possible: Besides which, he was perpetually in such a terrible Fear of seeing Phantoms, that nothing was more afflicting to him, nor did any thing give him greater uneasiness, than to be oblig'd to be alone at Night in his Chamber. If he happen'd to be without Company in a Church, he imagin'd that the Bodies of those there interr'd rose out of their Graves, to appear to him in the dreadful Dress, in which they are daily described in the numerous Stories told to silly Women and young Children. From this Character it may be concluded that the Abbot Doudou did not a little contribute to the confirming his Father in his extravagant Conceits. Sansugue, Monsieur Oufle's second Son, who had engag'd himself in the Treasury, was gay, vigilant, vigorous, and aim'd at nothing but Methods and Opportunities of extreamly enriching himself. Diviners, Conjurers, Judicial Astrologers, and all the rest of that Crew were welcome to him,

Page 13

provided he found his Interest by them. If they offer'd him a Talisman to enable him to get a great Estate, he did not reject it; but being extreme fond of raising a great Fortune, was the more willingly inclin'd to give credit to it. When they talk'd to him of Devils which discover'd Treasures, his Mouth water'd to that Degree, that he would not have sent them away, even tho' they should have appear'd in the most terrible Shapes, made use of to represent them. He was not so credulous with regard to the Ghosts of dead Men; because, said he, those Phantoms of the Dead, don't commonly appear to any other end, than to make Demands on the living, or to strike such Terrors as congeal the Blood of those who see 'em. But yet he sometimes seem'd to believe them; but 'twas when, by a Complaisance to his own Father, he hop'd for some Profit by it. This was the Character of Monsieur Oufle's younger Son; Proceed we now to his Two Daughters. The Eldest, to whom I've given the Name of Camele,

was an easy simple Girl, who believ'd whatever her Father said, when with him, but disbeliev'd all when in Conversation with her Mother. Being thus susceptible of all kinds of Impressions, she acted all sorts of Parts, how contradictory soever they were. Ruzine, Monsieur and Madam Oufle's Younger Daughter, accommodated her self to the Taste of both Father and Mother; but what the former did in Simplicity, the latter did out of Cunning. She was sly and subtle, had always her Ends in view, and it may be said, that she in a sort banter'd the whole Family. She was extream uneasy to be marry'd, but being the Younger Daughter, cou'd not expect it till after the Espousal of her Sister; who being so insensible in that Point, that by her Indifference she had turn'd off several very good Offers, poor Ruzine found herself under the cruel Necessity of waiting, a tedious Time, the decision of her Destiny. The Uneasiness and Impatience which this forc'd Delay gave her, in order to gain her End, put her upon trying several equally ingenious and diverting Stratagems, with regard to her Father's Whimsies. Noncrede, Monsieur Oufle's Brother, pass'd in the Judgment of those who knew him, for a Man of true Wisdom and Probity, and certainly if they had this Opinion of him, they did him Justice. His Probity and Wisdom being accompany'd with a great deal of good Sence; 'tis reasonable to

Page 14

conclude, that he was very far from falling into the Extravagancies of his Brother. In short, he wag'd continual Wars with him and his Nephew, the Abbot Doudou, on the score of their ridiculous Prepossession: And these Wars were so much the more judicious because sustain'd by such solid Arguments, that they leave room for Surprise, that they cou'd not reduce 'em to Reason. The Readers will (in the following Chapters) see what ground I have to say so. Mornand, one of those Master-Valets, who by serving a long series of Years, have assum'd a sort of Authority over their Masters, and the other Domesticks; Mornand's Conduct, I say, was very near of a piece with that of Ruzine: he seem'd to believe or disbelieve, according as his Interest requir'd. His Profit was the Ruler and Director of all his Steps: As for Divinations, Apparitions and Charms, he never fail'd to put in Practice the most subtle Intrigues, either for or against them, provided there was any room left to hope they wou'd terminate to his Advantage. His Dexterity in inventing and carrying on a Cheat, was such, that the Chief Persons of that House with which he had to do, cou'd not help giving way to 'em; which will be prov'd by several Instances which we shall find in the Course of this History. After having given you the Character

of Monsieur Oufle, and those of his Family, who are so often mention'd in this Work, I think it proper to speak of his Library; but shall not particularize any more than some Principal Books which he most frequently read, and which produc'd in him these Extravagant Conceits by an ill disposition of Mind, which render'd the use he made of them dangerous to him. The following Chapter therefore shall contain a Catalogue of his Books.

Part 1 - Chapter 2

Page 15

CHAP. II. Of Monsieur Oufle's Library. As a Catalogue of Books may be very tiresome to some Readers, I have reason to believe, that several will be inclin'd to pass over this Chapter. And to encourage them to skip it, and remove all Scruples on that Head, I here advertise them, that the precedent Chapter, and those which follow, are so little dependent upon it, they will not have less pleasure in the rest for not reading this. I shall add, but very briefly, what I think of some of them, that this Chapter may not be altogether so dry as a Bookseller's Catalogue. A Catalogue of the Principal Books in Mons. Oufle's Study. Agrippa's occult Philosophy. There is much more Learning than Certainty in this Book. A Description of the Inconstancy of Evil Angels and Dæmons, by Delancre. Amongst several curious Things dispers'd in this Book, there is such an ample and very particular Description of all that passes at the Sabbath, that I don't believe I shou'd be better inform'd concerning it, if I had been there myself. An Apology of the Great Men accus'd of Magick, by Naude. We shall see in the Sequel, that Mons. Oufle has not at all profited by the reading of this Book, any more than of the following, which bears this Title. The World Bewitch'd, by Becker. This Work is very pernicious; and it has also met with great Opposition. Physica Curiosa and Magna universalis, by Gaspar Schot. Bodins Dæmonomania. 'Tis said of this Book, that 'tis a Collection made with more Application than Judgment. Danæus de Sortiariis. De Odio Satanæ, by Father Crespet. Malleus Maleficarum. If Witches are not at present as much talk'd of as formerly, is it not because this Maller has knock'd down so many, that there cannot be many lest?

Page 16

Frommannus de Fascinatione. The Infernal Proteus, by a German Author. Olaus Magnus, of the Northern Magic. De Magis and Venesicis, by Golman. The History of Doctor Faustus. He that is never so little fond of Illusions and surprizing Things, will here meet with a great deal of Pleasure. De Sortilegiis, by Paul

Grilland. Wier de Præstigiis Dæmonum. Sylv., Pierias de Strigimagorum Dæmonumque mirandis: John Adam Osiander de Magia. Peter Masse of the Imposture of Devils, Diviners, and c. How many good Books might be written on this Subject! There is scarce a larger Field than that of demonstrating that many Cheats are intermix'd with what is called Enchantment and Divination. De Fascino, by Leonard Vair. Henry Boquet of Sorcerers. De sensu Rerum and Magia, by Campanella. Disquisitiones Magicæ, by Delrio. Mons. Oufle had also a French Translation of this Book, by Andrew Duchêne. The Subject of Superstitions is here thoroughly treated, and that with as much Order and Labour, as tho' the Question had been about the most important Theological Principles. Torreblanca de Magia, in qua aperta vel occulta invocatio Dæmonis intervenit. The Incredulity and Misbelief of Enchantment fully Convicted, by de Lancre. Here's a great Design: This Author has hunted after all possible Means to convince; but does he? Read his Book and see. Oracula Magica Zoroastris. There being a great distance betwixt Zoroaster and us; 'tis a great Chance whether so many Ages have faithfully preserv'd these pretended Oracles. A Treatise of Angels and Dæmons, translated from the Latin of Maldonat, by de Laborie. Pererius de observatione Somniorum, de Divinatione, and c. Psellus de Operatione Dæmonum. Remigii Dæmonolatreia. Filesacus de Idololatria Magica. Dæmonology, by Perreaud. Cicognæ Magia Omnifaria, seu de spiritibus and incantationibus ex Italico latine per Casparum Ens. Of Satyrs, Brutes, Monsters and Dæmons, their Nature and Adoration, by Hedelin.

Page 17

The Stratagems, Subtilties and Impostures of wicked Spirits, by Robert de Triez. A Treatise of the Causes of Sorceries, Charms and Enchantments, by René Benoit. Thiræus de Locis infestis ob molestantes dæmoniorum and defunctorum spiritus, and c. Binefeldius de confessionibus maleficorum and sagarum. The Flail of Dæmons and Sorcerers, by John Bodin. A Discovery of the false Possessed, by Pithois. Vincentius Pons de potentia and scientia Dæmonum. If a Person after reading this Piece, reads Becker's World bewitch'd, he will find much Matter for discussion. Martinus de Arles de superstitionibus maleficorum and sortilegorum. A Treatise of Energumens, with a Discourse on the Possession of Martha Brossier, by Leo Alexis. A History of the three possess'd Virgins in Flanders, in which is treated of the Order of the Sabbath, and of the Secrets of the Synagogue of the Magicians and Sorceresses, by John de Normant. A History of the Possession and Conversion of the Princess of the Sorcerers of Provence, with a Discourse of Spirits, by Father Michaelis. The

History of Apollonius Tyaneus, convicted of Falsity and Imposture, by Mons. Dupin. Apuleius's Golden Ass. A History of the Devils of Loudun. Learned Incredulity and Ignorant Credulity on the Subject of Magicians and Sorcerers, by Father James d'Autum, a Capucin Preacher. This Book, which is a thick Book in Quarto, charm'd Mr. Oufle, so much it was to his Taste. The admirable Secrets of Albert the Great. This Work and the following have been falsely ascrib'd to him who is made the Author: but notwithstanding that, they are in great Credit amongst Fools. The solid Treasure of Little Albert. Enchiridion Leonis Papæ. A most Apocryphal Book, and only design'd for those who run headlong into superstitious Practices. Clavicula Salomonis. This Book is wholly as false as the precedent. Father Delrio speaks thus of it and of another. l. 2. Quest. 3. p. 98. prætexunt etiam Salomonis auctoritatem, cujus quendam claviculam (quam egregie refutat Bap. Segnius lib, de vero studio Christiano c. 7.) and aliud ingens volumen in

Page 18

septem distinctum obtrudunt, plenum Sacrificiis and incantationibus Dæmonum. Hunc Librum Judæi and Arabes in Hispania suis posteris hæreditario jure relinquebant, and per eum mira quædam atque incredibilia operabantur. Sed quotquot inveniri potuerunt exemplaria, justissime flammis Inquisitores fidei concremarunt and utinam ultimum exemplar nacti fuissent. Nicet as mentions this Clavicula 1. 4. Annal. in vita Manuel. Comnen. The Grimoire, a Book of Characters and Conjurations of Spirits. I have seen one of them sign'd at the end by the Devil: a needy Bookseller gave it out, in order the more effectually to cheat those who are fond of this sort of Books; for how is it possible to come to the Examination of the Truth of it? Trinum Magicum, Editum à Cæsare Longino Philosopho. Cicero of Divination. Peucer of Divinations. Several Thoughts on the Comet in 1680. There are so many solid Argumeuts in this Book against popular Errors, that if Mons. Oufle had read it without an obstinate Resolution to stick by his ridiculous Prejudice, he wou'd not have fall'n into so many extravagant Conceits. A Treatise of Superstitions, by Mons. Thiers. It contains a prodigious Mass of Learning, employ'd to prove that Superstitious Practices are condemnable. 'Twere to be wish'd that such a Learned Man had labour'd in the same manner to shew that they are fallacious in their Pretences. Modern Paganism, by Carolin. The Sweedish Lapland, by Scheffer. Anthony Vandale's Treatise of Oracles. A Treatise of Oracles by Monsieur de Fontenelle. It appears that the two thick Volumes, full charg'd with Greek and Latin, which have been lately publish'd against this Work, have not injur'd its

Reputarion. 'Tis written in a manner so agreeable and judicious, that 'twill be needless for the illustrious Author to make any Answer; the Publick has done it for him. Cardan of Subtility and Variety. Tho. Erastus de Lamiis Cribrum Cabalisticum, by Gaffarel. Vnheard of Curiosities, by the same Author. The Centuries of Anthony Mizaldus. A Book very fit for the Oufles. Voetius of Visions and Augurs.

Page 19

Fatidica sacra, by Neuhausius. Lavaters Treatise of Specters. Fernelius de abditis rerum causis. John Wier de lamiis. Ragufeius de Divinatione. A Supplement to the Dog-days. The Sepulchre or Destruction of Judicial Astrology, by Father de Billy. Martinii subtilitatum veriloquia, in quibus proprietates substantiæ, hucusque occultæ refulgent. Roberti Fluddi opera. Introduction to Chyromancy, Physiognomy, and c. by John Indagine. Taisnerii Chyromantia, Physionomia, Astrologia naturalis and judiciaria, and ars divinatrix. Cochlitis Chyromantiæ and Physiognomiæ Anastasis. Trithemii Steganographia, cum clavi. Steganographiæ Trithemii declaratio, a Joanne a Caramuel, cum Salomonis olavicula. Of Spectres, by le Loyer. The Oracles of the Sibylls. The diverting Oracles. The Wheel of Fortune. The Pastime of the Fortune of the Dice, with the Questions and Answers of the Wheel of Fortune, These four last exhibit the Practise of Divinations by way of Play, only to amuse and divert. Of C lestial Influences and c. by Father John Francis. Prætorii Thesaurus Chyromantiæ. Of the Apparition of Spirits by Taillepiet. A History of the Life of Andrew Bugnot, Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and of his Apparition after his Death, by Stephen Bugnot. A ourious Treatise of Judicial Astrology, or a Preservative against the Astrological Prædictions of Genitures. Astrology and Physiognomy in their Splendor, by Taxil. Joseph de Tertiis, de Gradu Horoscopante. A Treatise of Astronomical Judgments, on Nativitys, by Ferrier. Ransonii Tractatus Astrologicus de Genethliacorum Thematum Judiciis. Apomazar of the Significations and Events of Dreams, translated from the Greek. Artemidorus de Semniorum Interpretatione. Arcandam, of Astrological Prædictions, Nativities, and c.

Page 20

Of the Art and Judgment of Dreams and Nocturnal Visions, by Julian. The Court of the Curious, or a Treatise of Dreams. The Works of Belot, Curate of Millemont. Romphiles natural Chiromancy. The Chyromancy of Tricasse. Michaelis Scoti Physiognomica. The Physiognomy of Adamantius and Melampus, translated from the Greek, by de Boyoin of Vourouy. Savanarola

adversus divinatricem Astronomicam, ex It al. Latine interprete Bon Insignio. Camerarius de generibus divinationum, ac Græcis, Latinisque earum vocabulis. The Works of Paracelsus. John Baptista Porta's Works. Polydore Virgil of the Invention of things. The Works of Picus of Mirandula. The Prophecies of Nostradamus. Pliny's Natural History. The Images of Philostratus. Plutarch of Superstition and the Cessation of Oracles. The Count de Gabalis. In Monsieur Oufle's Library, were also a great many other Books, whose Subjects related to those treated of in those specified in this Catalogue: but I pass them over in silence, lest I shou'd tire out the Reader's expectation of somewhat more diverting. We proceed then in the following Chapter to a Particular of the Adventures, or Actions, Sayings and Writings of Monsieur Oufle, and those of his Family, whose Characters we have given; which shall be faithfully taken from those Memorials which we have receiv'd, which appear to be most considerable, and most remarkable.

Part 1 - Chapter 3

Page 21

CHAP. III. In which we find Monsieur Oufle was persuaded that there really were Hobgoblins, or Men transform'd into Wolves, and what engag'd him to believe it. Hobgoblins have been long talk'd of; (a) both Antients and Moderns tell us a great many Stories of them, which tho' fabulous, have yet passed in the Judgment of the Simple, for most true. A thousand Tales are told to young Children, who being void of Understanding and Experience, the more easily believe them, because 'tis by their Fathers, their Mothers, and their Nurses, that these ridiculous Relations were handed to them. The impression of the Idea of Hobgoblins or these Transformations has sunk so deep into their Minds, that they retain it their whole Lives, if they don't labour to exterminate this childish Prejudice by an unbiass'd Study; and if they don't efface this Prepossession, they afterwards communicate it in their turn to several others: and 'tis thus that we daily see so many popular Errors perpetuate themselves, without being authoriz'd by any other Reason, than bare Hearsay, and that People take no manner of care to examine into the Truth of them 'Tis certain that Monsieur Oufle, as well as almost all Children, when young, receiv'd the same Impression, and that he afterwards extremely strengthen'd it by Reading; for as we have seen in the foregoing Chapter, he did not want for Books which treat of several sorts of these whimsical Metamorphoses, of the possibility of which many Reasons would have engag'd him to have doubted, (b) if his -notes- (a) Francis Ph bus, Count of Feix, says in his Book of Hunting, that the word

garoux imports gardez vous, (I. e. beware, or have a Care of yourself) Bedin's Demonomania, pag. 19;. Image of the Inconstance of Demons, by Delanere, pag. 319. The French Word which I translate Hobgoblins is Loups-garoux, and Loup is a Wolf.

(b) The Transformation of a Man into a Wolf, is not possible either in Soul or Body: not in the Soul; for that would be a Sort of Mortality, to which the Soul is not Subject. The Sorceries and magical Effects of evil Spirits, may if God permits them, stop the Passages of our Senses, disturb them and enfeeble the Organs. *Scrpt hoc malum, says St. Augustin, per omnes sensus, dat se figuris, occomodat se coloribus, adharet sonis, oderibus se subjecit, infundit se saporibus and quibusdam nebulis implet omnes mea tass intelligentiæ:* But they cannot annihilate and extinguish this reasonable Soul, efface the Image of God, to substitute in its Place a brutal Soul. Which Homer acknowledg'd in those which Circe tranform'd, that the Soul did not Change. And St. Aug. *Nec tamen in iis fieri mentem bestialem, sed rationalem humanamque servari, sicut sibi ipsi accidisse Apuleius in dicave and finxit.* But if it should be alledg'd that the reasonable Soul sequesters it self and makes room for the other, that cannot be done without the intire death of the Body: nor is it any more possible that the two Souls, the Reasonable and the Brutal shou'd be jòin'd together, for then there wou'd be two essential. Forms in the same Subject, which Physical Principles will not allow. Nor is the Transformation of the Body any more possible, for this Vessel cannot be chang'd in order to substitute another to the reasonable Soul, which also is improper to vivify and organize the body of a Beast, as Aristotle very well urges against the Pythagorean Metempsycheosis. This Head, this human Brain, in which the Imagination is lodg'd before the Reason, which is in the middle Ventricle, as the Sovereign of all the rest: and the Memory which is behind it, is the faithful Guardian of those Things which pass through the two former; and in general all the Members of the whole Body. are so aptly compos'd for the Functions of a reasonable Soul, that cannot be lodg'd in the Head and Body of a Brute. The Body of Man is also an admirable Work of God, according to what is said by Lactantius, *de Opificio Dei.* St. Bafil, St. Ambrose, St. Gregory Nyssen, *Nemesius de natura hominis,* and Theophilus, *de humani corporis fabrica.* God, as Plotinus said very well, is the Sovereign Orderer of Forms, which are all inherent to their Subjects; and matter is so dispos'd by the Providence of God, that no Form can be without its proper and necessary matter. Yet not that in Man, his Form proceeds from the force of matter, as in other things, (according to the Saying of our Philosophers *form a educitur ex vi and pateucia materia*) for the Form which is the reasonable Soul, is immediately infus'd into him by God who created it out

of nothing, and lodged it in a Vessel by him appropriated to it. Conclude we then with St. Augustin: Nec sane dæmones naturas creat, sed specie tenus qua a vero Deo creata sunt, commutant, at videantur esse quod non sunt. Non itaque solum animum, sed ne cerpus quidam ulla ratione crediderim demonum arte, vel potestate, in membra bestiaha posse converts. de Lancre, p. 292.

Page 22

Obstinacy had not hindred his making any Enquiries. But being absolutely resolv'd to believe these Transformations, all the Stories which he read, pass'd in his Mind for unquestionable Truths; and thus, he did not doubt that there had been, for Instance, whole Families, in which there was always some one that became a Wolf,; (c) as also that Men sometimes became so by eating the Entrails of a sacrific'd Child; (d) he like wife firmly believ'd that 'was possible to be -notes- (c) Pliny says that Evanther, a Greek Author, relates that the Arcadian write, that in the Family of one Antæus, one of them was annually chosen by Lot, and that they led him near to a Lake, that he undress'd himself, hung his Cloaths on an Oak, swam over the water, then fled into a Desert, where he was transform'd into a Wolf, and convers'd with the other Wolves for nine Years. If during that time he saw no Man, he return'd to the fame Lake, swam over it, reassum'd his Humane Shape, return'd Home, and prolong'd his Age nine Years. Mirum, says Pliny, quo procedat Græca cradulitas, nullum tam impudens mendacium eft, quod teste careat. Camesarim's Historical Meditations t. 1. l. 4. c. 12. De Lancre, pag. 265. We find other Examples of these Transformations in Bodin's Dæmonomania, pag. 193, 40. (d) Pliny also mentions one nam'd Demarch. of Parrhasia, who after having eaten the Entrails of a Child consecrated to the Lycæan Jupiter, by the Arcadians, was instantly turn'd into a wolf Agrippa of the Vanity of Sciences, cap. 44.

Page 23

chang'd into a Cat (e) into a Horse (f) a Tree, an Ox, a Viper, a Fly; (g) a Cow; (b) and in short into all manner of Shapes. (i) Twas in vain that he learnt from some Books, that if there be any such thing as these transform'd Wolves, they are occasion'd only by a disturb'd Imagination, which persuades the Patient that he really is a Wolf, and makes him imitate almost all the Actions of that Beast; this is called Lycanthropy; (k) and 'tis with this sort of Distemper that those are afflicted, for Example, whom they call in Poitou, la bête bigourne qui court la galipode, as I'm inform'd by a very agreeable Lady of Quality. Frequently also the

pretended transform'd Wolves, are People who, to divert themselves, -notes- (e) Spranger, in *Malleo Malificarum*, speaks of three young Women, who in the shape of Cats, fell on a poor Plow man, who wounded them all three, and that they were found wounded in their Bed. Loyer of Specters, p 274. There are other the like Instances in the *Dæmonomania* of Bodin. p. 194. (f) The Father of Prestantius, after having eaten of an enchanted Cheese, believ'd that he was turn'd into an Horse that he carry'd very heavy loads; tho' his Body had never been out of his bed. St. Augustin who relates this History *De Civit. Dei* 1. 18 c. 17 and 18. interprets in this manner all that has been written concerning wonderful mansmutations, and all the Lycanthropys of Arcadia, of which Plate himself-has left as something in writing in the 8th Book of his Republic, where he mentions the Fable of the Arcadians to make us comprehend the Change of a King, into a Tyrant. The Newrians of which Herodotus 1. 4. of his History speaks, who annually became Wolves for some Days, doubtless were so only in imagination; Agrippa of the Vanity of Sciences. Ch. 44. m. l. v. t. p. 1. p. 819 de Lancre P. 266. (g) The famous Empusa in Aristophanes, assum'd all manner of Shapes. Epicharmus says; that the sometimes appear'd as a Tree, immediately afterwards, in the Shape of an Ox, presently after in that of a Viper; then turn'd to that of a Fly, and afterwards into that of a beautiful Woman. The learned Incredulity p. 95. (h) I have formerly read in Albert Kruntz. I. I. Hist. Daniæ c. 32. that Erutho, King of Denmark, a Prince very much addicted to Magic. retain'd in his Court a famous Witch, who assum'd the Shapes of whatever Animals the pleas'd. This Sorceress had a Son as wicked as herself, and they jointly robb'd the King's Treasury, which done, they retir'd Home. The King suspecting them, went to the Witches House, when the seeing him enter, turn'd herself into a Cow, and her Son into a Steer. That Prince approaching the Cow, to observe her nearly, the with her Horn so goat'd him in the Flank, that he fell dead on the spot. Le Layer, p. 142. (i) We read in Diadorus Seculus, lib, 5. of his Bibliotheca, that the Teihines, the first Inhabitants of Rhodes, turn'd themselves into whatsoever Animal's Shapes they pleas'd. (k) Sabin in his Treatise of the Nativity of Conjurers, tells us, that there was brought in Company with John Eiivich, to Pomponatius, a famous Italian Physician, a Patient affected with a Lycanthropy, whom the People of the Village found lying in the Hay, and took him for a Wolf, the rather because he said be was so, and cry'd out to them to fly away, otherwise he shoo'd devour them; they first began to slay him, according to the vulgar Error, to see whether he had Wolves Hair under his Skin. But they let him loose at the Request of Pamponatius who cur'd him of his Disease. Camerar. Hist Meditet. t. 1 l. 4 ch 112.

or for some other Reason, (l) run about the Streets howling dismally, for certain Nights; and that to affrighten simple People, who dare not venture their Heads to the Window, persuading themselves, that if they shou'd be so rash, the Devil wou'd surely break their Necks. Monsieur Oufle did not in the least doubt but that 'twas very possible to be chang'd into different Shapes; and as firmly believ'd that 'twas not at all difficult. to work the same Change on others; that for Instance, a Wine-Merchant might be transform'd into a Frog, (m) that a Woman might turn one Man into a Beaver; (n) and another into an Ass. (v) In short he found no difficulty in Transformations, because he had read that they had been perform'd. He believ'd with the same Complaisance, or rather with the same Weakness, that Roses, (p) or rather a Fork (q) or other Means and Instruments as improper to produce the Effects which the Superstitious make us expect, are sufficient to restore their pristine Shape to those who have undergone these Transformations. It plainly appears that this poor Man, by these Notions was extremely dispos'd to fall into very great Extravagancies: of which the Reader will be thoroughly convinc'd by the Adventures he will find in the future Course of this Work, in which he will see how our Hero of Superstition came to fancy himself a transform'd Wolf, and what he did after this foolish Whimzy got into his Head. -notes- (l) Baram King of Bulgaria, by the Force of his Magical Arts, assum'd the Share of a Wolf, or another Animal, to affrighten his Subjects. Learned In credulity, p. 65 We read in Luriprand, l. 3. ch. 8. Rerumper Europam gestarum, and in Sigebert, in Chronograph, that it was Bajan the Son of Simon, King of the Bulgarians. Le Loyer, p. 142. (m) A Witch chang'd into a Frog a certain Inn Keeper, against whom she had a Spite. Delmo Disquis. Mag. p. 124. (n) Another, Witch to revenge herself of the Falseness of a Man which the lov'd, turn'd him into a Beaver, with one single Word. This Animal bites off his Testicles, to free himself from his Pursuers. (v) A young Man that liv'd at Cyprus was chang'd into an Ass by a Witch. William Arch bishop of Tyre. Spranger an Inquisitor. Bodin's Dæmonomansa. p. 199. (p) Apulcius's Go den Ass. (q) The Disease of Lycanthropy is cur'd by giving the Patient a Blow with a Fork exactly between the Eyes. Cir.

Part 1 - Chapter 4

CHAP. IV. How Monsieur Oufle came to believe himself transform'd into a Wolf, and to what Extravagancies that Imagination hurry'd him. ON one of the Days of the Carnaval,

Mons. Oufle entertain'd all his Family, and several of his Friends at Supper, at which the Company eat plentifully, and were not behind-hand in Drinking; for tho' he was very whimsical, and very superstitious, he yet lov'd Mirth, and good Eating and Drinking, provided no Body threw down the Salt-seller, laid their Knives a cross, or that there were not Thirteen at Table. He this Evening ply'd the Company hard with Liquor, and to promote their Drinking, incessantly put about such Healths as were very agreeable to them, and did justice to all those who drank to him, so that he had a much larger Dose than his Head cou'd bear. But yet it cou'd not be said that he was perfectly Drunk, tho' 'tis certain he was what we call Half seiz'd-over. Madam Oufle being charm'd to see him so gay, (for the prated without ceasing, was very nimble, light as a Feather, and his Feet scarce touch'd the Ground, so brisk had the Wine render'd him) very carefully avoided giving any occasion of speaking of Divinations, Apparitions or Charms, so much the dreaded the turning his Humour. A commendable Conduct, and very different from that of most Wives, which, by I know not what Spirit of Contradiction, never shew more Uneasiness, than when they see their Husbands gay. After the Entertainment, and a very lively and agreeable Conversation on several Subjects, as it commonly happens when the Wine enters into the Company, all went away very well pleas'd with each other. Mons. Oufle did his best to compliment his Guests at their Departure, and then retir'd to his Chamber, and after than, Madam Oufle to hers; for they conform'd to the Mode, that is, they had long made separate Beds. The young Folks also withdrew each to their own Apartments. The Abbot Doudou did not desire then any Company to conduct him; the Wine which he had in a larger Quantity than ordinary drank remov'd all

Page 26

Thoughts of Fear. Camele and Ruzine scarce touch'd the Ground with their Feet, so nimble had this Evenings Mirth rendred them. As for Sansugue, as soon as he got into his Chamber, he made to his Masquing Habits, of which he had a great Number of various Sorts and Shapes, and after putting on one he went to a Ball with other young Folks who waited for him at a House where they were to rendezvous. Scarce was Mons. Oufle got into his Chamber, before he was seiz'd by one of those unaccountable sorts of Uneasiness, which will not permit People to stay long in a Place, tho they can give no reason for their Removal. After having walk'd some time about his Chamber, he left it, and that for no other reason than to go out of it; he went up Stairs to Sansugue's, which finding open, he enter'd, either push'd by

desire to know whether he was there, or to chat with him. But I'm apt to think 'owas for the laid Reason, rather than the former; because 'tis said the Wine had set him into a very prating Humour. However it was, being entred, and finding no Body there, and only the Masking Dresses, which his Son had carelessly left loose, or forgotten to lock up, he observ'd one designedly made to Disguise a Man into the shape of a Bear, which most engag'd his Eyes, and which he reflected on with the greatest Attention. He cou'd not forbear looking on, and examining it. This Habit was made of Bears Skins, with their Fur on, which was so sew'd together, as from head to foot to represent the Shape of that Animal, on him that put it on. After having turn'd it backwards and forwards for some time, it came into his Head to play his Wife a diverting Trick, which was to dress himself in that Habit, and thus disguis'd, to affrighten her: which Design he lik'd so much the better, because Madam Oufle continually jarr'd with him on the Score of his Credulity, with regard to Apparitions, Spectres, Fantoms, Enchantments, and other the like Follies. He did not doubt but that if he shou'd be very thoroughly affrighted, 'twou'd be easy for him to reduce her to Reason on this Head for the future. The Good Humour in which he was in, furiously hurry'd him on. 'Tis incredible how much he hugg'd himself for having hit on this diverting Cheat, and what Joy he conceiv'd at the Hopes of producing an Effect so favourable to his Wishes. But his Thought terminated in a Success quite different from that which he had promis'd

Page 27

himself, as will appear by the Adventures which we are now going to relate. He then took the Dress, carry'd it into his Chamber, put it on, and then stole very softly to his Lady's Apartment, in order to act this terrifying Part, which Opportunity and his own Imagination had suggested to him. When just ready to begin the Scene, he heard a Noise, and discern'd that Madam Oufle's Waiting-woman had not yet left her. This Baulk chagrin'd him; but yet he did not quit his Design, he return'd back to his Chamber to stay till the Maid was gone, in order to strike the more surely, and to amuse and divert himself. And in the mean while, as soon as he had seated himself by the Fire, he took off the Table the first Book he found, which was next at hand, which was Bodin's Dæmonomania; he open'd it, and happen'd to light on that Place which treats of Men transform'd into Wolves. He pass'd about half an Hour in reading upon that, and some other as ridiculous Subjects. In short, the Wine, the Fire, and the easy Posture in which he sat, lull'd and insensibly plung'd him into such a profound Sleep, that he neither thought of what he had

done, nor what he had resolv'd to do. Madam Oufle, not in the least suspecting what was contriving against her, as we may very naturally conclude, was sure to go to Bed and sleep as fast as her Husband; but her Sleep was foundler and more durable, and not attended with such a whimsical and extraordinary Consequence as that of Monsieur Oufle. The fore mention'd Waiting-woman's Chamber was over Monsieur Oufle's Apartment, and she perhaps having participated too freely of the Entertainment of the Second Table, either not regarding her Master's being asleep, or whether by a wholly unforeseen Chance, a Vessel which she had in her Hand, which 'twill be wholly unnecessary to name here, fell to the Ground, and made such a great Noise, that it wak'd and surpriz'd Monsieur Oufle. He rose out of his Chair all in Confusion, and being opposite to the Chimney, before which was a Glass, he saw himself in it in the Habit of a Bear. The Wine and the Fire which had warm'd his Head, the so suddain interruption of his Sleep the Dress which he found himself in; all these, I say, join'd with what he had just been reading, had so turn'd his Brain, that he believ'd himself really not a Bear, but transform'd into a Wolf. This Disorder in his Head was so great, that it had intirely

Page 28

destroy'd the Memory of the Place where he had met with this Habit, and the Use which he had projected to make of it, so that there remain'd only an Idea of his pretended Transformation into a Wolf, and a design of running into the Streets, to howl there as loud as he cou'd, to bite, and put in Practice whatever he had heard reported that Wolves usually do. Away he goes then without Delay into the Street, and begins to howl in a most frightful manner. 'Tis proper to observe that he was a tall, bulky, robust full-chested Man, and that he naturally had a loud, strong and thundring Voice: So tha 'tis not to be doubted that exerting it in the Night-time as high as it cou'd reach, in the dismal Tones that ordinarily attend Howling, 'tis not to be doubted, I say, but that when he howl'd he frighted all those who heard him. Accordingly he made the first Experiment on a parcel of roaring Serenaders, in the first Street through which he ran. The Serenade was given to a very handsome young Sempstress, by a charming young Fellow, who was violently in Love with her. This Spark was Shop man to one of the most famous Traders in the City; and not only so, but distinguish'd in his Profession, that is to say, one of those pretty Fellows which had acquir'd a great Reputation, and which are kept by Shop-keepers for no other reason than to cajol Women by their impertinent prating, and their gay Out-side, when they come to buy sat their Shops.

Whilst the Symphony was snoring out, the Gallant was wrap'd up in a Cloak, and standing on one Foot, very attentive, to observe whether his Fair one wou'd appear at the Window, or give any Sign to express that she was pleas'd with it, or that she was satisfied that 'twas in Compliment to her, and that the whole Expence was defray'd by him. The Musicians, according to the Custom of that Country, as well as this in Serenades, were noising out the Descent of Mars, when they heard Monsieur Oufle's Howling. The Terror which this horrible and unexpected Symphony inspir'd, froze up their Blood to that degree, that falling senseless, they at that time made a Stop, which was not in their Scrolls. They listen'd to discover from whence such an extraordinary Voice shou'd proceed, whilst the imaginary Bugbear howl'd yet louder, and approaching, they took him to be what he fancy'd himself. What a cruel mortification was it to the Lover, to see the Fidlers

Page 29

make the best use of their Heels they cou'd, and to think fit himself, for his own Security, to follow 'em? Monsieur Oufle, after having put to flight so many People, who made such a great Noise, was confirm'd in the Opinion that he was really transform'd into a Wolf. I never learnt what became of the Musiciam, or him that set them at work. 'Tis probable that every one went Home, and that all of them told fine Stories of the Hobgoblin. All that I cou'd recover concerning this Affair, was, that a certain Person who plaid on the Bass-Viol, assur'd us that he was the last that fled, and that if any Body wou'd have seconded him, he had made Head against the terrible Beast which so frighten'd 'em, and doubtless had taken Satisfaction of him. But 'twas added, that there was no Valour in being the hindmost in the Flight; that according to some, 'twas the weight of his Bass-Viol which retarded his speed; and according to others, that the only reason of his lagging behind, was his being very Gouty. This last reason is not incredible, since he was a Musician, for the Gout is easily gotten with that Profession; and with that Distemper, 'tis not possible to run so fast as one wou'd. As for his Bravery, it may be suspected; for Courage and Valour are unnecessary to those of his Profession, unless it be in the nature of that, us'd in certain Engagements, where more Wine is shed than Blood. But I do not consider that I lose sight of our Hobgoblin; but proceed we to find him again in the following Chapter.

Part 1 - Chapter 5

Page 30

CHAP. V. A Pursuit of the Adventures of Monsieur Oufle as a Hobgoblin. WE left our modern Lycaon roving in the Streets, after a terrible pursuit of the nocturnal Musicians which fell in his Way. Let's see what Terrors his farther Progresses have produc'd; for he was too full of the Idea of his Metamorphosis, and too resolutely animated to maintain it, to stop at the Fidlers. They seem'd to be a sort of Fellows who seldom have any other Merit, than that of improving Wind, or if you will, a Noise manag'd with Judgment and Cadence, which were not sufficient to satisfy the greedy Desire which he had to prove himself effectually a Hobgoblin. He was not long without a favourable Opportunity to that end: which was as follows. No Place is ever free from a sort of young Fellows who set up for Folly and Extravagance, wou'd be ashamed of appearing wise, and who pretend to glory in what ought to be their Shame. It happen'd luckily in Favour of Monsieur Oufle's Follies, that on the Night which he ran about as a Hobgoblin; there were in the Streets four such young Fellows, lately deliver'd from the Slavery of an University life, coming out of a Tavern, where they had empty'd more Bottles, than their weak Noddles were able to bear, and contriv'd one of their most Heroic Projects, which was to steal all the Bellropes at the Doors, and Knockers; or if they cou'd not compass that End to ring, knock with all their Strength, with their Arms remove all the Buttresses, break down stone Benches, and Bulks, make a sort of Baricades of the thick Chains at the Corners of the Street, spoil the Locks, and perform some other Actions, equally worthy of their Courage and Valour. If they happen'd to tear off the Knocker of a Door, they boldly contested Glory with the wisest and most intrepid Generals, so were they possess'd of the Merit of their Prowess. Certainly such rash and presumptuous Hero's, as those of this sort, when they went out

Page 31

of a Tavern were never seen; of the Truth of which, Women, Citizens, Abbots, and other Persons unprovided with defensive Arms, wou'd give very full Testimony, if I was in humour to Consult'em. On the Night then, that our Imaginary Wolf play'd his Pranks, these nocturnal Bacchanalian Warriors also plaid theirs, working hard on the Bellropes of Doors, the Buttresses of Houses, the Bulks, Benches, and Chains in the Street. They had already succeeded so well, that they had gotten enough to make them drink lustily on the morrow, notwithstanding the small Summs for which they were forc'd to sell the Captures of their petty War. Whilst they were recounting to each other their Actions and Adventures, and shewing the Marks and Proofs of 'em, Monsieur Oufle, whose Way naturally led him to 'em, began

to howl most dismally. Our Potvaliant Hero's, being persuaded that this hideous Noise proceeded from something more dangerous than the Ropes, Knockers and Corner-stones, began to bethink themselves, and apply to Consideration, which rarely happens to such as them. In the Interim, the Hobgoblin renew'd his howling with greater Force and Vigour. This whole young Fry which before were so furious and noisy, instantly became quiet and peaceable: they star'd on each other without speaking one Word. During their silence, the howling continu'd, the Howler appear'd, and our four scarce yet bearded Bravo's became wiser, or to speak more properly, more timorous, fearful and heartless, contriving to retire as fast as the Beast approach'd them; and in short finding that he kept on running very fast towards them, and that they were in Danger of becoming his Prey (for Fear had represented his Teeth to them to be of terrible length, that his Throat was wide and open, that he only hunted after a Prey to devour) without any farther Enquiry, and without hazarding the tryal of their Strength with him, they fled, and were resolv'd to run so fast that the Hobgoblin shou'd not overtake them. The Fright which had seiz'd 'em, was not less than that which they had not long before been sensible of at School, when they were in their Trammels, and their Masters arm'd with certain Instruments, of great Use to make them good whether they wou'd or no. But for all this they next morning told wonderful and pathetic Storys of the furious Engagements

Page 32

which they had bravely sustain'd against the Hobgoblin (for his howling was the talk of several Days) The greatest Bragadocio of the Four, by a judicious Precaution, to seem valiant, the next morning broke his Sword in two in his Chamber, to shew and make Way for the telling the Storys to the silly Flat-Cap. Wenches in his Neighbourhood, whom he frequently entertain'd with his glorious Deeds, and with what Bravery he defended himself against the terrible Assaults of this hideous Beast. But let's leave them to cry out Victory after having ran away as fast as they cou'd, and return to Monsieur Oufle, who deserves better at our Hands than to be left for these ridiculous Champions; for he will divert us more by his Extravagancies than they by their stupid Follies. Dull Sots being so common, that they afford less Pleasure than they give Uneasiness; but a Hobgoblin, like Monsieur Oufle, is a thing so rare, that it may serve for an Entertainment. Our Fantastic having then entangled his Feet in the Cords, which these wretched Bullys had thrown on the Ground and left behind 'em, got a very severe Fall on the Stones, which made him howl yet lowder than before. 'Twas well for him

that no body came by at that Time, for they might easily have done what they wou'd with him, After having lain some time, for the Fall had somewhat stun'd him, he rose up, went at first on all Four, and stop'd near a Door, where he staid howling as loud as he was able several Times: the Story says twas before the House of a young Widow who expected her Lover; that he dar'd not venture in the sight of our Hobgoblin, and for not being punctual to the Time of meeting, she in such an outrageous manner reproach'd and insulted him, that they irreconcilably quarrel'd: perhaps they began to be weary of one another, if so, something less considerable than a Hobgoblin might furnish an Occasion of Rupture, or at least a plausible Pretext for it. However it was, we leave the Reader to judge as he pleases, for that is nothing to our Subject. I shou'd have more than enough to do to recite all the Discourses which Monsieur Oufle occasion'd, not only this Night, but also by his other Whimzys and Evtravagancys, of which the particulars are mention'd in this Book. But yet I shall not so tie

Page 33

my self up as to pass over in silence, what I think may divert the Reader. We left Monsieur Oufle at the Widows Door, less affrighted by his bawling, if we will believe those who give the turn which we have just mention'd to the Story; than rejoyc'd at the flight of her Lover. Let's now proceed to other Terrors which he caused, and what they produc'd. After having ran tho' several Streets, he stop'd, probably to rest himself, before a House, where several Persons were playing very high. I know not what Whimzy took him in the Pate, that he houl'd here louder and oftner than he had yet done, and his repeated Noises came so thick upon one another, that one was scarce done before the other began. The Gamesters hearing him, the Losers seem'd not very attentive to this howling, they being more sensibly struck with their Losses, than with fear of the dismal Cries which they heard: but the Winners seem'd more uneasy and disturb'd than the rest, at these extraordinary Roarings. Particularly a Lady who had won an excessive Sum, let the Cards fall out of her Hands, such an Impression had the Hobgoblin made on her Spirits. She shew'd afterwards that twas absolutely impossible for her to play any longer. The Losers who being persuaded that resolving to give out, she plaid 'em this Trick, by a feign'd Fear, to gain a pretext of escaping the giving them their Revenge; after having talk'd very reasonably with her to encourage her, and rid her of her Fear, perceiving that they cou'd not prevail on her by these means, to regain their Money, grew warm, and push'd their Heats so far, that a Disturbance and an Uproar presently arose in

the Company; for none are more dispos'd to Passion than Gamesters when they lose: In this sort of Conversation, People at first begin with mutual Civilities, and act with all possible good Breeding when they seat themselves at the Table: a little after they grumble and jangle, and almost always rise in Heat and Passion with insulting and injurious Language. But to proceed, the Howling still continu'd, as did the Lady, to express her fright, and at the same Time the Impossibility under which she lay of granting what they expected of her Complaisance. One of the Gamesters who had lost the most, to rid her of all Pretence, went out

Page 34

with his Sword in his Hand, to drive away the Hobgoblin: He was no sooner in the Street but he saw him; Fear seiz'd him, he ran in again, fastned the Door with all the Bolts which he could find, and for his Security wish'd for more: he stay'd some time on the Stairs to recover his Spirits, and so did not appear so much affrighted as he was in the Street at the Sight of the Apparition which presented it self to his Eyes. 'Twas happy for him that Monsieur Oufle remov'd to another Place: when this Swords-man perceiv'd the Noise was no longer heard, he boldly ascends to the Gaming Chamber, gives a long, and very well invented Particular of his imaginary Fight, shews the Blood which issu'd out of a Wound, which he gave himself in his Hand, in shutting the Door with much Precipitation; and at last assur'd the Company that he had struck such a Terror into this hideous Beast, that he was frighted, and forc'd to run away; and thus prov'd to the alarm'd Lady, that she ought to recover herself, and play on without any Fear. She took the Relation of his Engagement on his Word; but did not grant his Request. Say what he wou'd, she wou'd not yield. The Vapours rais'd as she pretended, by her fright, came to her Assistance, and favour'd her persisting in her Resolution with Impunity. These Vapours then seiz'd of her Head, and reduc'd her to such a condition as that she knew neither the Cards nor the Counters. 'Twas absolutely necessary to yield to what she said, and he that affirm'd he had hunted away the Hobgoblin, was one of the first inclin'd to do justice to this Lady, by the fright he had been in himself. In short the farther playing was deferr'd to another Day. But the Lady carrying off her Winnings, (for her Fright and Vapours did not hinder her remembring that they were very considerable, and that 'twas proper to secure that Money) in order to carry on the Comedy to an end, desir'd a Guard to conduct her Home. She being handsom, the young Fellows of the Assembly who took no small Pleasure in rendring her Service,

granted her desire, and zealously crowded to wait on her. The Vapours seiz'd her again in the Coach, for fear of meeting the terrible Hobgoblin in the way. But yet she still held fast the Mony which she had won; which might perhaps be an Effect of these Vapours; for they sometimes cause Women to fall into very violent and tenacious Convulsions. Her Conductors did their best

Part 1 - Chapter 6

Page 35

to comfort her, and in short convey'd her safe and sound into her House. Whilst all this was doing, Monsieur Oufle still pursu'd his Course, without taking notice, as one may think, of what happen'd on his account. Proceed we to the rest of his Adventures in his Races as a Wolf, in the Sixth Chapter. CHAP. VI. The rest of the Adventures of Monsieur Oufle transform'd into a Wolf. FOR fear we shou'd tire the Readers by dwelling too long on the same Subject, and having a great many other Things to relate on several different ones, we shall not run into an exact Description of all the Frights which he gave that Night as a Hobgoblin; but pass over several Citizens which came from a Supper in the Town; a Man of Business, who having lest his Wife quietly sleeping in her Bed, was stealing incognito to a Mistress, who alone cost him more than the keeping of his whole Family; an old Lord in a Hack, strip'd of all Apparel suitable to his Grandeur, to visit without Noise, and not prove troublesome to a certain very mean Object: Three, which call'd themselves Abbots, melodiously singing certain Words, which they never learnt at their Desk in the Church; some Lovers conveying their Mistresses Home, and walking as slowly as they cou'd move, that they might not part too soon; a Chymist who came from stoking at a Great Man's House, and brought thence with him more Silver than he cou'd ever produce; in short, all Persons whom our Hobgoblin so violently pursu'd, that he forc'd them to turn out of their way as fast as they cou'd, go far about, and make into distant Streets to avoid meeting him. We shall pass over in Silence, I say, all these little Adventures, and stop only at those of greater Importance, which are; A Considerable Person going post in a Chaise, being guarded by two Horsemen which rode along with him, in

Page 36

his Passage met with this unhappy Hobgoblin. Both their Horses startled, and flew up an end on their hind Feet, in such manner that they threw their Riders. The Man in the Chaise seeing this, and at the same time this pretended frightful Beast, got away

with precipitation; the Wolf threw himself now on one, then on the other, and then on the Horses, yet without doing them any other Injury than affrighting them. After having plagued them at his pleasure, for they were so frighten'd, that neither of them had the Courage to defend themselves, he began to howl, as tho' he design'd to sing the Victory which he had obtain'd. The Horses in the mean time took the Bit betwixt their Teeth, and gallop'd away so fast, as tho' they were just come out of the Stable where they had been without using their Legs for a Month. The Men on their side were not less diligent in running, nor Monsieur Oufle in following them. At last they flung themselves into an Ally which they sound open, and shut the Door after 'em. The Wolf, which cou'd not get into the Ally with 'em, roar'd several times with all his Strength: an infinite Number of Night-Caps and Night-Coifs appear'd at the Windows with Arms holding out Candles, to see what 'twas made such a loud Noise; but all these Heads quickly withdrew; but one of them was unhappily caught under a Sash which fell down upon it, by reason that he who lifted it up, did not give himself time to fasten it. This poor Head cried out dismally, and as often as the Patient cou'd respire, the Hobgoblin answer'd this complaining Voice, by howling, which made the most horrible Musick in the World. Such a Duette was never heard. No body dar'd any more open their Windows, and look into the Street, because hearing the Cries of their afflicted Neighbour, they thought the Beast had climb'd up, and held him by the Throat. By good luck the Valet belonging to this Head, whose Neck was half strangled, entring the Room, saw his Master in this miserable Posture, immediately lift up the Sash, and deliver'd him from the Punishment of his fatal Curiosity. Monsieur Oufle after having given such a furious alarm in this Quarter, went in quest of another to carry on his Visions. He might certainly have been content with this last Adventure; but not being yet cur'd of his Disease, he could not stop there.

Page 37

Three Thieves attack'd a Passenger, of whom they demanded no less than his Purse and Cloaths: the Compliment was very disagreeable; but he could not dispence with answering it: for 'twas an honest Draper who wore no other either offensive or defensive Arms, than an eating Knife, and a Pair of Scizzars to cut his Cloath; and having no other martial Inclination, than that at most, of reading the Gazets, and going on Sundays and Holydays to stretch his Neck over the Shoulders of certain News-Mongers who don't talk better of the War, than they know how to make it. The Villains who had us'd their utmost Caution, held a Pistol at his Breast, to oblige him to give up what 'tis certain they

never had lent him. Our Hobgoblin who made to 'em, without any other Intention than to continue his Course happen what wou'd, howl'd only for howling Sake. The Robbers did not stay till he howl'd a second Time, or approach'd them to quit their Prize, who passing on, undoubtedly let 'em go, without recalling 'em to renew his Conversation with them; but sled on the other Side, being at least as much afraid of the Wolf, as those able Gentlemen who were so well dispos'd to exercise their Skill on him. Whilst the Draper and the Thieves ran, and the Wolf howl'd, a Coach came or rather ran (for that is at present the Fashion to the great damage of Footmen) towards him. This Coach carried three Men, which came from all the Balls which they had heard of. The Coachman, Coach, and Horses were of the worst fort of Hacks, but the last were rendred vigorous, by incessant lashing: but they all stopt in concert, either for Lassitude or Fear. The Masquers flew into a Passion with the Coachman and Horses, to make them go on, whilst both continued as still as if they came to that Place to lye there. The Masquers recommenc'd their roaring and threatning, Yet the Horses don't stir one step farther. But the Coachman more sensible than they, and besides, an ill natur'd fellow, as those of his Profession generally are, at least till mollified by Liquor, boldly bid the Masquers drive away the Devil that was before him, if they wou'd have him go any farther. One of the Masquers put his Head out at one side, to observe this pretended Devil, and saw our Hobgoblin; he was affrighted at first, but then giving himself time to consider this Beast, he open'd the Coach Door, went to him, and threw himself upon him but with such ténderness that shew'd that he was extremely

Page 38

afraid of hurting him; he called the other Masquers to his Assistance, assuring them they had no Reason to be afraid, but he in pressing manner entreated them, for fear, said he, of doing him any hurt. They all join in seizing Monsieur Oufle, and carry him with them into the Coach. This poor Rover being exhausted by the Agitations he had given into that Night, they did what they pleas'd with him. He had also Reason to surrender, since 'twas his Son Sansugue, who not doubting but 'twas his Father, because he knew his Dress, and was intirely convinc'd that 'twas so, when he saw him nearer, thought of nothing but carrying home, and putting him to rest, which he very much wanted. He inform'd the two Masquers of the whole Secret; they pity'd both Father and Son, and contributed their utmost to get this poor Fantastic to his own House. As soon as he got thither, they undress'd him, without any Resistance; and put him to Bed, where he slept for above twelve Hours very quietly; and when he

wak'd appear'd a Man and not a Hobgoblin. No body in the Family knew any thing of the least of what had pass'd; Sansugue having taken all necessary Measures that this ridiculous Ramble shou'd not become public. And what is said here, as well as whatever shall be said in the Series of this History, of the other Extravagances of Monsieur Oufle, comes by such Ways as we shall not publish; because there are very important Reasons to conceal 'em. If any Readers will refuse to divert themselves with this Piece, because we will not declare how we came by our Information, so much the worse for them, they look more than the Historians, since, by Obstinacy, or if they will, by exaggerated Nicety, they will deprive themselves of a Divertisement and Instruction, from whence they may reap much Profit. I should enlarge on this Subject, had I not so many other things to say, and at last to end the Relation of the fancy'd Transformation of Monsieur Oufle. How many Reports ran for several Days concerning our Hobgoblin! how many Storys were made on't! for he having that Night rambled thro' almost the whole City, he had been heard by an infinite Number of People, most of which were more then ever persuaded, that there really are Hobgoblins, which commit horrid Disorders. Tis incredible how many false Stories were made on this Occasion. Those who did not dare open their Windows, ro see it, were the first in affirming that they saw it, drawing after it Chains of a

Page 39

prodigious thickness and length, and that it was so tall, that it almost reach'd the first Story of their Houses: for as the Proverb has it, No body ever saw a little Wolf; but those who see any, are always fond of persuading us that they are of an immense Size, and that probably because People proportionate their Bulk to their own Fear. Others there were who affirm'd that they had cut off one of his Feet in defending themselves against his Violence, and that being a Sorcerer chang'd into a Wolf, he was next day found in Bed with one Hand cut off, and that his Indictment was now drawing up, in order to his Prosecution. But this Story of cutting off a Wolves Paw, having been so many Ages since repeated, and that also pretended to have happen'd in so many several Countrys, 'tis not to be wondred if it be so easily trump't up anew. The Extravagance of the credulous People in this particular went so far, that a miserable Wretch who had lost one Hand by an accident which resembled Nothing less than Sorcery, begging in the Street, and shewing the Stump of his Arm to excite Pity and the Relief of his Misery, they got it into their Heads that this was the Hobgoblin which had been so much talk'd of; so that he had been torn in Pieces, if observing the

Rage which began to kindle against him, he had not quickly disappear'd. In one Part of the City 'twas reported that our Hobgoblin had devour'd the Head of a young Woman of Eighteen Years of Age, who was promis'd and contracted in order to be married, and that her future Husband who was then with her, after having given the Wolf several Thrusts with his Sword, fell dead with Grief and Affliction on the Spot, at the sight of the horrible Spectacle of his Mistress's Body, fall'n to the Ground headless, and floating in her Blood. In one Quarter of the City they got together in Clusters, and dolefully bemoan'd an Ecclesiastick, who being going to the assistance of a dying Person, was oblig'd to return Home; by Reason of the violent Pursuit of this Wolf Sorcerer; so that the sick Person died without its being possible for him to give him the help which he wanted. According to some, a Courier had been pull'd off his Horse, and his Portmantua with all his Letters torn by this outrageous Beast; which some unlucky Fellows said tended to console several Women and young Girls, when they shou'd hear of this Accident, because not having receiv'd the Letters which they expected, they wou'd accuse of Contempt or Negligence, those which they pretended

Page 40

ought to have written to them. There were yet others who protested (and that, because they had heard it from People, according to them, who very well deserv'd belief) that this Hobgoblin went to a Ball, that he danc'd there, and afterwards threw himself on several Women, whose Faces he scorch'd. Some contradicted the Hobgoblin's being wounded, alledging that these sort of Sorcerers are invulnerable. Others wou'd also have it that he walk'd for several Nights successively; in short, each part of the City, or rather each Street had its particular Story, which was believ'd for no other reason than because 'twas said. They desir'd to have it so, and took Pleasure in believing it; to such sort of People, no more is necessary, to put it out of Doubt. This is so true, that in popular Errors, the least Risque we run, is to be taken for Men of no Religion, if, when we hear them broach'd, we discover any Incredulity. The People in this Case set themselves up a sort of Ministers of the Inquisition, and never forgive us if we don't believe as they do, And certainly, we shou'd be very much to be pity'd if they had as much Power to punish, as Facility to believe. But let's leave moralizing and our Hobgoblin, resume Monsieur Oufle, acting other Scenes, not less extravagant than those we have just seen.

Part 1 - Chapter 7

CHAP. VII. Monsieur Oufle uneasy at his Ladies Conduct, tries several Superstitious Practices, to know whether she was just to him. BY I know not what Caprice, it came into Mons. Oufle's Head, that his Wife was not so true to him as her Duty requir'd, and he desir'd. Tho' indeed he might have been very easy on that Account; for besides her being really Wise and Virtuous; her external Figure was such as secur'd her against all those Dangers which the most Discreet and Regular frequently fall into, and never recover themselves. The Men look'd on her without any Consequence, and after a Complemental facing each other, they parted on both sides with as much indifference, as People leave a Publick Conversation, where Men and Women meet without any regard to, or even scarce so much as thinking to look one on another. However it was, Mons. Oufle became jealous of Madam Oufle, so true it is, that when People are jealous, 'tis not always because they have cause to be so. I am persuaded that I shou'd hit the true reason of Mons. Oufle's Jealousy, if I shou'd ascribe it to his believing that his Wife did not love him, and consequently lov'd another (for few Women are without that Passion) by reason that-not-being able to endure his superstitious Whimsies, she on that Account so continually quarrel'd with him, that her Conduct in that regard, very much resembled Hatred. He then began to suspect that she had some Inclination elsewhere; but that Elsewhere was to him wholly unknown, and this 'twas which gave him the greatest Disturbance. He was resolv'd at any rate to discover it, to attain which End, he recollected in his Memory, and apply'd himself to search out in his Books, all the Instructions which had been given for the Discovery of the most impenetrable Secrets of others, and their Intrigues manag'd with the greatest Address; being fully resolv'd to practice them all exactly, with all the Circumstances which he believ'd most

necessary to come at his Ends, and this is what we shall presently see. He sent for a Frog, of which he took the Head, and a Pigeon, of which he took the Heart, and after he had dry'd both and pulveriz'd 'em, he apply'd that Powder to the Stomach of his poor Wife, whilst she was asleep, and kept himself awake the whole Night, because he believ'd, pursuant to what his Superstitious Books pretended, that she wou'd be sure without fail to tattle in her Sleep, whatever she had done awake: (a) But alas! good Madam Oufle rested so well that Night, as perhaps she had never had such a profound Sleep before, and this

Powder seem'd more proper to procure Repose than any thing else. She snar'd, 'tis true, but did not speak. Our Husband was very much mortify'd in the Morning, to find that his Project had succeeded so ill; but yet did not charge the Fault on his Books; he thought he had reason rather to accuse himself, fully resolving to believe that 'twas because he had fail'd in some Formality; for People of his sort repose too much Confidence in Superstitions, to allow the Falsity of 'em. Had this weak Man had never so small a pittance of good Sense, shou'd he not, reflecting on the Vanity of this Trial (for, in short, if Madam Oufle had never been Guilty of any Infidelity to him, as it most certainly appears; she might at least have talk'd of something else, since this incomparable Secret must have made her tell what she had done) ought he not, I say, to have entertain'd a very mean Opinion of himself, for having pretended to extort a Secret of that Importance, by a Method so ridiculous, and so little proportion'd to what he aim'd at: But do the Superstitious make use of their Reason? No, they think that their Authors have sufficiently done that for them, wherefore they blindly take the most impudent Impostures for Truth, without at all informing - notes- (a) To make a Virgin or Woman tell all that she has done, take a Pigeon's Heart, and a Frogs Head, and after having dry'd them, it reduc'd into Powder on her Stomach whist asleep 'swill make her own whatever is in her Thoughts; and when she has told all, it must be taken away, for fear she awake. The admirable Secrets of Albertus Magnus, 1. 20. p. 145. Quando, vis at narret tibi mulier vel puella tua omnia quæ fecit, accipe cor columbæ and caput Ranæ, and exsieca utraque and tere and oulverisa supra pectus darmientis, and corrabit omnia quæ fecis. pag. 203.

Page 43

themselves whether they are attended with the least Character of Possibility. Nothing more favours these Superstitious Books, than the prohibiting the trial of the Truth of what they promise: for Reason tells us, that such Experiments wou'd entirely evince the Falsity of whatever they pretend to perform. But withal, it must be acknowledg'd that this Prohibition is very wise; since 'twas always Criminal to give into such impertinent Practices, and to rely on 'em. I shall not carry these Reflexions farther, least I lose sight of our Visionary, whom I intend to bring on the Stage again, where he will try other extravagant Methods, which will not be more successful than the former. The following Night he made a second trial with a Frog's Tongue carefully, and with utmost exactness possible, plac'd on his Wives Heart. (b) But this Frogs Tongue did not at all stir that of this obstinate sleeping

Lady; and so Monsieur Oufle rose in the Morning just as wise as he was the Night before when he went to bed. How great was the Mortification to such a Man as he, who look'd on a Frogs Tongue as an infallible Specifick to acquire Informations which were of such Importance to him! "Ah! certainly, said he to himself, 'tis my Fault that I don't obtain my Desires, I have not plac'd as I ought this Instrument of the satisfaction of my Curiosity; my fear of waking my Wife hinder'd my putting it where it shou'd have been." Thus, after Men have been infatuated by cheating Secrets, they yet as obstinately persist in deluding themselves, as they have easily been deceiv'd by others. To continue his Endeavours, he made another trial, also founded from what he had collected from his reading; for he was inexhaustible on this Subject. He privately sent to get a Toad; tore out its Heart, and after having exactly nick'd the Time when this innocent Victim of his Superstition slept profoundly, he clap'd this filthy Heart to her left Breast; (c) and listen'd with all possible Attention, to hear -notes- (b) *Vt mulier confiteatur quaficerit ranam aequalem comprebende vivam, and tolle ejus linguam, and remitte illam in oguam, and pone ilom linguam super portem cordis faminæ dormientis, que cum interrogetur vera dicet. Trinum Mogenicum, p. 209.* (c) Place a Toads Heart on a Woman's left Breast, when she sleeps, to make her tell her Secrets. Mizoldus Century 2. n. 6. cited by Monsieur Ihiers, in his Treatise of Superstitions. t. 1. p. 389.

Page 44

what his Wife shou'd say; but she did not speak one word, and he not having slept in Two Nights, fell asleep himself; but rising in the Morning, he perswaded himself that the reason why he had learnt nothing of what he so much desir'd to know, that he had not been sufficiently attentive in hearkening to what, according to him, must infallibly have been said. How great Satisfaction is it to a superstitious Person, to have such a plausible pretext to excuse the Fault of his Superstition; we may very reasonably suppose that he was very careful not to be any more overtaken by Sleep, at a time which requir'd so much Vigilance: And effectually to prevent his running the same Risque again, he slept part of the Day, and then made the following new Experiment. Which was also to discover his Ladies Secrets whilst she was asleep. He plac'd a Diamant on her Head, (d) and then expected the Alternative, mention'd below in the Note [d.] The sleeping Lady, some Hours after, perhaps tir'd with lying on one side, alter'd her Posture, without waking, and turn'd her back on her inquisitive Husband. This Change threw him into a cruel Perplexity. He sometimes concluded 'twas a Proof that she

Despis'd, and did not at all Love him. But yet, when he consider'd thoroughly what his Books affirm'd she must have done to express her Falseness, he thought his Conclusions unjust, since she had not waked with Fear and Trembling. The first thing which he did in the Morning, as soon as he got out of Bed, was to consult his Books, to examine whether 'twas really by them affirm'd that she must have wak'd in Surprise and Fear, to have qualify'd him to accuse her of Disloyalty; he found there that his Memory had not in the least deceiv'd him. After this Satisfaction, he thought fit to push his Trials as far as his Reading had furnish'd him with Instructions to make them. He spent several Days in search of three sorts of Stones, to which the Superstitious attribute the Power of discovering what one desires to know. The first is call'd Galeriate; -notes- (d) Some tell us, that if we place a Diamant on the Head of a Woman whilst she sleeps, we shall discover whether she is faithful or disloyal to her Husband: because, if she is false she will wake suddainly in surprize and affrighted: On the contrary, if she is Chaste, she'll affectionately embrace her Husband. The admirable Secrets of Albertus Magnus, lib. 2. p. 145. 146. Trinum Magicum, p. 203.

Page 45

(e) the second Quirim; (f) and the third Beratide; (g) but did not find them, how diligent soever were his Endeavours, and how considerable soever were the Summs which he offer'd to purchase them. He was certainly very lucky, not to meet with some cheating Rascal, dispos'd to take an Advantage of his Folly; for 'twou'd have been very easy to have sold him other Stones of no value, at a very dear rate, under the Names of those which he desir'd, since never having seen them, he con'd not have discover'd the Cheat. He also enquir'd whether 'twas not possible to get some of the Water of a certain Fountain in Ethiopia, (b) to which the same Virtue was ascrib'd; but scarce any Body wou'd give him a Hearing, so little did they comprehend what he meant. If he had had no other Reserve, he had been inconsolable on not being able to get this wonderful Water, nor those admirable Stones: but his Memory came to his Assistance, and put him in Mind, that a Black-bird's Heart, (i) or the Heart and Right-foot of a Night-Owl, (k) wou'd produce the same effect as those Stones or that Fountain. His Man Mornand, who made a Trade of teaching Linnets to sing, and Black-birds and Sterlings to speak, being extremely bent on making Money of every thing; he had, I say, a perfectly well taught Black-bird, known to all that part of the Town, by his prating Talent; but hated by most of the Neighbourhood, by reason no Sleep, not even the most

profound was proof against his -notes- (e) Avicen says, that if the Stone Guleriate, which is found in Lybia, and in Bretagne, be beaten and wash'd, or a Woman be made to wash it, if she is not Chaste, she will void her Urine immediately, if the contrary, not. The admirable Secrets of Albert the Great, l. 2. P. 03. (f) The Stone 2 Quirim makes a Man under whatever he has in his Mind, if laid on his Head whilst he's asleep. This Stone is found in the Lapwing's Nest and is commonly call'd, the Tra tor'd Stone. Il. pag. 10. (g) If we wou'd know the Thoughts and intentions of othery, we are to take the Stone Beratide, which is black, and put it into their Msuth. Id. p. 100 (h) There is a Spring in Ethiopia, whose Waters have the property of making all those who drink them, disclose all they know. Diadorus Siculus. (i) If a Black bird's Heart be laid under the Head of a Woman whilst asleep, and she be interrogated; she'll declare aloud whatever she shall have done. Admirable Secrets of Albertus Magnus, l. 2. p. 119 Trinum Magicum, pag. 187. (k) If the Heart and Right Foot of a Night-Owl be laid on a Woman when asleep, she will instantly tell what she has done, and answer to the Questions put to her. The Admirable Secrets of Albertus Magnus, l. 2. p. 150.

Page 46

whistling and chattering. He had the strongest shrill Pipe which had ever been heard, and the Day scarce appear'd, before he made a terrible Noise, and accordingly was curs'd as often as he whistled. But Monsieur Oufle's Superstition gave all his Enemies their Revenge, which perhaps was the best and most profitable Action, which it influenc'd him to perform, during the whole time of its Reign over him. He then went to Mornand's Chamber, and whilst his Man was gone into the City to discharge some Commissions entrusted to his Care, he seiz'd this poor Animal, not suffering himself to be soften'd by his chattering, unmercifully broke his Neck, carry'd him away, and took out his Heart. He had the Night before order'd the procuring a Night-Owl, of which he likewise took the Heart, and the right Foot. We shall not here take notice of the Affliction under which Mornand labour'd at his return when he miss'd his dear Black bird. 'Tis sufficient to make the Reader comprehend it, to tell him that 'twas one of the ablest and most skilful Pupils he had form'd, and that he hop'd for no small Sum from such good Education. Monsieur Oufle thus provided with these extraordinary and whimsical Ingredients, went to Bed to his Wife; for during these Tryals, he kept her Company every Night, at which she was not a little surpriz'd; but did not lay any Stress on it, as of any Consequence. He carefully feign'd Sleep as soon as he laid down

in the Bed, to avoid giving his good Spouse any Disturbance, that she might really do, what he only seem'd to do. The poor Lady accordingly fell fast asleep, far from suspecting what Tricks were design'd to be plaid with her. He then at first rais'd her Head as gently as he cou'd, laid under it the Black-bird's Heart; then in a low Voice, put those Questions to her, on which he desir'd Satisfaction: but receiv'd no Answer to all these Interrogatories. Half the Night pass'd in this ridiculous Employment; which he pursu'd for the remaining Moiety of it, after having laid on her a Night-Owl's Heart and Foot. In short, finding all his Artifices so unsuccessful, he quitted the Enterprize, fully resolv'd never more to consult Sleep, since he had receiv'd so little Satisfaction from thence. Perhaps now, we are apt to think that, after having discover'd the Vanity and Imposture of these Superstitious Practises, he no longer believ'd, but for ever renounc'd 'em: we might indeed with Reason conclude, that it should be so; but this Man was

Part 1 - Chapter 8

Page 47

too much prejudic'd in Favour of these ridiculous Follies, to fall into a Resolution so seasonable: He always charg'd the Fault on himself: it never came into his Thoughts to accuse the Masters which had given him these fine Instructions: so that very far from leaving them, he reassumes his Courage, and thinks of other Operations; which we shall see in the eighth Chapter.

CHAP. VIII. A Pursuit of the Superstitious Tryals wheih Monsieur Oufle made, to discover whither his Lady was true to him. Monsieur Oufle again began his superstitious Tryals with an Invention which seeming prodigious, fell in extremely with his Taft. For as I've already observ'd, whatever surpriz'd charm'd him the most, and took the fastest hold of his Credulity; as we shall frequently find in the Course of this Work. This fine Invention was to discover the Person by whom one is most lov'd by Thistles. (a) To this end if, for Instance, a Man wou'd know which of three Women have the greatest tenderness for him, he need only take the Heads of three Thistles, cut off the sharp Points, give to each of the said Thistles, the Name of each of these three Women, then lay 'em under his Pillow; and the superstitious Cheass impudently affirm, that the Thistle which shall jet out a fresh Sprout, and fresh Prickles, will point out the Woman by whom that Man is most belov'd. Monsieur Oufle accordingly got three Thistles, to each of which he affix'd a Paper, on which he wrote the Name of his Wife, and on the two others, those of two Women, to whom he did not at all doubt but he was very indifferent. And consequently was fully dispos'd to

conclude that Madam Oufle did not love him, -notes- (a) To find out which of three or four persons loves us best, we are to take three or four heads of Thistles cut off the Prickles, or Points, give each Thistle the Name of one of these Three or Four Persons, and then lay hem under our Pillow. That Thistle which will express the Person who has the greatest Tenderness for us, will push out a fresh Sprout, and fresh Prickles. Thiers Treatise of Superstitions. t. 1. p. 210.

Page 48

if one of the Thistles of these two Women shou'd happen to sprout out some Prickles, without the others budding out as many. He went to Bed, after having, unknown to any Body, laid these three Thistles under his Pillow. His Lady who was not yet gone to Bed, even when he slept most profoundly, finding on the Table in his Chamber, a Book open, and lying with the open Side downwards, prompted by I know not what Curiosity, very unusual to her, thought of looking into the open Place, and there found the Passage of the Thistles. The Disposition of the Book instantly gave her a Suspicion, to clear which, the softly search'd under his Pillow and there found the mysterious Thistles; the reflected on 'em very attentively, and read the Names of which I have been speaking: this was enough to satisfy her that this was an Experiment which her Husband design'd to make. The Names of the two other Women inspir'd her in her turn also with a Fit of Jealousy: notwithstanding which she again laid the Thistles in the Place where she found 'em, without making any Alteration; but yet with Intention, as we shall hereafter see, to play this curious Impertinent a Trick. She did not sleep so well this Night, as on those before mention'd. On the Morning Monsieur Oufle thought of his Thistles, took 'em up, consider'd 'em, and found neither fresh Bud, nor fresh Prickles. But yet was not at all alarm'd at that, because he imagin'd that more than one Night was requisite to perfect such a wonderful Operation, and accordingly determin'd to continue the Tryal the next Night. Madam Oufle who had observ'd every Step of his Conduct every Day, did not in the least doubt but that he wou'd repeat the same Operation the Night following; for which Reason she made a Provision of Thistles. The Night came on, she went to Bed first, pretended to sleep, and saw the Thistles plac'd, Monsieur Oufle slept, the arose, took 'em away, and laid in their Place three of her own providing, after having wrote on 'em these three Names, Michael, Gabriel, Beelzebub: the cut off the Prickles of the two first, and left them on that to which she had given the diabolical Name of Beelzebub. How great was the Surprise and Amazement of Monsieur Oufle in the Morning, when he found this Change of

the Names, and was inform'd that Beelzebub was one of his best Friends! What Divertisement did it at the same Time give Madam Oufle, to see his uneasiness and Perplexity! For

Page 49

the having foreseen that he wou'd certainly be disturb'd and confounded, at the Sight of this strange Metamorphosis, apply'd herself the whole Day to watch his Looks and Motions. By which Observation she discover'd, that he resolv'd to repeat the Tryal again, to determine what he ought to conclude. While on his Side he was hunting for Thistles, to see whether Beelzebub wou'd obstinately persist in terming himself his Friend, she prepar'd others, to continue perplexing him, and at the same time turn this Superstition to her Advantage, by convincing him, that no Person lov'd him with more Tenderness and Sincerity than herself: to which purpose we may easily imagine that she took care to provide Thistles, one of which to bear her Name, and at the same time to have its Prickles: which she did not fail to do. She laid in the Place of those of her Husband, the three which she had prepar'd, that is to say, two with the Names of those two Women above mention'd, with the Prickles cut off, and the third which bore her own, with the Sharp Points untouch'd; so that this was a full Proof to this superstitious and credulous Man, that his Wife was the Person in the World which lov'd him most. Thus they who give into Superstitions, are almost always the Bubbles of the Subtle and Cunning, who know their Weakness, not to say, their Folly. Happy they, when no worse cheated than Monsieur Oufle, on this Occasion! For in short, we must do his Lady justice, in fairly owning, that she sincerely lov'd him, that she was not guilty of any of those Falsities which he fear'd, as also that her Deceit to endeavour to convince him of her Love was not blameable. Since she found him dispos'd to believe nothing which was not told him by Superstition, she seems not to be criminal, in making use of that Superstition to draw him out of Error, and lead him to Truth. But it being the Business of learned Doctors to decide this Cafe, I refer my self, without Appeal to their Determination. In the Interim whilst they are concluding and consulting together in order to agree in the same Opinion, 'tis probable that many People will approve Madam Oufle's Conduct. When one has to do with the Persons of the Character of her Husband, one is expos'd to so many extravagant Steps, that 'tis very hard to let slip those Occasions which offer, to free one from suffering by their Follies. Return we to the Exploits of our Visionary: but in doing so, I really commit a sort of Violence on my self; for I

find I'm so inclin'd to an Invective against the Distraction of his Mind, and the Cause of it, that if I was not afraid of tiring the Reader, who expects Facts, rather than moral Reflexions, I shou'd enlarge my self as far as the Subject wou'd permit. Monsieur Oufle in the Morning look'd over these famous Thistles, not at all doubting but those which he found, were the same which he had laid under his Pillow; for the was very far from suspecting the Trick which had been plaid him. He found a fresh Subject for his Admiration, when he saw the Prickles on that which bore his Wives Name, and the two others without any. He felt 'tis true a Joy at this Sight; but that Joy insensibly diminish'd, in proportion to his Reflexions increasing. These Reflexions consisted in considering that these three Tryals declar'd three different Things. In the first there was no Alteration; the second inform'd him that the Devil lov'd him better than any Body else; and by the Third it appear'd, that his Wife lov'd him best. These Differences furnish'd matter for several Speculations, which ended at last in bringing him to conclude, that he ought not to give more credit to the last Tryal than to the two former, and that therefore a Fourth was absolutely necessary to decide this Dispute. He then made this Fourth Tryal, and Madam Oufle, by her Address, rendred it equally effectual with the Third, so that her Husband wholly was, or at least almost intirely convinc'd of her Virtue and good Conduct. I say, at least almost, because what happen'd the same Day, gave Reason to believe that there yet remain'd some Doubts in his Mind. He being disturb'd by various Thoughts on this Subject, and a sort of Uneasiness which wou'd not let him stay long in one Place, took a Walk after dinner in a large Garden belonging to him, and which being about three quarters of a Mile out of the City, was intirely out of the great Noise of it, and frequently serv'd him for an agreeable Retreat, when he wou'd not be interrupted in his Projects, and Imaginations. This Garden was perfectly well kept; the shaded part of it, the Fruits, the Flowers, the liguminous Plants wanted nothing which the Season wou'd allow of; and the whole display'd a Neatness, which gave a real Pleasure; After having visited his Kitchin Garden, he entred into a sort of Bowling-green plot, adorn'd with all sorts of Flowers, according to the Season, Those which most engag'd his

Eyes, were several Heliotropes, which took up his Thoughts for a long Time: which is not to be wondred at; for he remembered to have read, that if one of these Flowers gather'd in August, when

the Sun is in Leo, and if after wrapp'd up in a Lawrel Leaf, with a Wolves Tooth, this little Pacquet be laid in a Church; during the whole time it shall remain there, the Women who have been false to their Husbands, will not be able to go out of the Church. (b) Twas exactly the time mark'd out for this Superstitious Practice, that Monsieur Oufle was walking in his Garden; and accordingly the Means of intirely satisfying himself on what he so earnestly desit'd to know, which presented themselves, seem'd to him too easy, to be neglected. He had in his Garden abundance of Heliotropes and Lawrels; a Wolves Tooth was not so hard to be sound as the Stone Quirim, above-mention'd: for which Reason he instantly resolv'd to make this new Tryal. He then immediately went in quest of a Wolves Tooth; instead of one, he found a great Number, and for fear of wanting, bought Six, freely giving what Price the Seller ask'd, so fearful was he that they shon'd escape him, and so thoroughly was he persuaded, that he shou'd be at last perfectly inform'd of what he ought to think of his Wives Conduct. He returns to his Garden, provides himself with Heliotropes and Lawrels, but withal takes care to keep 'em from the Eyes of those Persons which he might happen to meet. After he came home, he laid all in a safe Place, and Night being come, he shut himself up, and secretly prepar'd his Pacquet, fully resolv'd to make use of it the next Day. Thus then he executed his Design. He learnt exactly of his Wife what hour she wou'd go to Church; the came there some moments before her, he plac'd the Heliotrope with all its Sawce in a Corner, and hid it so well that no Body cou'd see it. He hid himself, saw his Wife enter some time before Noon. After she had discharg'd her Religious Duties, in about half an Hour she went -notes- (b) If we lay in a Church a Heliotrope, after having gather'd it in the Month of August, whilst the Sun is in Leo, and wrapp'd it up in a Lawrel Leaf with a Wolves Tooth, the Women which shall have been false to their Husbands, will not be able to go out of the Church. Admirable Secrets of Abertus Magnus, 1. 2 p. 73.

Page 52

out of the Church with several other Persons, who had, as well as she, been present at the same Worship; and yet the Pacquet was still in the same Place, which gave our Fantastick an inconceivable Joy: since giving so much Credit, as he did, to all these Superstitious Practices, he had no room left to doubt of his Ladies Fidelity. 'Tis really true, this last Trial render'd him so very easy, that he wholly quitted all thoughts of making any farther Experiment. But yet he resolv'd to give himself the Pleasure of seeing, whether of all the Women which were at Church, there

might not be some one, which cou'd not get out, whilst his Pacquet remain'd where he had plac'd it. Luckily for their Reputation, pursuant to his Superstitious Prepossession, they all went our, one after another, except one, who stay'd so long, that at last our curious Impertinent growing impatient, took his Pacquet, went out of the Church and waited at the Door, to see whether she follow'd him; she came out accordingly, almost immediately after him; but 'twas because she had finish'd her Devotions, and not as he believ'd, because the Heliotrope was taken away. But yet he did not fail to take it for a certain Truth, that 'twas that Flower that kept her so long in the Church; and to see whether he was altogether in the right to believe so, he follow'd her, dogg'd her Home, and inform'd himself of her Condition, and found that she was a Maiden Gentlewoman of about Twenty, who had refus'd several considerable offers of Marriage; that she had rejected 'em all, because she had renounc'd the World; that she had always led a very regular Life, and that she was about shutting herself up in a Convent for the remainder of her Days. So that the Heliotrope cou'd not be of any Virtue with regard to her, since its end was only to discover those Women which had been False to their Husbands. Monsieur Oufle, who was not at all fond of a through Examination of these Superstitious Practices, when there seem'd reason to call in question the Performance of what they pretended; resolv'd against any Enquiries concerning it. Thus the Superstitious have so great an Aversion for all possible means of undeceiving them, that they are easily deluded. Don't we daily see Women run after Female Fortune Tellers, and obstinately refuse to yield to Reason, how conclusive soever the Arguments may

Part 1 - Chapter 9

Page 53

be, which are alledg'd to shew how impossible 'tis to foresee what they predict: but on the contrary obstinately persist by lying Tales which they have taken for Truths, to support the pretended Science of these She-Cheats, against the best grounded Principles made use of to undeceive them? What Objects of Pity are they to reasonable Men! and how ridiculous do they appear even to their Gypsies, when they consult them with so much Confidence! There is not certainly one of them which do not look with Pity and Contempt, on all those who are so weak, and Fools enough to regard what they say, as infallible Oracles of what is to happen to them. But since we shall heresster meet with Examples of it, pass we to another Chapter, where we shall see the Abbot Doudou also act his Parts. CHAP. IX. Of the Difference which arose betwixt Monsieur Oufle and his

Wife, and the Superstitious Means us'd by their Son, the Abbot Doudou, to endeavour to make Peace betwixt 'em. MONsieur Oufle was so perfectly clear'd of the Jealousy which he had entertain'd of his Wife's Conduct, that to see the Complaisance, and all the obliging Civilities which he shew'd her, one wou'd have said there had not been any Alteration in his Tenderness. But yet he had behav'd himself very coolly to her, during all the forementioned Trials; but whether 'twas that he was truly satisfy'd she had not abus'd him, or that he was weary of perplexing himself with so many Uneasinesses and Disturbances; he treated her with as much Affection, as if he had never doubted of hers. But she had not perfectly the like tender Sentiments for him, for two Reasons; the First was because he had discover'd an Ill Opinion of her; the Second,

Page 54

and most prevailing was, that she herself suspected him guilty of Falsity, on account of those Two Women which the Thistles had mention'd. These Two Considerations prevented her making any returns to his obliging and tender Addresses; she seem'd to look on 'em with Confusion, and not to bear 'em without Pain; which her Children perceiv'd. The Abbot Doudou, who by his Devotion and shallow Knowledge, thought himself entituled to make Remonstrances and give Advice; in a sort blam'd the small Returns she made to the Marks of her Husband's Tenderness. She had good Nature enough to hear him, tho' what he said was not worth while; but she took care not to own herself in the wrong. After having patiently heard the Abbot's wretched Sermon, she talk'd in her turn, and gave him a pathological and exact Account of all that had pass'd. He reply'd with great warmth in justification of his Father. But yet left his Mother no more convinc'd by his Discourse, than if he had not said one word. She heartily pity'd him, and he shrunk up his Shoulders; for, being very near as Superstitious as his Father, he cou'd not relish any thing she said, because she had no Taste that way. But in the mean time this Difference insensibly encreas'd on both Sides: for the Husband tir'd with seeing his Affection rewarded with Indifference, at last return'd Coolness for Coolness, and Contempt for Contempt, till high Words became reciprocal. Our Abbot finding that his Remonstrances produc'd no good effect, was devoutly persuaded, that since the Intention was Reconciling Man and Wife, and particularly his Father and Mother, 'twas allowable for him to call to his Assistance some Superstitious Practices. For what is not an ignorant Bigot without Brains capable of! This Dutiful Son the Abbot turn'd over his Books to supply the Deficiencies of his admirable Speech. Admirable, I

mean, only in his own Opinion, he thought it so; but I conclude from the Character which has been given me of the Man, that neither the Reader nor myself wou'd have thought so, if we had heard it. I shou'd have been more particular on it, if it had reach'd my Hands. The Abbot Doudou, after having ran thro' several Books, in search of the Methods of performing this excellent and charitable Operation of which he was so desirous, found some which he thought perfectly proper. His Books told him, that to re-unite the Affection of Man and Wife, 'twas

Page 55

necessary to oblige the Man to wear about him the Heart of a Male-Quail, and the Woman that of a Female one, (a) or to make use of their Hair, after having made an Offering of it, in a manner, which may be term'd impious, if we confider the Reverence due to Religion; (b) or cause 'em to carry about 'em the Marrow of the lest Foot of a Wolf, (c) or a bit of Harts-Horn. (d) This well-meaning young Gentleman on the same Day try'd all these Follies, probably imagining, that four such powerful Secrets, and those united together, cou'd not be resifted, since he did not doubt but that one of them alone was sufficient to produce its effect. He was also very careful (and that by a Scruple of Conscience) to keep them secret, being persuaded, that if others knew these Receipts, they might imitate them, and not perform them with the same Innocence as he did. 'Tis common with People of this sort, to flatter themselves with a power of rendring that lawful to them, which wou'd be blameable in others. But yet all these Practices did not make the least Alteration in the Humours of Monsieur and Madam Oufle; at which the Abbot Doudou was amaz'd. This Discord must be very tenacious, says he to himself, since it cou'd not be cur'd by means so well authoriz'd; that is to say, mentioned in Books which he look'd on as Oracles, of which 'tis not allowable to doubt. It appear'd then daily, that this Man and Woman became more and more insupportable to one another. Noncrede, who was very uneasy at this growing Discord, and who fear'd it might terminate in an open, publick, and profess'd Rupture, discours'd each of them in private, got from them both their Reasons for this Carriage; and knowing that 'twas necessary, in order to a Reconciliation, that -notes- (a) To prevent Differences and a Divorce betwixt a Man and his Wife, take two Quails Hearts, the one of a Male, the other of a Female, and cause the Man to carry about him the Male, and the Woman the Female. Admir. Secrets of Alb. Magnus, lo 3 pag. 170 Mizal. Cent. 8. n. 18. Treatise of Sepestitions, by Mons. Thiers. t. I. p, 283. (b) Dicunt Vis ut maritus tuus diligat te? accipe de omnibus crniibus tuss, and

offer illos ad altare ter cereo ardenti; and sunc, quando portabis illos super caput tuum, tamdiu exardescit in amorem tui. Delrio Disquisit, Mag. p. 470. (c) 'Tis written in the Book of Cleopatra that the Woman who is not satisfy'd with her Husband to Content, need only take the Marrow of the left Foot of a Wolf, and carry it about her; when she shall be satisfy'd, and be the only Person which he will love. Admirable Secrets of Albertus Magnus, l. 2. pag. 143. (d) Let the Woman cause her Husband to wear about him a bit of Harts. Horn, that he may continue always in good Correspondence with her. Mizald, Cent 2. Mons. Thiers. t. E. p. 382.

Part 1 - Chapter 10

Page 56

they shou'd explain themselves to each other, which they had not yet done, he obtain'd of 'em that they shou'd do it before him. These Conferences were so successful, that as soon as ended, and this wise Man had accompany'd them with his judicious Remonstrances, their Reconciliation was so firmly concluded, that there never afterwards happen'd any appearance of Discord betwixt them. 'Tis thus that Domestick Broils are appeas'd, when those who pretend to make 'em up, have Understanding enough to know what ought to be done, and Prudence enough to apply it properly. This Ability is not to be met with amongst the Doudou's, I mean, amongst those People, who being full of nothing but Trifles, venture to form Designs which cannot be executed; as 'tis with those who have Discretion enough to discern what is proper. Return we to Monsieur Oufle, who is just making a Figure very different from those which we have represented. CHAP. X . How Monsieur Oufle came to be in Love, and what he did to render himself belov'd. MONsieur Oufle, excepting his Superstitions, had pass'd his Life very easily. I don't hear that he had ever been disturb'd by any of those tumultuous Passions which corrupt the Temper, and extremely disorder the Mind. As he was Content with his Fortune and Seat, so he look'd on Ambition only as a Frenzy which depriv'd Men of their Ease, by the Anxieties which it gave 'em to raise and aggrandize themselves. He was not troubled with any of those greedy Cares of continually acquiring more Riches than he possess'd, wherefore Avarice cou'd never find an Entrance with him. He very seldom took more Pleasure than what Necessity requir'd, and Regularity allow'd. As for Love he knew nothing of it, and had never felt its Darts with regard to any but Madam Oufle, whom he long lov'd before he marry'd her, and after Marriage, lov'd none but her, till the fatal

Moment of which I'm going to speak. We shall see which was that Moment, and what were its Effects. a wretched Book falsely ascrib'd to an Illustrious Author, and fill'd with impudent and bare-fac'd Lyes, ventur'd to affirm, That Children born on the Fifteenth Day of the Moon, naturally love Women (a). Monsieur Oufle had several times read this Passage, without taking scarce any Notice of it. One Day, when amusing himself with searching after the Moment of his Birth, he found by the way, that he was Born on the Fifteenth Day of the Moon; and some time after, the unhappy Passage, of which I have been speaking, by Chance, in the course of his Reading, fell under his Eyes, and chang'd his Mind and Passions in the manner we are going to read. He at that moment thought that he felt a violent Inclination for Women, which he cou'd not resist. The sole Opinion which he had that these impertinent Books never say any thing which is not true, produc'd this Inclination, by the Force of his Imagination; so that it may rather be term'd imaginary than real. This is so true, that as far we can judge by his past Conduct, he had continu'd in loving none but Madam Oufle, if his Book had said, that Children Born on the Fifteenth Day of the Moon, love no more than one Woman. I think myself oblig'd to do him this Justice, since I never heard any thing to the contrary. I inform'd myself, before I publish'd this History, of whatsoever was of most Importance, in order to enable me to know him thoroughly; and I protest, all those who knew him most intimately, have express'd themselves to me in such Terms as engage me to believe, and publicly declare, that his greatest Fault was that of giving too much into Superstition. To say the Truth, one cannot help concluding him very much to blame to be infatuated by such Follies, and also that those who wrote them are yet more so, for without them he wou'd not have fall'n into these Extravagancies. It came then into his Head, that the Stars had given him a great Inclination to Women; and 'twas this cursed Prepossession which led him to an Engagement of which he never had thought, if he had not been so Superstitious. He was -notes- (a) Children Born on the Fifteenth Day of the Moon love Women. Admirable Secrete of Albertus Magnus, l. 4. pag. 272

several Days in Love, without knowing with whom, which is not very surprizing, because he was not enamour'd for any other Reason, than because he absolutely resolv'd to be so; and wou'd not be so for any other Reason, than because the Stars, according to him, had absolutely Decreed it: And was not that

enough to such a Man as he, who made it his Duty to be a Slave to Superstition? a Widow, whom he had frequent Opportunities of seeing, because she was an intimate Friend of Madam Oufle's, was the first Woman whom he resolv'd to love. Before we proceed farther in declaring the Success of this Amour, 'tis proper to hint, that Monsieur Oufle lov'd only for the sake of loving. His only Aim was to prove to himself, that he had a strong Inclination for Women, and that he did not contradict what the Moment of his Birth predicted of him. His Intentions were very pure, tho' his Advances seem'd as warm as those which proceeded from the most ardent Passion. The Widow in Question, and whom I shall call Dulcine, that I may not discover her, was young, handsome, rich, and very discreet. Monsieur Oufle was then in an avanc'd Age, and not any thing like an Adonis. The Widow's Estate being also very great, consequently set her in such a Station as to have no need of this Lover's Liberalities, if he wou'd have bestow'd 'em: She was out of the danger of suffering herself to be surpriz'd by Interest, and selling her Favours for Money. But what farther rendred this Conquest extreme Difficult, was, that he was a married Man, and that her Virtue was incompatible with such an Engagement, which cou'd not but be Criminal. I shall not here particularize all that he did or said to ins form Dulcine of his Love, not of the Conversations which he had with her on that Subject; how she receiv'd his Declaration, his Assiduity, and other complaisant and pressing Practices of those in Love: 'Tis enough for the Readers to know that she plainly gave him to understand, that as he ought not to love any other besides his Wife, she wou'd never admit of a Passion which he could not dispose of in Favour of any other. The Reader will be very much surpriz'd when I asture him that Monsieur Oufle was full of Joy when he had room to believe that 'twou'd be almost impossible for him to make her Love; but yet this is very true, and the reason is, he knew that his Superstitious Books taught him

Page 59

admirable Secrets to excite Love. And thus he was much better pleas'd with Dulcine for the Resistance she made him, than he wou'd have been if he had found her easy. He became a Lover out of Superstition, and also desir'd nothing more than to make use of it in the Conduct of his Amours. The Hippomanes, (b) that famous Philtre, of which both Ancients and Moderns have said so much, and which has been the Subject of so many Dissertations, on the (c) wonderful Property ascrib'd to it, was the first Instrument which he resolv'd to make use of to vanquish the insensibility of Dulcine; promising himself, founding as he did, on

the Confidence he had in his Books, that she wou'd hereafter come to have as great an Inclination for him, as she had hitherto shew'd Indifference. He then made use of it, pursuant to the Rules with which his reading had furnish'd him; he made two different Trials, and Dulcine continu'd as cool with regard to him, as if there never had been any Hippomanes in the World. But yet, after these Trials, Mons. Oufle persuaded himself that she really lov'd him. What prov'd -notes- (b) Hippomanes is said to be a bit of round black Flesh, of the bigness of a dry Fig, which the Foal brings with it at its foaling. The Dam, 'tis added, tears it off as soon as the Foal is in the World, in order to eat it, and if she does not find it, has so great an aversion for her Foal, that she cannot bear the sight of it. Hippomanes has pass'd for the most famous of all Philtres; when pulveriz'd, 'tis taken with the Blood of him 'tis design'd to make to love. Diu. Cur. t. 6. p. 22. 'Tis asserted, that if Hippomanes be dry'd in a new glaz'd Earthen Pot, in an Oven, when the Bread is drawn out, and that if carrying it about one, one only makes the Person by whom one would be lov'd to touch it, 'twill succeed. The solid Treasure of Little Al. bert, p. 6. Hippomanes is a Venom which issues from a Mare, when she is prone to take Horse, Trevoux Dictionary. H.c demum Hippomanes vero quod nomine (dicunt Pastores lentum distillat ab inguine virus. (Virg Georg. 1. 3. Hippomanes cupide stillat ab inguine equæ (Fibull. l. 2. (c) Hippomancs is mention'd in a small Folio, printed at London, 1671. entituled, A New Merhod and extraordinary Invention for dressing Horses, according to Nature, which is perfected by the subtilty of an Art never yet found by any but the most Noble, High, and Potent Prince, William Cavendish, Duke, Marquis and Earl of Newcastle, and c. The Author of this Book asserts, thar he never saw any thing on a Foal's Forehead: that this Mistake comes from the Coif which is called the Secondine, in which the Foal is wrap'd, and all the Strings of which center at the end, which resemble a sort of knot, and hang on the Foal's-head, and that as soon as the Foal is come out, this Knot and the Coif, which is the same thing, fall together. So that the Hippomanes has not only none of those Virtues which are ascrib'd to it by credulour Antiquity; but also 'tis false that the Foal has this excrescence of Flesh on its Front, as was then believ'd. [See the Dissertation concerning the Hippomanes, at the end of the last Volume of the Critical Dictionary]

Page 60

this Persuasion was, that she seeing her Lover was Discreet, and that she shou'd have no room to fear any furious Transports, resolv'd to divert herself with him. For which Reason she receiv'd

him with more Gaiety than she had done; she laugh'd at, and agreeably rally'd his amorous Protestations, his tender Looks, his respectful Fears, his bright Thoughts when he utter'd 'em, his little Cares, his Assiduity and Complaisance, and in short, all the Affected Deportment of Men in Love, of which he endeavour'd to acquit himself the best he cou'd. Poor Monsieur Oufle wou'd easily have seen that she rally'd him, if he had not been prepossess'd, that the Hippomanes must infallibly have had its Effect. " 'Tis true, said he to himself, Dulcine does not tell me that she loves me; but 'tis also certain, that the Pleasure which she takes to see and hear me, shews that she has a greater Tenderness for me, than she dares publickly own. Her Virtue hinders her declaring it. What have I more to wish for, than to know that I'm lov'd by her whom I love? Before the trial of the Hippomanes, she wou'd scarce bear my Addresses; but after having call'd to my Assistance that wonderful and charming Secret, very far from being insupportable to her, I almost always make her laugh, so agreeable are my Actions and Discourse to her. Again, I say, what can I wish for more?" Thus he flatter'd himself with having attain'd his End. He had stuck by these so consolatory Considerations, if he had not been tempted by what he read afterwards, to try some other Superstitious Practices, which seem'd to him equally easy and efficacious: So true 'tis that Superstition follow'd him closely every where, and that he never lost sight of her. The First of these Experiments consisted in the Use of the Fur at the end of a Wolf's Tail; (d) the Second in fastening to his Neck certain barbarous Words, (e) which are incomprehensible to us, and even to those who invented 'em. The Third, in the right side of a Frog knaw'd by a Pismire. (f) The Fourth, in rubbing the Hands with the Juice of Vervain, -notes- (d) Pliny ascribes to the Fur at the end of a Wolfe's Tail, the Vertue exciting Love. Div. Cur. 6. 23 (e) Fix about your Neck these Words, and these Crosses + authos + a aurioo + noxio + bay + gloy + aperit "..... to make every Body love yòu. Mr. Thiers. t. 1. p. 410. (f) 'Tis said, that of the Bones of a green Frog, knaw'd by Pismires, the left side causes Hatred, and the right Love. Div. Car. 6. 236

Page 61

and then touching the Person which one wishes to make love one. (g) The Fifth, in wearing on the Stomach a Kite's head. (h) The Sixth, in a Pomatum compos'd of the Marrow of the left Foot of a Wolf, Ambergris, and Cyprus Powder. (i) Monsieur Oufle, arm'd with these excellent Secrets, went to Dulcine with such a certain assurance of Success, that he thought that as soon as he came within the sight of her, she must have flung her Arms

about his Neck; not that he was fond of these Caresses, or if he wish'd for 'em, 'twas only because he look'd on 'em as Proofs of Affection, and not that he desir'd 'em with any voluptuous Intention. She receiv'd him as customary, that is, as a Man that came to give her a sort of Diversion, and consequently she was merry as soon as ever he appear'd. After conversing some time with her, he negligently, and as by chance, pull'd out a little Silver Box, in which was this miraculnos Pomatum, the Scent of which being very agreeable, Dulcine shew'd that she was pleas'd with it; nor was he less so, to find that she was so charm'd with the Philtre which he had prepar'd for her. He wou'd have her keep it, and she receiv'd it without Compliment, or Consequence; by reason the Present was of so small Value, that 'twas not possible it cou'd affect the Niceties of her Freedom. We may think that Mons. Oufle being sure that she wou'd often smell to this Pomatum, and depending so much as he did on it, concluded that nothing more was wanting to gain his Mistress's Heart. He long continu'd visiting her on the same Foot, and with the same Satisfaction; asking no more than to be belov'd, and believing himself to be so, he aim'd at nothing farther. Happy for him, that he was not interrupted by his Wife in this Conversation, which his Imagination render'd so charming -notes- (g) To make a Man or Woman Love one, rub both Hands with the Juice of Vervain, and then touch the Person by whom one wan'd be lov'd. The Admirable Secrets of Albertus Magnus, l. 3. pag. 66. (h) If a Kite's Head be worn on the Stomach, it will make all People love the Bearer, but more especially Women, Id. l. 3. p. 116. (i) The way to be certainly belov'd, is to take the Marrow of a Wolf's left Foot, and make of it a sort of Pomatum, with Ambergis and Cyprus, Powder, carry it about one, and cause the Person to smell of it from time to time. The scud Treasuse of Little Albert, p. 12.

Part 1 - Chapter 11

Page 62

and delicious to him. She was by Dulcine inform'd of all that pass'd, and fearing, in the Humour which he began to be, his Addressing to other Women, who wou'd be inclin'd to take Advantage of his Weakness; she, on her side, contributed as much as she cou'd to his Amusement with this Widow, with whose Discretion she being perfectly well acquainted, that hindred her fearing any of those Effects, equally dangerous to Husbands and Wives. But yet her Precaution was of very little Effect, for Monsieur Oufle resolving to love more than two Women, in order to his stronger Conviction of his pretended Natural Inclination, engag'd elsewhere, and that unhappily, for

he cast his Eyes on a Person of a very different Character from that of Dulcine; as we shall see in the following Chapter. CHAP. XI. Of Mr. Oufle's Engagement with a new Mistress; the Superstitious Practices which he us'd to make her Love him; and what was the Event. There was in Monsieur Oufle's Neighbourhood a young Woman, a very Coquette, whom I shall call Dorise: Her Family was of the most Vulgar Sort, but her Deportment made her seem a Lady of Quality, by reason she was very Beautiful, and knew so well how to make use of her Charms, as to supply the Obscurity of her Family, and the Meanness of her Birth. None of her Relations appear'd with her, but a pretended Aunt, who seem'd Discreet and Strict, for no other Reason than that her pretended Niece might appear so; so that tho' Dorise was intirely Mistress of herself, she yet shew'd a great Dependence on the Will of her imaginary Aunt, and an extream fear of displeasing and angring her, which was an artificial Conduct design'd to keep those who sigh'd for her long in Breath, and languishing; to the end, that by this Fear and Dependance being supply'd with continual Difficulty to object against granting their Desires, they might long wish, and consequently, long continue making of Presents; the Aunt, an old Stager in

Page 63

this Trade, having frequently advertis'd her, that Men give no longer than their Desires last, and that they almost always hold their Hands when they've nothing more to with. Dorise had made so good use of this Advice, that she was grown rich enough to make a magnificent Figure Abroad, and live splendidly at Home. Her Dress was the Rule for all those Women who most aim'd at a charming Air. Some of the Men which frequented her, valu'd her because 'twas reported, that in giving Lessons of Good Breeding, agreeable Deportment, and the Conduct of Life, none cou'd exceed her. Monsieur Oufle resolutely undertook this Conquest. He was at first receiv'd as a Man known to be very Rich; that is to say, with much Civility and Respect. Both the Aunt and the Niece persuading themselves that he was capable of bettering their Circumstances, made use of all the most dextrous Artifices to hold him long in an Uncertainty with regard to their Sentiments concerning him, in order to see whether he wou'd take out of his Purse the most proper Means to clear this Difficulty. He accordingly frequently made Presents, and they had the goodness to receive 'em, as trading Coquets generally do. They think they do a great Favour in receiving Gifts, and Men are Fools enough to express their Sence of their great Obligations on that Account. Our Visionary was one of this

Number for several Months; but at last began to grow weary, meeting with no other return of Love, than leave to make Presents, or asking 'em of him when he did not. He frequently told Dorise that he lov'd her, and that he shou'd think himself the happiest Man in the World, if she wou'd say as much to him: But Dorise affected to avoid declaring herself on that Subject, for fear he had not really those Sentiments for her which he pretended. This was almost always the Burthen of her Answers, which plung'd this poor Wretch into a Despairing Condition, and that yet without giving him room to think that he had just Reason to quit her, for the same Words which made him Despair gave him Hopes. He redoubled his Presents, to prove yet more effectually that there was no room to doubt of the Sincerity of his Amorous Protestations; but this was the direct contrary way of bringing her to a Decision, since it appear'd by this Conduct, that 'twas his Uncertainty which engag'd him to continue and augment his Liberalities. This is the great Maxim of Coquets, in which she was very well instructed,

Page 64

and perfectly well knew how to turn to Advantage. Our amorous Spark several Months longer continu'd his liberal Visits. He resolutely persisted in lavish giving, and by a delicacy favontable to his Whimsies, afterwards grew pleas'd with the Ill success of his Presents, in comparison with the Superstitious Experiments which he resolv'd to make to gain the Heart of Dorise, and force her to own that she lov'd him. Amongst several Secrets which his Books taught him, he selected the following: he went to the Coquet, carrying with him a Representation of Jupiter, in human Shape, with a Rams head; (a) but 'twas not the way to please, to content himself with carrying somewhat about himself, without bringing any thing to her; wherefore he went away as wife as he came. He did not succeed any better with the young Swallows prepar'd in the manner which he had read. (b) He met with a Success unfortunate to the fair one, in the Tryal of a Composition of his own Blood, and other Drugs (c) which he made her take, without her perceiving it; (d) for on the same Day she fell sick, and was reduc'd to such an Extremity, that 'twas thought for several Days that she would not recover. 'Tis not certain that this Philtre brought the Illness upon her, tho' there are Examples, (e) which may authorize such an Opinion. Perhaps she might have been sick tho' she had not taken it. Monsieur Oufle knew better than to think of this at all. He several times saw Dorise during her Indisposition: the -notes- (a) Jovis figura, quæ sit in forma hominus cum arietis capite, gestantem favit amabilem, citoque impetranter quicquid voluerit Trinum Magicum p. 289. (b) Wier

affirms that young Swallows with their Bills open and starv'd to death in a Pot put into the Ground for that Purpose, cause Love, and those whose Bills are shut; procure Hatred. (d) Take of your own Blood, on a Friday in the Spring-Season, dry it in the Oven in a small glas'd Pot, after the Bread is drawn out, with the two Testicles of a Hare, and a Pigeons Li ver; reduce 'em all to a fine Powder, and oblige the Person whom you wou'd have love you, to take ha'f a Drachme of it. Solid Treasure of Little Albert p. 7. (c) Van Helmont has a Discourse to shew how Philters operate, which is nothing but a pure unintelligible Jargon: Philters are also mere Chimera's; and as for the Facts alledg'd for to prove them, they are either false, or depend on other Causes. Dict. of Trevor. (e) Lucilla the Wife of Lucretius, desirous to make her Husband love her gave him an am'rous Philter which turn'd him distracted, so that he kill'd her with his own Hand. Josephs Antiquities of the Jews. 1. 12. Wherefore Ovid says. Philtra nocent Animis vimque furoris habent. The Drink which Cesenia gave Coligula, to make him love her, made him loose his Sences. Suet. in Calig.

Page 65

Declaration which she made to him consisted in Complaints of the Pains which she indur'd, and expressing to him her Apprehension of Dying. He had Folly enough to imagine that she fear'd Death for no other Reason, than because 'twoud separate her from him. This Reflection extreamly pleas'd him. In the mean time her Disease abating made way for Health, she perfectly recover'd, and so well regain'd her Charms, that at her Lodgings there began to appear again all the gay vigorous young Lovers, whole principal Business and most important Affair, is to run after the Beauties which make the most Noise, and are most talk'd of. Monsieur Oufle had not yet any convincing Assurance that he was more lov'd than the rest. To speak freely, he had a great Reason to doubt it; for, setting aside his Riches, there was nothing in him which deserv'd a Preference. But 'tis yet a great Advantage for a Lover to pass for rich; With that Merit, great Progresses are made with Coquets; but it must be own'd that these Advances don't reach their Hearts; they frequently grant the rich no more than feign'd Affection, and very study'd Glances, Whilst they yield up all their Tenderness to a poor Lover, who being more agreeable to them, shares with them the Liberality of the others. In short Monsieur Oufle resolv'd to render himself absolutely belov'd; and that by a very bold Effort of Superstition, and which may be justly term'd very blamable, since Magick and Enchantments seem'd to be concern'd in it. His Fassion must have been very violent then, since it push'd his Superstition so far. He caus'd a sort of Magical Ring to be made

with all the ceremonious' and superstitious Circumstances, (f) hereunder mention'd in the Note. After having taken all the Precautions which he thought necessary to the Efficacy of this wonderful Operation; before he gave it to -notes- (f) To procure Love, get a Gold Ring adorn'd with a small Diamond, which has never been worn; wrap it up in a lit the bit o Stuff or Silk, wear it Nine Day, and as many Nights between your Shirt and your Skin, opposite to your Heart; on the Ninth day engrave with a new Graver, the Word Scheva: then taking three Hairs of the Person, by whom you won'd be lov'd, join 'em to three of your own; saying O Body may's thou love me, and thy design succeed as ardently as mine by the efficacious Virtue of Sihevl, Tye the Hair in the true Lovers Knot, in such Manner as to wrap almost round he Ring, and having wrapt it up in silk, then wear it next your Heart for fix Days, and on the Seventh, take off the Lovers Knotts and give it to the Person; but perform the whole Fasting and before Sun rising. Little Alberts Solid Treasure. p. 8.

Page 66

Dorise, he carry'd it one Morning to a Jeweller, to enlarge it a little because he had observ'd that 'twas somewhat too little for the Finger for which 'twas design'd. This Ring was not a very rich one; for 'twas set off but with one Diamond, and that but a very indifferent one: what was most considerable in it was, that its Fashion was extraordinary, and 'twas at the same time very well made. They very Day that he carri'd it to the Jeweller to set his last Hand to it, Dorise went thither also, to change a small Diamond Clasp which she wore, for a richer and more modish One. She by Chance saw there the magical Ring in Question, but yet without either her, or the Jewellers knowing that 'twas in the least touch'd with Magick. She thought it very fine and uncommon, the Jeweller forward enough to prate, told her, that 'twas a considerable Person that had order'd him to make it, that he was to have it that Day; that he seem'd to set a great Value on it, that he had cheapen'd a Cross of Diamonds of great Value, and that he had a great Desire to buy it. Dorise did not push her Curiosity any farther, which was the Reason the Jeweller told her no more: but she made her Purchase and return'd Home. On the next Day Monsieur Oufle went for his Ring, and made a Present of it to the fair One, big with great Hopes that nothing wou'd fail, Dorise knew it to be the same which she had seen the Day before, and remembring also the Cross of Diamonds which this honest Gentleman had cheapen'd, she presum'd it might follow the Ring, if she knew how to take her Measures to get it. She then bestow'd on Monsieur Oufle more Favours, than she had ever before done. 'Twas the Hopes of drawing the Diamond-

Cross, which produc'd this Effusion of Heart, of which she was so free. But poor Monsieur Oufle very far from ascribing it to the true Cause, firmly believ'd, that 'twas the Charm of the Ring which work'd. On the next Day she went on some Pretext to the Jeweller, and demanded to see that alluring Cross, she saw it, and was charm'd with it, and hop'd in a little Time to wear it on her Neck. Monsieur Oufle for several Days obscur'd all her other Admirers. If any of them were with her, 'twas to him alone she directed her engaging Airs; the others were wholly neglected; and she scarce seem'd to think on them. The Door was always open to him, and frequently to enjoy him alone, shut to all others whatsoever. Yet the Cross did not

Page 67

come, tho' the Aunt said several Times, that, that which Dorise wore was too thin, and she had much better wear none than shew such a small one. Several other Stratagems were made use of to engage him to make this Present; of which he scarce took any the least Notice, not having any such Design. He was fully persuaded of the pretended Effect of his Philter, which was enough for him, wherefore he did not think sit to proceed any farther. After that said he to himself, will any dare assert, that such Secrets are ineffectual? have I not at present an invincible Proof of their Power and Efficacy? Dorise had scarce receiv'd my Ring, before she felt a Passion for me, and hardly and longer forbore telling me so. Thus Chance, and Ignorance of the true Causes of Things, frequently make pats for Prodigious, those Effects that are very natural. How many Things are there, which wou'd not be wonderful, if we knew their Cause and Principles! But yet they will daily be admir'd; for the People will always be fond of admiring. Weak Minds are absolutely set on what is surprizing and wonderful, nothing engages'em more; but they yet think of nothing leis than an exact and thorough Examination of 'em; for which Reasons these wonderful and prodigious Events will always be talk'd of, and the Truth of 'em will not be doubted; because there will always be sufficient Numbers of easy and credulous People. In short Monsieur Oufle having obtain'd what he wish'd, thought of making a Retreat. His Visits grew less frequent; he made no more Presents. When he did not come, Letters were sent to him fill'd with tender Reproaches, and be to avoid plainly declaring his Intention alledg'd wretched Excuses, which she receiv'd for such as they really were: for Ladies of Dorise's Character, have so much Experience, as to discern the Design of every Disguise Men make use of to shelter themselves. But yet she continu'd for some time her affected Pursuits: she also sent him a very fine Nosegay on her entertaining Day, on

which he gave her a Visit, to thank her. And she, foreseeing that he might happen to come to see her, had practis'd all the Arts capable of raising or improving her Charms, which she thought she very much wanted on this Occasion: he went away more tenderly touch'd and inflam'd than ever. When he came home, a Thought occur'd to his Mind, which very much perplex'd him: he fancy'd that 'twas the

Part 1 - Chapter 12

Page 68

Nosegay that rais'd in him such a fresh Passion for this Lady; and that she had prepar'd it by some Magical Artifice: for he firmly believ'd all the Superstitious Practices of Witches and Enchantresses, as we shall see more amply hereafter. He was too well skill'd in these Arts, to want an immediate Remedy against this pretended Bewitching. To that end, he procur'd one of this Ladies Shifts, by the Assistance of her waiting Women, and the Note (a) will inform us of the ridiculous use he made of it. He yet made some Visits which were very coolly receiv'd; because Dorise despair'd of the Croslet of Diamonds, which had so long stuck in her Mind; and thus they insensibly, came to a Rupture, and both turn'd their Thoughts another way. I shall not mention any other of Monsieur Oufle's Amours, because they were of small Importance, and such in which his Superstition had no other Part, than that of exciting him to love Women, to satisfy the Prognostick at his Birth. But I hasten to other Subjects where we shall see, that what I said of him in his Character was very conformable to Truth. CHAP. XII. In which is shew'd by a very great. Train of Particulars, how strongly Monsieur Oufle was dispos'd to believe all that was told him, or whatever he read concerning Phantoms. Spectres, Ghosts, and Apparitions. WE shall see in this Chapter how true is, that a weak Mind is very apt to make an ill Use of whatever it meets with in Books, which treat of surprizing, prodigious, -notes- (g) If a Woman has given a Man any thing to make him love her, let him take her Shift, and make Water through the Neck, and the light Sleeve, and he shall be immediately forced from her Enchantments. Admir. Secrets of Albertus Magnus. l. 2. p. 147.

Page 69

and extraordinary things, and with what Facility shallow People believe all the Storys told'em. Monsieur Oufle, always influenc'd by, and enslav'd to his Prepossession, which assur'd him that the most incredible Things which ever had been written, deserv'd belief, had in his Library a very great Number of Books, which as

I have already hinted, contain'd an Infinite Number of Stories of Sorcerers, Diviners, and Ghosts; of which last, I mean Ghosts, Spectres and Phantoms, I propose to speak particularly at present. 'Twill appear that I have a spacious Field, to shew how much this poor Mans Head was disorder'd on their Account. It came into his Mind that his Horoscope had ordain'd him one of those People, to whom Phantoms shou'd be most fond of appearing, and that more frequently than to others, because he was born in the first Aspect of Saturn. (a) Full of this impertinent and ridiculous Notion, he imagin'd that he almost always had in View some odd Phantoms or other. Any Noise (of which he knew not the Cause) which he heard in the Night, was to him a Sign, that some Ghost walk'd in the House. a Shadow caus'd by the Interposition of a Chair, or some other Piece of Houshold Stuff, furnish'd him with an Occasion of making a Story of the Apparition of a Spectre. He persuaded himself, that when his Eyes were shut, I know not what Figures presenting themselves to his Fancy (which happens to almost every Body) were so many fantastic Idea's which follow'd him every where, because his Horoscope wou'd not suffer him to be without some Vision or other. One Day when he was very seriously talking with his Brother Noncrede concerning all these pretended Apparitions; the latter, who was very far from giving any Credit to these Follies, laugh'd at him to his Face, and freely told him that all that he believ'd had no other real Existence, than that which his Imagination gave it. 'Tis hard to express the Rage into which Monsieur Oufle fell, on hearing those things call'd imaginary which he believ'd as real as his own Existence. What Noncrede had said to him, join'd with the Reasons -notes- (a) Astrologers say that those whose Horoscope points directly to the first Aspect of Saturn, shall see more Spectres than others, which are under another Planet. Le Loyer of Spectics p. 459. 460.

Page 70

which he alledg'd to undeceive him, so heated his Head, that at once recalling to mind all that he had read on that Subject, he ran into a Train of Discourse as long and ridiculous, as that of the Doctors in the Plays, without giving those who hear 'em leave to answer 'em. This extravagant Oration, I believe will not be tiresom to the Reader, wherefore I proceed to insert it, as twas pronounc'd; for the subtle Mornand, who was present, and who design'd to make use of it, as we shall see hereafter, took care to write it from his Master's Mouth; which he might easily do; because all this happen'd in his Chamber, whilst he was copying fair some Memorials, which Work he left on purpose, to take as swiftly as his Pen wou'd run, this admirable Discourse, which we

are going to read. Noncrede sometimes interrupted him, to stop his fluent current of Words; but Monsieur Oufle, without minding him, still went on with a Vehemence so violent, and an Impetuosity so precipitate, as was impossible to be resisted. For which Reason, his Brother not having time to produce all the Arguments which he had to offer, I did not think sit to recite 'em here, because they cou'd not be express'd in all the Extent which was necessary to enforce 'em. I commit them to writing hereafter, and collect all that this judicious Man said to him, when he found him more sedate. I shall then content my self with reciting here only what Monsieur Oufle said in his Enthusiastick Fit, adding to it such Notes as exactly point at the Places of the Books, which suggested to him this terrible Current of Words, to which his Brother was forc'd to allow a free Course, because he cou'd not form any Dykes strong enough to set bounds to it. We are certainly coming to one of the most prodigious Instances that ever was seen, of an Imagination infected by reading, because the Judgment did not at all interpose, in order to make a reasonable use of it. But yet this shou'd not extremely surprise us, if we will but thoroughly reflect on what passes in the World, as I have already observ'd; and I so much the more willingly repeat, because I see but too many Examples of it daily: for 'tis certain that there are many Oufles which spoil themselves by reading; by reason that being incapable of discerning Truth from Falshood, they intirely regulate their Opinion by their Prepossession. Our Visionary was perfectly dispos'd to believe whatever cou'd be suggested to him, to authorize all forts of Apparitions; wherefore 'twas not possible for him to call in Question any

Page 71

of the Stories told him. But on the contrary, he believ'd em all so true, that what Proofs soever were urg'd to him, to shew him their Impossibility, he always ransack'd his stock of Knowledge (which really was very shallow and wretched) to find Matter wherewith to encounter these Arguments, and to justify himself for yielding to 'em. The Discourse of which we are speaking follows here Imagin we then we hear Monsieur Oufle speaking to his Brother Noncrede to prove himself in the right in believing all that is said to him of Ghosts. Monsieur Oufle's Discourse on Apparitions. IN laughing at me to my Face, as you do, Brother, at my frequently telling you of Spectres appearing to me, you make me shed Tears of Compassion for you; because that in shewing your self incredulous on this Subject, you imagin'tis the way to prove, that you are really a daring penetrating Genius. But for my part, I affirm to you, that your Mind is so narrow, that

it's Sphere cannot extend its self sufficiently, to acquire, like me, all the Knowledge with which I am perfectly well acquainted with regard to this Subject. What a Number of learned Men who inform us of the Possibility of all these Apparitions, do you ridicule! How many Historians which relate these incontestible Facts since they are approv'd and printed by Authority! How is it possible that Phantoms should be less frequent than they are said to be, since the Stars produce an infinite Number, which they daily send out intermix'd with those Influences so celebrated amongst the Astrologers, and so common with us? (b) Does not One of the most Illustrious Philosophers of Antiquity assure us, that the Souls of those Men who have liv'd irregularly become Spectres after their Death; because the Passion which they had for their Bodies when united with them, has rendred them so material, that after being separated from'em, they become themselves like Bodies, in appearing visible to those who come in their Way, when they are -notes- (b) Pomponatius pretends that the State produce Spectres.

Page 72

wandering and roving on Earth? (c) Does not another Philosopher say also that Phantoms proceed from the Shapes and Shells of natural Bodies? (d): Are you so little read in History as not to know, that the Reason why, the Ancients were so very careful to burn their Dead, and gather their Ashes; was because that, without this Precaution, the Souls which had animated these Bodys, wou'd have continually wandred about, without ever being able to rest? (e) And tell me, I entreat you, whilst these Souls are in this roving State, is it incredible that for Diversion, they shou'd amuse themselves with appearing to the living, either to affright or entertain'em? Dons we our selves, when at a Loss for Employment take Pleasure in inspiring a sort of Fear, not only in those whom we believe very easy to take it, but also into daring Genio's, those incredulous Minds who wou'd persuade us that nothing can affrighten them? I know besides (but as for you, you are not solicitous to inform, your self concerning all these Things; which is the Reason you argue so weakly) I know; I say, farther, that the Jews believe that the Soul hovers about the Body for the Space of one Year. (f) which inclines me to believe, that what is said of the Dead appearing in Church-Yards, is very true, whatever such pretended daring Libertines as you say to the contrary. Believe, Sir, witty and incredulous by Profession as you are, believe I say, that the famous Philosophers, call'd Pythagoreans, who certainly had -notes- (c) Plato was of Opinion that the Souls of ill Livers, became Spectres after their Death; and rendred themselves visible, as having contracted that

Quality with their Bodies, to which they were so strongly engag'd; that they came to grow in some Measure Corporeal, Socrat, in Phad. apud Platonem. (d) Lutretius says 1. 4. that the Shapes and Shells of natural Bodies produce Spectres. (e) The Error of the Grecks which they handed down to the Romans, and those to our antient Gauls, Was, that the Souls whose Bodies were not solemnly-interr'd, by the ministration of the Priests of their Religion, did not go to Hell, but wander'd restless; all their Bodies Were burnt, and their Ashes gather'd. Homer makes Patroclus, kill'd by Hector, appear to his Friend Achilles to demand Sepulture of Him. Dissertation concerning what is to be thought of the Apparition of Spirits, on Occasion of the Event which happen'd at St. Make p. 20 21. (f) Because the Jews make the Souls to Rover a Year about the Bodies, from which they are separated, they believe Apparitions. The World bewitch'd, t, 1. p. 251. (g) Monsieur Dacier who has written the Life of Fyrhagbras, asserts that the Opinion of this Philosopher and his Followers ought nor to be taken as several have hitherto understood it. He takes it morally, what Do says on this subject is a very Judicious Conjecture. We refer the inquisitive Reader to it, the Subject very well deserves the Trouble. The Manichaans also believ'd the Metempsychosis, in suth manner, that the Souls, according to them, pass'd into the Bodies of the like Species, with those, which they were most fond of during their Lives, or which they had treated the worst. That which had kill'd a Rat or a Fly, shou'd be constrain'd as a Punishment to animate the Body of a Rat or Fly That the condition in which we should be plac'd after Death, wou'd be likewise opposite to that we are in during our Lives. He that is rich shall be poor, and he that is poor shall become rich The World bewitch'd. 1. 261.

Page 73

Learning, than you will have whilst you live, will not contradict me as you do; for their Opinion of the Transmigration of Souls, from one body to another, seems perfectly to confirm mine, and at the same Time, that of so many great Men, who have consider'd, discuss'd, examin'd and prov'd the same. Thing-before me. For might not these Souls in their Way, as going into other Bodys, appear to those whom they met? What did the Antients mean by Lares, Larvæ and Lemures, unless the Phantoms which appear'd? (h) We have a vast Number of Authors, which are of this Opinion, and 'twill keep its ground in spire all of the incredulous in the World. Ah Scoffer! how much will you be'surpris'd at what I'm going to tell you! for, being persuaded, that you have thought it below you, to dive into this Subject as I have done, I doubt not but that what I'm going to

inform you of, will be wholly new to you. I tell you then, that it sometimes happens, that there are Souls, which like Moles, roll I can't tell how many Hundred Leagues under -notes- (h) Porphyrio a Scholiast on Horace and Isidore, make the Lemures to be the Shades or Ghosts: of Men who dy'd a violent Death, or before their Time. Le Loyer l. 205. The Souls of the dead were call'd Manes, because they stay'd near the Bodies; they remain'd in the House as a Guard to the Successors of the defunct, and were their Guardians, Lares and domestick Deities. The wicked were called Larvæ, Nocturnal Phantoms, and Spectres or Lemures, which Word is thought to be deliver'd from Remures, and Remures from Remus the Brother of Romulus, who by fear fancied he saw his Brother appear to him, after he had kill'd him. The World bewitch'd, 1. 24. Apuleius in his Tract of the God of Socrates, explains the Word Manes, says that the Soul of Man, loosen'd from the Tyes of the Body, and freed from its Functions, becomes a sort of Dæmon or Genius which the Antients call'd Lemures. Of these Lemures, those which were good to their Families, and kept their antient Habitations in Tranquillity, were call'd Family, or Domestick Lares, but those which for Crimes committed during their Lives were condemn'd to continual wandring, without finding any place of rest, and which affrighten'd the Good, and did Mischief to the Wicked, were vulgarly called Larva, that is Masks which was a Name given to every thing that had affrighten'd little Children.

Page 74

ground, in order to join themselves to Bodies, which perhaps are interr'd at the other end, of the World, (i) and may in not thus happen, that some Vine-Tiller or Plowman may happen to break up the Ground at the very, place, where it passes, and may it not come out at that Aperture and appear to him? And if also what is said, be true, and which consequently I believe; that the Soul resembles a Glass-Bowl, with Eyes on all Sides, (k) this rolling Soul, seeing to clearly, since it has so many Eyes, can it not at Pleasure make choice of those People who are most susceptible of Fear and Terror, in order to affright them? Will you Brother after this dare to rally me on my pretended easy credulity? Certainly, you wou'd not thus ridicule what I believe, if you knew what I know. You wou'd not Scoff so much, I say, if you had, as I have, read enough, to know that there are People who quit their Souls whenever they please, (l) since you wou'd conclude from thence, that the Souls being thus come out of their Bodies, have full leisure to appear wherever they please: you will be again very surpris'd when I shall prove to you, that yourself daily produce an infinite Number of Spectres and Phantoms, a

prodigious Number of Souls. Compute between to morrow Morning when you wake, and to morrow Night when you fall asleep, how many Pulsations of the Heart you have, and I will afterwards assure you, that as many as you shall have of these Pulsations, so many Souls you will have produc'd, (m) which will rove to all Quarters, and perhaps visit Men as incredulous as your self, and who will yet be affrighted at the sight of them. Is it not true, that at the same time that I tell you these Things, I extremely pity you? Yet whole Nations think as I say, and - notes- (i) Some tell us that a Soul rolls from Place to place, for several hundred Leagues under-ground, and unites its self to a Body which is interr'd at the other end of the World. World bewitch'd 2. 77 (k) a Learned Man asserts that the Figure of the Soul is like a Spherical Glass-Vessel, which has Eyes on all Sides Delrio Disquisit. Mag. p. 229 (l) Pliny l. 7. c, 52. and Plutarch in the life of Romulus, say that one Aristaus quitted and re-assum'd his Soul, when he pleas'd, and that when it left his Body, the Spectators saw it appear in the Shape of a Stag. (m) Amongst the Caribbes, every one believes that he has as many Souls, as Pulsations of his Heart, that the principal one is the Heart it self, that the other wander in several Places, according to the Quality and Nature of those which have'em; that the Heart goes to their God Montanus. World bewitch'd I. 117.

Page 75

his also printed. Conclude then that the Air must be fill'd with Spectres, since there in one Day there can be such an Iminite Number of Millions of Pulsations of the Heart. All those who dye before their just Age, (n) except those Ship wrecks on the Sea, (o) are so many Materials of Spectres and Apparitions. The Antients thought so, they were wiser than I am; and therefore, I conceive, that I may without any Risque, think as they did. To bear you down with Evidence, I will yet tell you that Learned Men have maintain'd, that all the Souls which have or shall exist, were created at the same time. (p) Is not the natural Consequence of this Opinion, that those which are not to animate their Bodies, till several Ages after their Creation, have had so much idle time, that, to be doing something, they might come hither, and make all those loud Noises, so frequently talk'd of? Tho' Monsieur Oufle was perfectly talk'd out of Breath, so fast and with such earnestness he talk'd, yet he went on But for my Part, I think fit to allow myself time to take I little Breath, and giving the Reader the same leisure, reserve the rest of this Discourse for the next Chapter. -notes- (n) The Heathens believ'd, that the Souls of those who dy'd before their Just Age, which they fix'd at the Extremity of their Growth, rov'd and

wander'd, till the time was come, in which they should naturally have been separated from their Bodies. Dissertation on the Adventure which happen'd at St Maur. p 22. (o) The Antieists believ'd that there were no Souls but those of drown'd Persons which could not return after their Death, for which we meet with a pleasant Reason in Servius a Commentator on Virgil. viz because they took the Soul to be nothing else but a Fire. Idem (p) Origen thought that the Souls of Men existed altogether, before they proceeded to inform the Bodies, World 6. witch'd to 517. Hornback says in his Book against the Jews p. 319. that their Opinion is, that the Souls were all created together with the Light on the Day of the Creation; and not only, that they were created together, but in Pairs, the Soul of a Man, and the Soul of a Woman, so that by that we may easily conceive, that Marriages must be happy and accompany'd with Ease and Pleasure, when one is married to ones proper Soul, or so that which was created with ones own: but that they are unhappy, and are only made for the Punishment of Men, when they unite Bodies, whose Souls were not pair'd at the Creation. They are a wrestle against this Misery, till they can be deliver'd from it, and by a second Marriage be united to the Souls with which they were pair'd at the Creation, in order to lead a happy life, Id, 165.

Part 1 - Chapter 13

Page 76

CHAP. XIII. A continuation of Monsieur Ousle's Discourse on Apparitions. MONSIEUR Ousle thus continu'd his Oration, and that with the same Impetuosity. Will you, Brother, also give the Lye to so many Religious Men, who affirm their having frequently seen in their Churches, Phantoms seated in the Places of those who are to dye soon after? (a) To others who also protest, that sometimes the Monks of their Convent, after they were dead have appear'd (b) in the Halls of their Convents, in order to inform them of the State of Damnation in which they were, and by their Apparition to excite them to a stricter Observation of their Rules, than they themselves had practis'd? I dont take you to be so bad, to accuse such honest People with lying. Will men of Religious Orders lye, and forge false Stories? If we should think 'em capable of such a Crime, what wou'd become of us? If you wou'd have other Relations, of other Facts, to bring you over to embrace my Opinion; at this very Instant that I am speaking, such a great Number present themselves to my Memory, that I dont know which to choose. You shall immediately sink, under the weight of 'em. An Emperor, some Days before he was murther'd, saw in a Lake a Figure which holding a Sword in its Hand, menac'd him, and made him tremble with Horror. (c) -

notes- (a) It frequently happens in Gonrents, that in their Churches are seen Phantoms without Heads, habited like Monks and Nuns, seated in the Chairs of the real Monks and Nuns which are to dye shortly. Camerarius Hist. or Meditat. t. I. l. 4. c 13. (b) We read in the Chronicles of Saint Dominic that the Refectory (or dining-Hall) was by the Religious of the Order found full of deceas'd Monks who said they were damn'd, which God. fored them to declare, to excite the living Religious to lead a better Life. De Lancre p 71. (c) Julius Capitolinus says, that the Emperor Pertinax, three or four Days before he was murther d by the Soldiers of his Guard saw I know not what odd Figure in a Lake, which menaced him with a Sword in his Hand, La Lojer p. 268. Gaffar I p. 120.

Page 77

a great Commander after having kill'd a young Virgin, continually saw her beside him, and she never lest him. (d) a Prince was advertis'd of his approaching Death, at a Ball, by a Spectre which had the Impudence to come and dance there publickly. (e). a Marquess (f) appear'd after his Death to his Friend, to inform him, pursuant to the Agreement between them, that all that was said of the other World was true. I cou'd, if I wou'd, cite several Apparitions of the Dead, on purpose to affirm the same thing. - notes- (d) Pausanias General of the Lacedemonians after having at Bizantium Kill'd a young Woman nam'd Cleonice, was cononually affrighted, and thought that he always saw that Virgin. Le Loyer p. 115. (e) Hector Boetius says in Annal. Scot. that Alexander the third King of Scotland, at his third Wedding which was with a Daughter of the Earl of Dreux, on the Nuptial night, the Ball being ended, there came into the Hall a Figure of Death, or perfect Skeleton wholly without Flesh, which hopp d and leap'd about. (f) The Marquis de Rambouillet, the eldest Brother of the Dutchess of Montausier, and the Marquiss de Precy, the eldest of the House of Nantouillet both aged between 25 and 30 Years, were intimate Friends, and went into the Army, as all Persons of Quality do in France. One Day when they were talking of the Affairs of the other World, after several Discourses which plainly enough shew'd that they were not too thoroughly conyined of all that is said concerning a Future State, they mutually promis'd each other that the first of them that dy d, shou'd come to bring the News to his Friend. Three Months after the Marquiss de Rambouillet went for Flanders the Seat of the War at that time, and De Precy being detain'd by a violent Fever, stay'd at Paris. Six weeks after, De Precy at six in the Morning heard the Curtains of his Bed drawn, and turning to see who did it he saw the Marquis de Ramlouillet in a Buff Jacket and Boots.

He leapt out of Bed, to fling his Arms about his Neck, to express his Joy on account of his Return: but Rambouillet retiring several Steps backwards, told him that these Embraces were at this Time unseasonable, and that the sole end of his coming was to discharge himself of the Promise which he had made him; that he had been kill'd the Day before on such an Occasion, that all that was said of the other World was very true, that he ought to think of an other way of living, and that he had no time to loose, by Reason that he should be kill'd on the first Opportunity that offer'd. 'Tis impossible to express the Surprise of the Marquiss de Precy at these Words, and not being able to believe what he heard he again attempted to embrace his Friend, whom he thought meant all this Time only to rally him, but he grasp'd nothing but Air; and Rambouillet finding him incredulous, shew'd him the wound which he had receiv'd in his Reins, from whence the Blood seem'd yet to flow, after which the Phantom disappear'd, and left de Precy in such a Fright, as is more easy to comprehend than described. He immediately called his Valet de Chambre, and wak'd all the House by his Cries. Several Persons run to him, to whom he related what he had seen: every body ascrib'd this Vision to the Violence of his Fever which might disturb his Imagination, and entreated him to lye down again, remonstrating to him that he must have been delirious in uttering what he had done: but the Marquiss in outrageous Despair to find they took him for a Visionary, related the several Circumstances which I have recited: but tho' he solemnly affirm'd that he had seen and heard his Friend, whilst himself awake, every body was of the contrary Opinion, till the Arrival of the Flanders Post, by which they receiv'd the News of the Death of the Marquiss de Rambouillet. This first Circumstance being found true in the same manner as Precy had told it, those to whom he had related the Story, began to think that there might be something in it, by Reason that Rambouillet being kill'd exactly at the mention'd Time, it was impossible that the other cou'd naturally know it. What follow'd was that Precy engaging himself in the Civil-Wars was kill'd at the Battle of St Antoine Supposing the Truth of all the Circumstances of this Fact, I shall offer what follows, to obviate the Consequences intended to be drawn from it. 'Tis not very hard to conceive, that the Marquiss de Precy's Imagination being heated by the Fever and disturb'd with the Remembrance of the mutual Promise between the Marquiss de Rambouillet and him, might represent to him the Phantom of his Friend, whom he knew to be daily in the midst of Shot, and every Moment in danger of his Life. The Circumstances of the wounding on the Marquiss de Rambouillet, and the Prediction of Precy's death, which happen'd accordingly, are what deserve our serious Thoughts: but yet those who have ever try'd the Power of

Prediction, whose Effects are daily so common may easily conceive that the Marquiss de Precy whose mind was distracted by the Violence of his Distemper imagin'd that he followed his Friend in all the Dangers of War, and daily expected to see him denouncing by his Phantom what must have happend to him, foresaw that the Marquiss de Rambouillet was kill'd by a Musquet Shot in the Reins, and that the ardent Zeal with which he himself was actuated to fight, wou'd occasion his falling on the same Occasion. Dissert. on the Advontures as St. Maur. p. 33.

Page 78

The Ghost of Severus appear'd to Caracalla, and threaten'd to kill him. (g) Cardan, who has written so many Books, replete with very profound Erudition, says, and also believes what he tells us, that his Father saw several strange Apparitions, and those so distinctly visible, that he related all the Circumstances of their Appearance, as particularly as if he had seen so many common Men. (h). No Body is ignorant of the Story of the Grand Veneur, (or Master of the Game) of the Forest of Fountain-Bleau; several affirm they saw it, and a great Monarch is so incontestable an Evidence of it, (I) that I cannot imagine that there shou'd be any so incredulous as to deny it. -notes- (g) History tells us, that at Caracalla's going out of Antioch, the Emperor Severus appear'd to him, and said to him in his sleep, in a menacing Tone, As thou hast kill'd thy Brother, I will also kill thee, Coeffeteau. (b) Cardan says, that on the 13th or 14th of August, 19. Seven Dæmons appear'd to his Father, dress'd in Silk, with Caps of Greek Fainion, red Breeches, Shirts, and Crimson Doublers, who said they were Aerial Men, affirming that they were born, and died; that they liv'd three hundred Years, and that they approach'd nearer the Nature of Gods than that of Terrestrial Men; but yet that there was an infinite difference betwixt them and the Gods. De Lancre, p. 414. (I) We read in Maethieu's History, l. 1. 5. Narrat, 1596. That the Great King Henry the IVth Hunting in the Forest of Fountain-Bleu, heard (he thought) half a League distant, the Barking of Dogs, and the Cry and Horn of Huntsmen; but in a moment this Noise approach'd to within twenty Paces of his Ears: He orderd the Count de Soissons to see what it was, the Count accordingly advanc'd cowards it, and a tall black Man appear'd in the Thicket, cried put, Do you hear me? and vanish'd The Country People and Shepherds thereabouts, said twas a Spectre or Dæmon, which they call'd the Grand Veneur (or Chief Huntsman) which hunted in that Forest Id. p. 318

Page 79

We have known a Magician, who to revenge himself on those who had affronted him, caus'd to appear in the Bath where they were several black (k) Spectres, which kidk'd them on their Posteriors, not allowing them any rest, till they were gone out of the Bath, The Emperor Basilius, passionately defiring to see his Son, who was dead, once more, a famous Magician, by his Enchantments, gratify'd his Wery ardent Desire. (l). A Father return'd from the other World, (m) to secure his Son from the Death design'd for him, and at last finding that he cou'd not save him, tore him in pieces himself. This Story wou'd strike you with Horror, if I shou'd tell it you at large; 'tis one of the most Tragical which Antiquity has lest us. -notes- (k) Michael Sicidites, a Magician to revenge himself on some People who assionted him in a Bath with drew to an adjacen Chamber to put on his Cloaths, and scarce was he gone, before all those left, run out with precipitation, by reason they saw ascend from the bottom of the Bath, black Men, which kicking them on their Posteriors, drove em ont before them Le Loy, p. log. (l) Michael Glycas says in Part 4. Annal, That Bajilius Emperor of Constontinople, having lost his Son Constantine, which he tenderly lov'd, desir'd to see him at any rate whatsoe or, after his Death, that he apply'd himself to one Santabarene, an Heretical Monk, who, after several Conjurations, threw'd him a Spectre resembling his Son. Id. p. 409. (m) In Ætalia, a venerable Gitizen, nam'd Polycritus, who for his Abilities, was by the suffrage of the People, elected Ætolarch, or Chief Governour of Ætolia: By reason of his Probity, be was continu d in than Dignity for Three Years, during which time, he marry'd a Lady of Locris, and after having lain with her Three Nights only, dy'd on the Fourth, leaving her with Child of an Hermophrodite of which she was Deliver'd Nine Months afterwards. The Priests of the Gods and Augurs being consulted on this Prodigy, conjectur'd that the Ætolians and Locrians should engage in War against each, other, because this Monster had two Sexes or Natures; and at last they concluded, that both Mother and Child shou'd be carry d without the Borders of Ætolia, and there both Burnt. When all things were ready for this Execution, the Spectre of Polycritus eppear'd, and placed its self next the Child. It was habied in a black Mourning Dress, all the People were affrighted, and endeavouring to fly from the Place; it call d them back, cold them they need not be afraid, and then in a hollow low Voice, made an excellent Spcech to them, in which he inform d them, that if they burnt his Wife and his Son, they shou'd fall into extream Miseries (we may see the Oration in the Place hereafter cited.) But at lass, seeing that after these Remonstrances he could not dissuade 'em from their Design, he took his Child, tore it in pieces, and devoured it. The People in a tumultuous manner cry'd out against him, and flung an infinite

number of Stones at him to drive him away. But regardless of all their Affrohts, he continued eating his Son, of which he left only the Head, and then vanish'd. After this terrible Prodigy, the Ætolians resolv'd to consult the Oracle at Delphi, but the Child's Head beginning to speak, predicted to 'em in Verse, all the Calamities which were to happen to them, and the Prediction came to pass. Phlegon, Le Lojor, p. 249.

Page 80

A Dead Virgin appear'd, accompany'd with a Man, and then vanish'd, and that with such Circumstances as I will not here recite: but if you have never so little desire to be inform'd of them, I'll shew you the Place (n) where you may find the Story. A Lacedemonian boldly attack'd a Spectre -notes- (n) The Story I'm going to tell you. I have from Phlegon, a Native of Tralles, and a freed Man of the Emperor Adrian, who does not acquaint us where this happen'd, his Book being imperfect. But if we may be allow'd to conjecture from the Names of Machates and Philinnion, one of which is a Macedon an, and the other Thessalian, I shou'd conclude, that the Scene of this Fact must have been a Town in Thessaly, and that also Flypata, the Metropolis of Thessaly, where, according to Apulsius, there daily happen'd greater Prodiges than that of Philinnion. However it was, the Story runs as follows. Philinnion the only Daughter of Demonstratus and Coarito, died at a marriageable Age, to the great Grief of her Parents, who with her Corps, interr'd the Rings, Jewels, and other Ornaments of which she was fondest during her Life. Some time after her Death, a young Gentleman, nam'd Machates, came to lodge with her Father, who was his Friend. One Evening, whilst he was in his Chamber, Philinnion, of whose Death he was ignorant, appear'd to him, declar'd that she lov'd him embrac'd him, and at last engag'd him to answer her Passion. Machates as pledges of his Love, gave Philinnion a Golden Cup, and let her take off his Finger an Iron Ring which he wore; and Philinnion presented him with a Gold Ring, and the Necklace which she then wore, and then went away. On the next Day she return'd at the same Hour. Whilst they were together, Charite sent an old Servant-Maid into Machate's Chamber, to see what he did there. She saw them both, and in the utmost Astonishment, ran to tell her Master and Mistress, that Philinnion was with Michates. They call'd her doating Fool; bus she obstinately persisting in affirming the Truth of what she had said: Charite went to her Guest, and told him what her old Woman had said. He own'd that what she had said was true, related all the Circumstances which had happen'd, and shew'd the Necklace and Gold Ring, which the Mother knew to belong to

her Daughter. At which the Grief for her Loss immediately seizing her, she burst out into bitter Tears, and at last engag'd Machates to promise that he shon'd acquaint her when she came again, which he accordingly did. The Father and Mother come into the Room, and running to her so embrace her, she turn'd pale and with Eyes cast down, said to them: "Alas! my Father, and you my Mother, how much have you injur'd my Felicity, by your importune Visit, preventing my living only Three Days with your Guest in my paternal House, and taking a little Pleasure, without molesting you in any thing! Your too great Curiosity shall be punish'd, for I go to the Place appointed for me, and you shall bewail me as much as you did when I was carry'd to the Grave the first Time. But one thing I can assure you of, which is, that I did not come hither with out the Consent of the Gods." After these Words, she fell down dead, and her Body was lain on the Bed, and exposed to the view of all in the House. In short, after this Philinnion's Grave was seach'd, but her Body was not there, nor any thing else besides the Iron Ring and Gold Cup which Machates had given her Machates struck with shame for having lain with a Spectre, kill'd himself. Le Loyer, p.2+5 and c.

Page 81

and endeavour'd to pierce it with his Lance. (o) Even a Viper which was kill'd by a Peasant, appear'd to and follow'd him every where. (p) The Spectres, call'd. White Women, come and render Services to those Men to which they take an Affection. (q) There has been seen in the Air, an Altar, and around it Men, who seem'd to be so many Priests, prepar'd to perform some Religious Exercise. (r) Nothing is so common as to see, eat and talk with Ghosts. (s) A Dead Man meets his Friend in an Inn, lies with, and in a sort freezes him by the extream Coldness of his Body. (t) A -notes- (o) Plutarch tells us, that a certain Laconian, going by a Monument, saw a Spectre, which he attempted to pierce with his Launce, saying to it, Quo fugis, anima his motitura? Whither flyeft thon? Soul doubly doom'd to die! (p) Ælian. l. 11. c. 32. Speaks of a very long Viper, which being kill'd by the Spade of a Vine-tiller, appear'd to him, (or its Spectre) and follow'd him wherever he went. (q) Schortus writes, pag. 39. Delrio says, that there is a certain Species of Spectres which appear like perfect White Women, in the Woods and Meadows, and sometimes also in Stables, holding in their Hands Wax-Candles lighted, which they drop on the Main and Hair of the Horses, which they comb and dress very neatly. The White Women are also call'd Sybills and Fairies, and 'tis reported that one of them is named Habana, who is as t were Queen of the rest, and commands them. World Bewitch'd, c. 1. p. 289. (r) Let

a Philosopher give me a Reason concerning a Space in the Air, in the middle of which, says Julius Obsequens, de prodigiis, there was an Altar, and around it Men in white Dresses under the Consulate of Fabius, sir-nam'd Verrucosus, or the Warty, on account of the Wart on his Lips. Le Layer, p. 389 (s) On the Confines of the Icy Sea, is a Peninsula, are the People called Pilopians, who drink, eat, and familiarly converse with Ghost, Olaus Magnus The Learned Incredulity, p. 74. (t) An Italian having bury'd a dead Friend, and being overtaken by Night, in his return to Rome was forc'd to put into an Inn on the Road where he took up his Lodging. Being alone, and perfectly awake, his dead Friend seem'd to appear, and approach him, pale and meager, whilst he affrighted, ask'd him who he was? The dead Person return'd no answer, but undress'd, went to Bed, and seem'd to creep close to the Living one. The other not knowing on which side to turn himself, made to the edge of the Bed and the Defunct continually approaching him, he push'd him back, and seeing himself thus thrust away, he look'd at the Living, dress'd himself, arose out of Bed, put on his Shoes, and went out of the Chamber, without ever appearing again. The Living Person said, that having touch'd one of his Feet in the Bed, he found it colder than Ice. Alex. ab Alex. l 2. D or. Genial Tiraqueam in his Notes on this Chapter ranks all these Visions with Dreams. Hist. Admir. c. 1. p. 533. 'Tis laid down as an unquestion'd Truth, that a Phantom is always cold when touch'd, Cardan and Alexander ab Alexandro, are the Witnesses which affirm it; and Cajetan gives a Reason for it, which he had from the mouth of the Devil himself, who being interrogated by a Sorcerer on this Subject, answer'd that it must be so, and cou'd not be otherwise. The Cardinal explain'd the Devil's Words in the Sence that he wou'd not communicate to the Bodies which he assumes, that moderate Heat, which is so agreeable, or that God does not permit him to do it. World Bewitch'd, c. 1, p. 199.

Page 82

Nun's Lover, going at Night thro' the Church of a Cloister to meet his Mistress, there saw several unknown Priests performing the Funeral Office; he ask'd for whom 'twas" and was told that 'twas for him; he then return'd, and scarce got Home, before two Dogs kill'd him. (u) The Number of Dead which appear'd to a Carmelite Nun, nam'd Sister Frances of the Holy Sacrament, is prodigious. (x) A Man hitting his Feet against the Head of a dead Person, it spoke, and recommended its self to his Prayers. (y) Near Cairo, at a certain time of the Year, dead Bodies insensibly come out of the Ground: Some People affirm they have brought off some Members of 'em. (z) There are Nations which are very much

tormented with their Dead, if they -notes- (u) A Spanish Knight lov'd a Nun and she him. Going one Night to visit her, he went thro' a Church of which he had the Key, and in which he saw a great many lighted Tapers, and no small number of Priests, who were chanting and performing the Office for a dead Man, around a very high Tomb. After having observ'd the Priests, who were all to him un known, he went up to one of them, and ask'd for whom that Service was perform'd? 'Tis, answer'd he, for a Knight, nam'd [N] which was his own Name; another gave him the same Answer. He went out of the Church, mounted his Horse, and return'd Home, where two Dogs kill'd him

Torquemade Hexameron. 3 day Admir Hist. t. I. p. 548. (x) In the Book entituled, The Light of the Living and Experience of the Dead, 'tis said that a great many Dead appear'd to Sister Frances of the Holy Sacrament, a Discalceate Carmelite Nun. By Father Albert of St. James, a Discalceate Carmelite Monk. (y) St. John Damascan says, Tract. de defunctis, that a Person going thro' a Church yard, hit against the Head of one that was dead, which desir'd his Prayers. (z) At Cairo, in a place, formerly a Church yard, there generally assemble annually an incredible Multitude of People, to see the Dead Bodies there Interr'd, in a sort rising out of their Graves and Sepulchers. This begins on a Thursday, (in March) and continues till Saturday, when all disappear. We then see Dead Bodies wrap'd up in their Winding-sheets, in the ancient manner; but none standing upright or walking, but only their Arms, or Thighs, or other tangible Parts of the Body; which rise more and more, by little and little. Admirable Histories, t. 1. p 43. George Cortin, a Goldsmith which liv'd at Rochelle in the Year 1603, affirm d, that he had an entire Head, with the Beard and Hair, one of those which appear d to him near Cairo, and that one John Barcle, a Goldsmith at Antwerp, had a Foot of the same kind, which did not putrify. he said also that he did not see these Members push out of the Ground, but that they appear'd in holes of the Earth, from whence they were drawn out, that they came up imperceptibly like Corn. Camerar. Histor. Meditat. t. 5. p. 13.

Page 83

don't Interr them. (a) In a Place where a famous Battle was fought, in the Night were heard those Noises usually made by Armies furiously Engaging. I forbear hinting to you a very curious particular, (b) because knowing your Humour, I am sure you will not care to hear it. The Persims are not surpriz'd at seeing Specires in their Woods; the Reason of which is, because they believe as a certain Truth, that the Souls of those which have liv'd Virtuously, take up their Residence there. (c) A young Man

hang'd himself because he cou'd not marry the Woman he lov'd;
a Phantom, which assum'd his Shape, appear'd to this young
Woman, to enjoy her, (d) Another was continually follow'd by the
Skeleton of a young Woman, for which he had an extream
Passion. (e) A Phantom took pleasure in taking an honest
Gentleman's Spectacles from his Nose, and throwing them into a
Garden. (f) In Guinea -notes- (a) The Palapians, a Northern
Nation, formerly bury'd the Bodies of their Relations under their
Hearths, on failure of which they were tormented by the
Apparition of Spirits to them. Le Loyer, p 1. (b) We read in
Pausanias (in Articis) that four hundred Years after the Battle of
Marathon in the Place where twas fought, every Night was heard
the Neighing of Hories, and the noise of arm'd Men fighting And
what is admirable, is, that those which came on purpose to hear
these Noises, never heard any thing; for they were only heard by
those who by chance pass d that way. (c) Della Valle tells us, in
his XVIIItb Chapter, That the Perfians have a great Veneration for
the tallest and oldest Trees; because they are persuaded the
Souls of the Blessed reside in them. (d) World Bewitch'd, t. 4. p
376. (e) Monsieur de Grigny, was once in Company with a Man
that was continually follow'd by the Skeleton of a young Woman
which he lov d. (f) As poor Monsieur Santois was at his
Devotions, and endeavour'd to turn over the Leaf in his Hora last
Thursday, he perceiv'd I know not what to make a Noise under
his Hand, and was perfectly astonish'd to find that it was the Leaf
which was torn out of its self, but so neatly that it seem'd to be
done by some one designedly. At first this good old Man thought
he had carelesly tore it himself. But as he was turning over the
second Leaf, the same thing happening, he began to be
affrighted, and rung the Bell to call up his Children. They all flew
to him and on telling them this, they endeavour d to persuade
him that he was mistaken, and bring him out of his Confusion.
But the good Man wou'd by no means pass for a Visionary: He
said to em, Very well my Children you shall judge of the Truth of
what I've said if the Spirit be is Humour to tear a Third Leaf; for
I would not have you take me to be an Hypecondriack On this he
again open'd his Book, and endeavouring to turn over another
Leaf, that tore as the others had done. His Son-in Law, tho
convinced, yet still told him that he himself tore it, for fear of his
falling into a Fit of Sickness, if not left in some doubt concerning
it, alledging to him as his Reasons, that his Mistake arose from
his Feeling, and his Sight not being quick enough so discern
whether he handled the Leaf roughly or not. But the old
Gentleman out of Patience, took up his Spectacles, in order to try
once more, and observe it more narrowly, and in the sight of all
the Company, the Spectacles of themselves quitted his Nose,
and seem'd as if they flew about the Chamber, then made out of

the Window, and stop'd at a border of Flowers at the Entrance of the Garden, where they were found again with the Three Leaves. The False Clsliā. l. 5.

Page 84

they never look for Thieves amongst the Living; because they accuse none of that Crime but the Souls of the Dead. (g) A Lover being dead, appear'd to his Mistress in the shape of a Snake; the Use which she made of it was very pleasant. (h) We read in several Authors, that there are Mountains in which are often heard strange Voices, and which are much frequented by Spectres. (I) Some assure us, that a Phantom, call'd Empusn, goes on one Foot only, whilst it holds the other, which is of Brass, in the Air. (k) A certain -notes- (g) In Guinea, the Natives believe that the Souls of the Dead return and appear on Earth; that they take out of the House what they want; so that when any thing is lost, they immediately think that they have taken it. The World Bewitch'd, t. 1. p. 704. (h) A Lover promis'd his Mistress that if he died before her, that he would appear to her in the shape of a Snake. He died first, and tis said, return'd in that shape. The Lady kept this Snake, without its ever hurting her; she kept it in a Box, and when she treated any Body, she made them dip this Snake's Head into their Glasses. Several were so disgusted at this Ceremony, that they as much as possible shunn'd her Entertainments. Related by Madam Delub (I) Clemens Alexandrinus says, l. 6. Strom, that in Persia, near the Region of the Magi, are three Mountains planted in the middle of a large Field, distant from one another. That on approaching the first of them, there is heard a sort of confus'd Voice of several Persons highting, at the second a great Noise, and at the third and last, the Noises seem to express People rejoicing. The same Author says, that he has read in the Ancient Histories of Great-Britain, that there is a Cavern at the foot of a Mountain, in which, when the Wind whistles, those near it seem to hear the sound of Cymbals and Bells, which keep time. Cardan ascribes the Apparitions of Specters and Spirits at the Mountain Herls, and the whole Isle of Island to a Natural Cause, and says that Island is full of Birumen, that the Inhabitants live on Apples and Roots, and their Bread is made of the flower of Fish Bones, and that they drink nothing but Water, because the Island is so barren that it yields neither Corn nor Wine, that their manner of Living is the cause that their Spirits grow dull and gross, and that by the density of the Air, and the Vapours which are there congeal'd by Cold, several odd Figures are seen wandring and roving backwards and forwards; the Fear, Imagination, and the weakness of the Brain of the Inhabitants of this Country, affects

their Sense of Seeing, and then the Men of this Country think they see, touch, and embrace Spectres and vain Images of dead Men, which they knew whilst alive. Le Loyer, p. 30 (k) Suidas says, that there is a Phantom called Empusa, which is sent by Proserpine to unhappy People, and that it goes on one Foot, its other being of Brass, or like that of an Ass.

Page 85

Spectre, call'd Gilo, never assum'd any other Shape than that of a Woman. (l) We know that in several Countries, there appears a Phantom some Days before the Death of some Prince, or some other Person of Distinction. (m) How many Instances are there of dead Persons appearing, expressly to discover the Place where their Bodies are Interr'd. (n) In short, the Jews and Cabalists draw -notes- (l) The Spectre of a Woman which appears in the Night is nam'd Gilo according to Nicephorus, in his Ecclesiastical History. (m) Cardan affirms, that in the City of Perma there was a Noble Family, in which, when any one of them is to die, there always appear'd an old Woman seated under the Chimney of the Hall in the House. Gattarel's unheard of Curiosity. p. 122. Tis reported, that always, on the approaching Death of any one of the House of Brandenburg, a Spirit appears in the shape of a large white Marble Statue of a Woman, and walks thro' all the Apartments of the Palace of that Prince. Tis also said that a Page once attempting to stop this Statue, gave it a blow on the Face, upon which she grasp'd him in one Hand, and bruised him against the Ground. False Clelia l. 5. A white Woman appears in Germany and Bohemia, when a Prince is near Death. World Bewitch'd, t. 4. p. 376; Tis affirmed that Melusine appear'd when any of the Family of Lusignan was to Die. There are three forts of Nymphs; those of the Air, those of the Earth, and those of the Waters. Doubtless our Melusine, so famous in our French Romances, could be no other than a Sea-Nymph. Theophrastus Paracelsus derives the Name from the Greek Word [Greek omitted] Melody, which is proper to the Air, whence proceeds Sounds and Voices Hence 'tis that Melusine is feigned to have flown thro the Air, and audibly expressd herself in Cries and Complaints. Her Fable is either a remaining Fragment of Paganism, or taken from the Dreams of the Rabbits, who have their Voices of a Bird, which they give out to be Elias, who moves thro' the Air, and predicts future Events. And to pass the Fable of Melusine for true, her Romance makes her descended by Father's-side, from the Kings of Albanza, and a Fairy, and marries her to Raimondin of Troïsil, and from that Marriage deduces the Houses of Lusignan, Luxemburg, Cyprus, Jerusalem, and Bohemia. As for the Romance making her come from Albania

tis only to set the better Face on the Fable, by the Fairy Quality, which Melusine received from her Mother. The Albanians are the Scotch, our Ancient Allies, whence came the Word Aubain and Stranger in France. For there was a time when we had other Strangers living amongst us besides the Scotch, who acquiring Estates, and dying without Heirs begotten of their Body, their Effects were confiscate to the King, and that was called Aubatinage. And farther, the Scotch, Albains or Aubains, or Aubions, as they are called in some Parts of Scotland, have been reported even to this Day, to have had Nymphs or Invisible Fairies, called Fine-folks, Elvas, or Make-fools, who lov'd Men, and desire to converse with em like Succubus's. Le Loyer, p. 200. (n) The Philosopher Anthenodorus saw (whilst awake) a tall black Phantom chain'd in a House in Athens, which shew'd him a Place, where were five dead Men chained. This House was uninhabited by reason of the Noise which this Phantom made, Plin, 2. Epist. Bodin, p. 15. Camerarius says, tom. 1. l. 1. c. 15. That there was but one dead Body. A Woman having murdered her Husband and buried him, his Spectre appeared to his Brother, led him to the Place where his Body was, and then vanished. This Story is told more at large by Le Loyer, pag. 346. See also the Story, of two Students who went to live in a House which a Spectre had rendred Desolate and Uninhabited Torquemade Hexameron, Third Day. Admir. Hist. t. 10 p. 543.

Part 1 - Chapter 14

Page 86

Presages from what we call Ghosts and Phantoms. (o) Poor Monsieur Oufle was by this time so out of Breath, and his Mouth so dry, that he cou'd go no farther. We shall see in the following Lines what happen'd next. CHAP. VII [XIV]. Noncrede's Discourse of Apparitions, which follow'd that of Monsieur Oufle. Monsieur Oufle being in a sort grown Speechless, so had he inflam'd his Throat by the Oration he had just utter'd with such a violent Impetuosity, for fear he shou'd be interrupted in the delivery of what his Memory suggested to him. Noncrede then took occasion to speak, and endeavour to reduce his dear Brother to his right Sences, 'Twas indeed an Interprize, in which 'twas impossible for him to succeed; for nothing happens more rarely than the bringing People off from their Prejudices, and engaging them to Determinations absolutely contrary to what they are resolv'd on. However, Noncrede was willing to venture some Arguments to bring this honest Gentleman to Reason. I shall recite here those which I'm inform'd he urg'd. -notes- (o) Manasseh Ben Israel says, that according to the Cabalists, if Spirits appear to one only, tis no good Presage, if to two together, not ill but that they

never appear to three at once. World Bewitch'd, t. 1. pag, 175. Buxtorf says in his Lexicon Talmidis cum, That according to the Jews, on Veil over the Face of the Person afraid, hinders the Phantom's discovering him: But if God judges that he has deserved this for his Sins, he causes the Mask to fall off, that the Spectre may see and bite him. Idens. 178.

Page 87

NONCREDE's Discourse. Certainly Brother you have been at a great Expenditure of Learning: I never doubted that you had read very much, but did not believe that Nature had given you so faithful a Memory, as that which you have just now been shewing. 'Tis a great Advantage after much reading to remember so happily as you do. But this Advantage would be much more considerable, if Judgment directed the Memory, that is, if in remembering so many Things, we were able, and really made a judicious Use of it. I knew before, a great part of what you have been reciting to me; but have very carefully avoided prepossessing myself to that degree, as to believe these Things true. I see by your shaking your Head, that you are not in Humour to yield, whatever is said to undeceive you. 'Tis the unfortunate Destiny of prejudic'd People, they will believe nothing said against their Prepossession, nor will they even vouchsafe to hear those of a Sentiment different from theirs. You accuse me of Libertinism, because I don't blindly give into your Opinion. No, Brother, I am not at all fond of passing for a Libertine, or daring Genius: I would only convince you once, and bring you to acknowledge, that a Man of Sense and Reason should not be too credulous, particularly on this Subject, in which there are so many Reasons to doubt, that but never so little influenc'd by sound Principles, and dispos'd to distinguish Truth from Falshood. If you will absolutely believe whatever is said in favour of Phantoms, Spectres, Ghosts, and strange Apparitions, of which so many Stories are sort'd, purely because they are printed; why don't you also believe all that hath been printed to prove that no Credit ought to be given to so many Opinions and Stories, without any knowledge of the Cause, that our Belief may be guided by Reason, and what Truth exacts of us? But as for you, you are so far from arming yourself with any such reasonable Precaution, that I have observ'd, that amongst the Stories and Opinions, of which you have particulariz'd, there are some, whose Authors, from whence you have cited them, don't own them to be Authentick, or admit 'em to be in the least true; but yet you catch up the Story to believe it, and

Page 88

the Opinion to follow it, without regarding the Sentiments of the Author who furnish'd you with it; so true 'tis, that you will not believe any thing but what falls in with your Prejudice. Alas! Brother, does your Reason serve you to no other end than to draw you into a Conduct so unreasonable? Do you acquire Knowledge also to act so blindly? I wou'd willingly attack what you offer'd in the first Place; that the Stars continually produce Spectres and Phantoms; but that Notion's so Extravagant, that I think it deserves no Answer to shew how Ridiculous 'tis. Farther, by reason 'twou'd require a large discussion to shew what are the Properties of those Stars, to which Astrologers ascribe so many Virtues, so much Power, and of which so much Noise is made, I chose rather to say, nothing of it; for besides that, the Subject is not worth while; it seems to me by your looks, that you are not of a Temper patient enough to hear me long. I shall reduce my Thoughts to some Reflexions only on what you have been saying to me; pursuant to which, first of all 'twill not be easy to discover what Religion you are of; for, if you believe all that you have said to me, I find in you such a great mixture of I know not how many Religions, that I shou'd have reason to suspect that you have embrac'd them all, or that you really have none. For Instance, if you take all your Stories for Truths, you are then persuaded that Souls become Material, which have had too great a fondness for their Bodies; you believe that Souls pass out of one Body into another, that they roul under ground like Moles, to join themselves I know not where, to Bodies to which they have taken an Affection. In these extravagant Opinions, there is no more mention made of God, than if there were not any such Being, so unworthy are they of his Wisdom and Power. It seems, by your Words, that these Souls absolutely dispose of themselves, without any Dependance, as tho' they had been the Principal of their own Creation, and were the Mistresses of their Existence. Are you so unreasonable (I dare not say any thing worse) to imagine that Souls are of Glass, and that they have as many Eyes as Argus? Do you believe them Immortal? if you are of this Opinion, I am short, for it requires a whole Discourse to convince you thoroughly, that the infallible Consequence of believing that a Soul is Glass, is that it will then be subject to Death.

Page 89

Farther, when you persuade yourself, as you say, that a Man may quit his Soul when he pleases; have you thoroughly examin'd how that can be? I defy you to comprehend it. 'Tis incomprehensible, as 'tis also very false. None but God can unite the Soul to the Body, nor can any but he separate it, in order to

re-unite it. Try, Brother, endeavour to send your Soul somewhere Abroad, so that your Body fall inanimate to the ground; but God forbid that I shou'd seriously give you such Advice; for if you shou'd execute it, I shou'd lose you for ever, and in you a Brother which is very dear to me; and 'tis because you are so to me, that I daily grieve to see you yield yourself up a Prey to every thing that offers to seduce you. Do you really, Brother, believe the Production of Souls by the Pulsations of the Heart? If so, God need only to have created a small Number of Men to have sill'd the whole Universe with Souls. There are whole Nations, say you, which think so. And to what shou'd we be reduc'd, if we were oblig'd to conform to so many extravagant Opinions of I know not how many Nations, who believe nothing but what certain People have persuaded them, without being themselves convinc'd, or who, if they really think so, act without Reason or Judgment. See whither your Prejudice leads you, since it engages you to believe, even that Beasts return from the other World, as if they had a Soul like that of Man! The Story of the Viper, which you told, is a Proof that you are of that Opinion: And thus Cats, Dogs, Rats, Elephants and Pismires, may return to Earth to afflict Men; nothing is necessary but their being willing to do so, and instantly they take their Progress and arrive here. Ah! Certainly if this was so, we should not want Ghosts. How foolish is that Imagination also, when you depend to maintain the Existence of all these Phantoms and all these Spectres, of which so many Stories have been told you; when you depend I say, on what you have read, that the Souls of the Blessed lodge in Trees, probably you acknowledge no other Paradise than the Woods. Have you thoroughly considered it? I shall not much enlarge on this Head; but intreat you to consider the Principles of your Religion to set you right. How many Follies are there that wou'd be rejected with Indignation, if Men did not deviate from those Principles? Your Story of the Lover which promis'd his Mistress to return to her in the shape of a Snake; and which accordingly

Page 90

came in that ridiculous Form, if we will believe you; this Story, I own to you, excites my Pity to the last degree: what did I say? it strikes me with Horror! so directly contrary is it to what our Religion teaches us. How! because a rash Fool promises a Woman, of whom he is foolishly fond, to return to her after his Death in a Shape by him design'd, shall he be permitted really to accomplish that Promise! Tell me pray (and remember well the Question, with regard to several other Stories like this;) tell me, I pray, Was it after this Man left this World, that he had leave to

return, when and how he pleas'd? where do we find that God has engag'd to give Permission to those who shall make these extravagant Promises, to perform them whenever they shall think fit, for the Satisfaction of themselves and their Mistresses? Really, I cannot help calling those Impious, who have such a strange Opinion. An effeminate Fop in Raillery, tells a Woman that he Loves her to Distraction, and that if he dies before her, he will appear to her in the shape of a Turkey-Cock, for Instance, (the Metamorphose into a Turkey Cock not being more difficult than into a Snake) shall he then, as soon as he is in the other World, be at liberty to transform himself into a Turkey-Cock and strutting about his Mistress, continue his Amours? or if he has not this leave to do it himself, shall God perform this Change for him, on purpose to shew Women how just Lovers are to their Promises, and to animate 'em also to set a great Value on their Words? I term such an Opinion Horrid, Execrable, Sacrilegious, Impious and Blasphemous. Weigh it well, my Brother, and you will discern how injurious it is to the Wisdom of the Sovereign of all Beings. If you did not lose sight of that Divine Wisdom, how many Errors wou'd you reject with horror and indignation, of which you have been hitherto the Sport and Bubble! 'Tis true, you have cited a great many Stories which are Approv'd, Priviledg'd and Printed; but saving the Respect which I'm willing to acknowledge that I owe to all these Reasons, which, you pretend, prove them, I assure you, that amongst these Stories, there are some which I have observ'd to be so ridiculous, and so contrary to good Sence, that even tho' their Authors, to give them Credit, shou'd bring Proofs which shou'd seem to me Invincible, I shou'd not yet cease to doubt the Truth of 'em; but shou'd believe that they had either suffer'd themselves to be impos'd on, or design'd to deceive me. Make a through Reflexion on this Alternative,

Page 91

twill be of great use to set you on your Guard, against whatever presents to engage your Credulity. Your Story of the Spectacles transported by a Ghost into the Garden, is very well to make me laugh; but not to affront the Book from whence you had it, I shall give no more Credit to it, than the Knight which plays very agreeable Parts in that Romance. How can I persuade myself, that Souls which are in Paradise, in Hell, or in Purgatory, can get out, either by their own Power, or by the Permission of God, purely to come hither to play a parcel of wanton childish Tricks, in truth very fit for Lacqueys and School-Boys; (a) but which don't appear to me possible to be practis'd by Souls, either who enjoy in Heaven the utmost Felicity, or being the Objects of

God's Vengeance, suffer in the Prisons (b) where they are shut up in inconceivable Torments. This is what is call'd Reasoning, my Brother, and I defy any Person whatsoever to be able to sustain by such Arguments, I know not how many mistaken and impertinent ill-invented Stories, which fill up those Books which you believe Infalible, and of which their Authors were not perhaps so Credulous as you, whom they are willing to make believe their Relations. 'Tis with Books as with Conversation: How many People recount in Company extraordinary Facts, solely because they know 'em apt to divert the Hearers! How many Writers are there which send to the Press Fables, which they give out for Truths; because they know that nothing more pleases a vast many Readers, than what looks like wonderful and prodigious! They are less concern'd to conform to Truth, than to the Taste of those into whose Hands they expect to fall. But yet, say you, what they say is approv'd, therefore 'tis true; an excellent Conclusion! Æsop's Fables, Homer's Ilias and Odyssey, Virgil's Æneis, the Tales of Fairies, and a prodigious Number of Amorous Tales, and new invented Anecdotes, are printed; and that with Approbation; therefore all these Books say is true. I don't think that your Prevention is grown to such an Excess, as to admit this Consequence to be so true, as that there is nothing to be offer'd against it. -notes- (a) These Gentlemen the Spirits are generally very rude, and one wou'd say, that they come into the World for no other reason than to play Foot boys Tricks. Chevalier D' H ---. (b) Non est qui agnitus sit reversus ab inseris. Sag Facilis descensus averni. Sed revocare gradum, superasque evadere ad auras Hoc opus, hic labor est. Virg 1. 4. Æn.

Part 1 - Chapter 15

Page 92

Monsieur Oufle then arose, as tho' he came out of an Extasy, and exclaiming as tho' he had been throughly touch'd with what he heard, saith, "Ah! Brother, you have charm'd me by what you have been saying, go on, I intreat you, and depend on't that we shall be pleas'd with one another". He then claps down in his Elbow-Chair, turns his Head another way, and shuts his Eyes, as tho' he resolv'd to avoid all Distracting Objects, in order to hearken with the greater Attention to what shou'd be said. Noncrede persuading himself that he was mov'd, and very well dispos'd to give him a favourable Hearing, went on, as we shall see in the next Chapter. CHAP. XV. A Continuation of Noncrede's Discourse of Apparitions. Whilst Monsieur Oufle seem'd the most attentive in the World, to hear what his Brother wou'd say to him; Noncrede to take hold of this pretended favourable Opportunity, made use of all Means that he thought most proper

to clear his Mind of so many Follies as possess'd it, and went on in the following Words. I'm ravish'd, my dear Brother, to see you at last begin to acknowledge your Errors, or be so Complaisant at least as to hear those who endeavour to draw you cut of them, and shew Confidence enough in me, to believe that I speak sincerely, and that I know enough to guide you to distinguish Truth from Falshood. I have frequently consider'd the possibility of the Soul of a Dead Man appearing to the Living, and frankly own that I never cou'd comprehend it; and you will very much oblige me in informing me, if you have a better Notion of it than I can conceive. My Arguments are, That when a Soul appears, as 'tis frequently said it does, how does it come to appear? What is it that produces that Shape which it assumes? For there must undeniably be some Cause which produces this wonderful Operation. 'Tis certain, according to the Stories told us, that the Souls which appear, strike the Eyes

Page 93

by their Appearance; the Ears by the Noises which they make, and the Words which they utter. To assert that the Soul renders itself Audible, and is of itself Visible, is a Mistake, since being a pure Spirit, 'tis not liable to the Perception of our Sences. It must then necessarily be the Dead Body formerly animated, which appears. But that is not true; for, beside, that, that which appears is not so Substantial as the Body, that very Body remains in the Grave, and perhaps has been several Years turn'd to Corruption. If it be alledg'd, that the Soul forms the resemblance of a Body of Air, whence is it, that when united to the real Body, it has not the same Power as after its Separation from it? for, do what we will, our Souls will never produce Aerial Bodies; at least, I believe mine will never be able to do it, and I very much doubt your Historians having more Power than I, to that end. This has always puzzled me, when People talk'd to me of Phantoms, Spectres and Ghosts. Perhaps the fault lies in my Ignorance; but I am not to blame, 'tis not a gross Ignorance, since I am not unwilling to be better inform'd in order to get out of it; and till such Information comes, I think I may with a safe Conscience forbear blindly running into a Belief of all that is said to me on this Subject. I can scarce heartily believe, that there are Souls which continually wander hither and thither; and that, as a punishment, as 'tis said, for their not having paid some Debts, not having perform'd some Promises, or having done some Mischief whilst they inhabited the Bodies which they have quitted. For, say I, sometimes to myself, to what end can these Vagabond Rovings tend? Are these Debts thereby the better discharg'd? Are these Promises the better perform'd? Are these

Injuries the better repair'd, by their wandering to all Parts like distracted Wretches, which know not whither to go? Besides, from whence do they come? Is it from Paradise? they are Certainly there in such a happy Condition that they are not inclin'd to leave that Place, to come hither, to disturb and torment others. Is it from Hell? whatever escapes they make, if they have liberty to make any, all these Sallies cannot, according to our Principles, afford them any Ease. Is it from Purgatory? let any Body shew me then that there are positive and incontestable Revelations, which reach that God has either promis'd to give, or that he really does give this Liberty. I farther consider, why these Souls are reduc'd to this wandering Condition for no other reason

Page 94

than for injuring those of their own Species, whilst they have committed so many other Crimes directly against their God, as Pride, Presumption, Blasphemy, Murmuring against Providence, and c. Thus you see that these are Arguments from which may be drawn important Consequences, if we will but allow ourselves time enough to give them their due extent. Nor can I yet determine to admit for Truth the Assertion of some, that Devils disturb Men by Apparitions; for this Conduct seems to me contrary to their Malignant Nature, since by terrifying them, they cannot expect any thing else than to excite those whom they have thus affrighted, to repent of their past Sins, and to resolve never more to commit the like. The Devils don't seem to me to be inclin'd to such Charitable Intentions. But 'tis yet certain, that no Atheist, no Libertine, how resolute soever, but wou'd be dispos'd to change his Opinion and Conduct of Life, if once he saw an Apparition, of which he had no reason to doubt. Another thing which yet perplexes me is, that supposing there are Apparitions, how to be satisfy'd that there is no Fraud in what appears; that is, to distinguish perfectly the good from evil Spirits; to discern whether these Apparitions are not the effects of Dexterity, Artifice and Deceit of Men. (a) And hence there is always reason to doubt of 'em, and consequently to avoid being too easy and credulous on that Subject. You see that I am very brief, and that if I shou'd never so little enlarge, I shou'd have a fair opportunity to offer many Particulars, which wou'd help to rid you of your erroneous Opinion. I hope, that by the serious Reflexions which yourself will make, you will supply my Brevity. I shorten each Article, to leave you the more room to make - notes- (a) We may learn from St Athanasius, what were the Sentiments of his Age concerning Souls separated from Bodies by Death. In his Thirty Second Qneftion, Whether Souls after

their Separation know what passes amongst Men, as the Angels do? To which he answers in the Affirmative, at least so far as it regards the Souls of Saints, but not those of Sinners; for the continual Torments which they endure, keeps 'em in such full Employment, as not to leave 'em leisure to think of any thing else His Thirty Third Question is, What is the occupation of Souls dislodg'd from their Bodies? Answer, The Soul separated from the Body is incapable of doing any thing, Good or Evil. Not with standing which, he says a little farther, That the Souls of Saints animated by the Holy Ghost Praise and Bless God in the Land of the Living He affirms in the Thirty Fifth Question, That after Death, Souls never return hither to bring News of the State of the Dead, which might make room for several Delusions, because the Evil Spirits might feign themselves the Souls of the Dead, which appear to discover something to the Living.

Page 95

found and judicious Deductions from them. For Instance, what follows will furnish you with an opportunity. How many Stories are there of pretended Ghosts, which are really nothing else but the Artifices made use of by some Fellow to facilitate the Enjoyment of his Amours; or of a Serving-Man, the more easily to drink up the Wine in his Master's Cellar? (b) or else of a Farmer resolv'd to take all possible Measures to render himself sole Possessor and Inhabitant of a convenient House, because he thrives very well in it? (c) And on the other side, meets with few People of -notes- (b) Resides what I have said of Graves and Gibbets, (says Le Loyer, p 173.) lewd Rakes hold their Sabbaths and play their Pranks, and they don't stop there, but their Assurance carries em much farther, even to People's Houses to dring out the Wine and carry on their Amorous Intrigues, in order to which, they are not afraid to act the Parts of Spirits, whence the old French Proverb, Where good Wane and young Wenches are, Roguish Sprites are sure to repair. (c) Ardivilliers is a very fine Estate in Picardy, one of the most considerable Provinces in France, situate around Breteuil. There appear'd a Spirit, and this Master Hobgoblin made a terrible Noise. During the whole Night, were seen such, flames, that the Mansion-House seem'd all in a Fire, and horrible Howlings were heard, but this only happen'd at a certain time of the Year, about All Saints Day. No Body dar'd live there besides the Farmer with whom this Spirit was Familiar. If any unhappy Passenger lay there one Night, he was so soundly beaten; that he carry'd the Marks on his Skin for Six Months after. Thus far so the Mansion-House; but the Peasants all about saw much more, for sometimes one of them saw at a distance a dozen Spirits hovering in the Air over the Mansion-House; they

were all of Fire, and danc'd a Country Dance: Another saw in a Meadow, I know not how many Presidents and Counsellors in Scarlet Robes, who doubtless were also all of Fire. There they sate, and pass'd Sentence of Death co a Gentleman of that Country, who had been Beheaded above one hundred Years past. Another met, in the Night. a Gentleman related to the President, who walk'd with a neighbouring Gentleman's Wife, whom he nam'd. You may if you please observe, that this Relation and this Lady are yet alive. He added that she yielded to his Addresses, and that then she and her Lover vanish'd. So several others saw, or at least heard Wonders told of the Castle of Ardivilliers. This Farce lasted above four or five Years, to the great Prejudice of the President, who was oblig'd to let that Estate to a Farmer at a very low Rate. But at last he resolv'd to put an end to these Apparitions being persuaded by several Circumstances, that the whole was a design'd Trick of some Person. He then went to his Estate at Alhollandtide, lay in his Castle or Mansion-House, caus'd to be with him in his Chamber, two Gentlemen his Friends, fully resolv'd at the first Noise, or first Apparition to fire their Pistols on the Spirits. But the Spirits, who know every thing, probably knew of these. Preparations, wherefore not one of 'em appear'd. They were afraid of the President, whom they knew to be better arm'd both with Strength and Subtilty than themselves. They then contented themselves with drawing a few Chains in the Chamber over his; at the Noise of which the Farmers Wife and Children came to their Landlord's Assistance, and flung themselves at his Knees to hinder his going up into that Chamber. "Ah! Sir, cry'd they. What is Humane Strength against the Inhabitants of the other World? Monsieur de Fecaucour, before you, once resolv'd on the same intended Enterprize, but return'd with his Arm dislocated. Monsieur de Vurselles also intended to shew his Courage, but was severely crush'd under several Trusses of Hay, and was the next Day taken very sick." In short, they alledg'd so many such-like Examples to the President, that his Friends would not suffer him to expose him self to what the Spirit might doin its Defence, but undertook the Affair themselves without him. They both went up to this vast large Room where the Noise was, provided with a Pistol in one Hand, and a Candle iu the other. They saw nothing at first but a thick Smoak which fome Flames redoubled, by rising by Intervals: They waited a moment, till it clear'd up. The Spirit confusedly discover'd itself in the middle. It was in black Pantaloons, and cutting of Capers, whilst another mixture of Flames and Smoak once more depriv'd 'em of the sight of it; it had Horns and a long Tail; in short, 'twas a frightful Object. One of the two Gentlemen found his Courage a little cool'd at this Sight: There is somewhat there supernatural, said he to the

other, let's withdraw. But the other more bold, did not retire: No, no, answer'd he, this Smoak stinks of Gunpowder, and there is nothing extraordinary in it; the Spirit himself has learnt but half his Trade, in not having yet put out our Candles. At these Words he advanc'd forwards, pursu'd the Spectre, pitch'd on that to Fire at, as he accordingly did, and hit it; but was perfectly astonish'd, that instead of falling, the Phantom turn'd upon him, and fix'd himself before him; when even he also began to be somewhat affrighted: But yet recollecting himself, being persuaded that it cou'd nor be a Spirit; and remembering that the Spectre dar'd not stay, and avoided being seiz'd, he resolv'd to carch it, to see whether 'twas palpable, or whether 'twou'd dissolve in his Hands. The Spirit being too hard press'd, went out of the Chamber, and down a small pair of Back-stairs in a Turret. The Gentleman follow'd it, keeping it still in fight, across the Yards and Gardens, turning as the Spectre did; so that at last the Phantom finding a Barn open threw himself into it, and finding himself shut up, chose rather to disappear, than suffer himself to be taken. It vanish'd against the very Wall, where the Gentleman thought to seize him, and left him consequently in a great Confusion. Having thus seen it vanish, he call'd People to his Assistance, and got some necessary Utensils to stick into the Straw, where the Spectre seem'd to have vanish'd; he discover'd that there was a Trap-door, which shut with a Bolt, after having past which, he descended into the Cave, and found the Pantaloon and the Mattras which hindred him from hurting himself, and receiv'd him softly at his descent, when he threw himself in Head foremost. He made him come out; what rendred the Spirit Proof against a Pistol bullet was a Buffle's Hide firted for his whole Body. The Spark confess'd all his Tricks, and got off by paying to his Landlord the residue of the Fire Years Rent, to make up the Price the Farm went at before these Apparitions. The False Clelia, pag 253, and e.

Page 96

sufficient penetration to discover his Cheats, or Courage enough to undertake it, when there appears some Danger in the Attempt. Another reason also which makes me distrust the Truth of Apparitions, is, that frequently, either thro' the Fault of our Sight, or by a certain situation of the Objects, we believe we see that which really is not so. Does it not happen sometimes, that by a certain Motion of our Eyes, Objects appear to us otherwise than they seem to us, when without this Morion? There are also some who affirm, that certain Representations which they see in the Air, and in the Clouds, are nothing but reverberations of Things

which are on the Earth. (d). In short, 'tis agreed by all, that our Senses often prove Deceivers; wherefore it becomes our Prudence to distrust 'em. I dare not venture to conjecture with some Philosophers, that the Air of itself (e) produces those thundring Voices which seem to be utter'd by Phantoms; but I'm very apt to believe, that what's call'd a Spectre is frequently produc'd by very Natural Apparitions, without Souls or Spirits having any part in it; what inclines me to this Opinion, is, Experiments which have been made of certain material Substances, reduc'd to Ashes, which have reassum'd their pristine Figure, when their Ashes have been set in Motion by a Heat proportion'd to the design'd Trials: Several curious Men affirm to have been witness of these Performances, and that they have try'd them themselves. (f). If so, -notes- (d) Aristotle says, that those who obliquely and transiently look on the Sun Beams, think at first that the Objects which appear to them seem Bright, then Red, afterwards Violet colour, and then Black and Dark. Le Loyer p 88 Pomponatius says, that those who have a very quick subtil Sight see in the Sun and Moon, the Images of Things here below. Cardan says, lib 2. Contrad. Medic. That at Milan, the People thought they saw an Angel in the Clouds, and whilst every Body was astonish'd at it, a Lawyer observ'd, that this Spectre was nothing but the representation in the Clouds, of an Angel which was on the top of St. Gothard's Steeple. Some have thought, that all the Figures which we see in the Clouds are nothing but the Images of what is here below; whence they affirm, that the Armies which have frequently been seen in the Air, were the Rays of the A mies which were on some part of the Earth. Goffarel, p. 520. If Aristotle had not inform'd us, that the Image which inseparably follow'd a certain Man in the Air, and which he cou'd not get rid of, was natural, shou'd we not have said that 'twas one of those Spirits which are call'd Familiars, or some Demon which had assum'd this Man's Shape? and yet 'twas the sole Effect of his weak Sight, which not being able to penetrate to the middle of the Air, his Rays reverberated as in a Mirrour, in which it appear'd so to him when his Eyes Were open. Id. 3 7. Delrio, p. 274. (e) The Eycureans say, that Voices are Properties of the Air; that they are engendred by it, as the Flux and Reflux by the Sea, and c. Le Loyer, pag 9. (f) Monsieur Duchens, Sieur de la Dnchene Violette, an able Chirutgeon, affirm (Herrseti Med. cap. 23) to have seen a Learned Polish Physician of Cracovis, who kept in Viols the Ashes of almost all Plants, of which he cou'd get any Knowledge; and that when any Person, out of curiôsiev desir'd to see a Rose in his Viol, he took that in which were preserv'd the Ashes of the Rose-Tree, and

placing it over a lighted Candle, after its having been a little influenc'd by the Heat, the Ashes began to move; then rising and dispersing themselves in the Viol, there seem'd to appear a sort of small dark Cloud, which dividing itself into several Parts, came at last to represent a Rose, so beautiful, fresh and perfect, that one wou'd have thought it equally palpable and odoriferous, with that produc'd by the Rose-Tree. Whence, tho' Bodies ripen and rot, 'tis plain, Fair Figures still in their. Aloes remain. From this we may draw this Consequence. that the Ghosts of the Dead, which we frequently see appear in Church. yards, are Natural, being the Forms of the Bodies Intert'd there, or their exterior Shapes, not their Souls, or Phantoms form'd by Devils, as several have believ'd.-- These Ghofte and Figures of Bodies being incited and rals'd, partly by an Internal Heat, either of the Body, or Earth, or by some External Warmth, as that of the Sun, or from the pressure of those yet alive, (as after a Battle) or from the Noise and Heat of the Cannon which heats the Air. Gaffarel, p. 10 12. 'Tis affirm'd, that after reducing a S arrow to Ashes, and having extracted its Salt, and c. that begins to stir, and disposes itself to such manner as to represent a Sparrow. The Royal Society of England hope to proceed to this Experiment on Men. Dissert, on the Adventure at St Maur. p. 51.

Page 98

'tis needless to make Souls come from the other World to produce these Apparitions, since Spectres may be form'd as naturally as Exhalations, from whence proceed so many Meteors, which we don't admire, because they have nothing supernatural. I cou'd also, Brother, assure you, that there are a vast many Apparitions, which are nothing but the Effects of an Imagination deprav'd, either by Diseases, by a guilty and uneasy Conscience, or Fears, by an adust Melancholy, by Excesses of Wine or other Debauches, or by some Distraction of the Brain; of which you must have read several Instances. (g) There are more than you think which have -notes- (g) Aristotle mentions a distracted Wretch, who stay'd a whole Day at the Theatre where the Plays were acted, tho' there was no Body there; yet clapp'd his Hands and laugh'd, as if he had been the Spectator of a very diverting Comedy. Le Loyer, p. 98 Phisander, a Rhodian, seeing his Ghest, thought it his Soul separated from his Body. De Lancre, p. 282. Suetonius says, (in Olhone, c 7) that Galba, after his Death, pursu'd his Murtherer Otho, tore him out of his Bed, afflighten'd, and did him a thousand Mischiefs. 'Twas perhaps his Conscience that tormented him. We read in Bebelins, 1. 3. faceliarum, That there was, at Basil, a Copper smith, who for his Crimes was condemn'd to be hand'd, which Sentence was accordingly

executed, and afterwards his Corps was hung on a Gibbet (to continue there) near the Ciry. Some days after his Execution, a certain Man, wholly Ignorant of all this, being in the Night-time going to the Market in the City, and fearing that 'twould be long before the Gates were open'd, rested himself under a Tree, near the Gibbet. Some time after, some others also going to the Marker, and being near the Gibbet where the Criminal hung, call'd out to him in Raillery, to ask him whether he would go with them to Market? On which, the Man under the Tree, thinking they spake to him, and being very glad of Company, said to 'em, Stay for me, and I'll go with you. They believing 'twas the hang'd Malefactor which spake to them, were so affrighted, that they ran away as fast as they were able. Fear and Terror deprive a Man of his Judgment, disturb the Brain, and so fill his Imagination with all sorts of Idea's, that he thinks he sees and hears what he does not. World Bewitch'd, 4. 13. Those who have drank too much Wine, imagine they see Mountains walk, Trees fad foul on one another, the Heavens turn found, and, as Juvenal says, that there are two Candles lighted on the Table, tho' there be but one. Et leminis axurgit ncensa Lucernis. In Agrygentum in Sicily, was a House call'd Galero, according to Timaus, and Athenaus. 1. 2. Deis hos. by reason that the young Drunken Fellows being in this House, imagining they were in a Gally, and tois'd by a Storm, threw all their Moveables out of the Window, to lighten the imaginary Gally. The Baron of Herberstein Ambassador from the Emperor Charles the V to Basil Grand Duke of Muscovy, tells us that at the River which goes to Novegred are heard Noises which terribly distract the Minds of the Inhabitants. Le Loyer. p. 332. In the Time of Lisyraachus, Alexander's Successor, all the Abderites, Men, Women and Children, fell into such a Frenzy, that they did nothing but sing the Tragical Verses of Euripides, what occasion'd this was the part of Andromeda being perfectly well acted, by the Famous Player Archelaus, in the Heat of Summer. Id. 93. Thierry King of the Goths, thought he saw in the Head of a Fish, the frightful Face of Symmacbus (a Roman which he had kill'd) knitting his Biows, biting his Lips with Rage, and looking on him with the Face of an Enemy, Id p. 116. We read in the Italian Letters of Paul Jovio to Jerome Anglaria, that Picus of Mirandula believ'd that Conjurers came into his Chamber through the Key hole of the Door to suck his Daughter's Blood under the Fingers, whence she fell ill. We read in Rodrige Sanchez, Histor. Hispan part. 4. that Peter of Castile, a cruel Tyrant, fancy'd the Girdle which Blanche his Consort had given him to be turn'd into a Serpent. Thrasyllas imagin'd, that all the Ships which put into Port Pyracus at Athcus belong to him. He was cur'd of this Folly, at which he was much concern'd. Le Loyer'p. 116 Gallen in his Tract De Symptomatum differentiis,

tells the Story of Theophilus a Physician his Contemporary, who during his Fever and Distemper, tho' he knew every body, was so delirious, that he firmly believ'd that a parcel of Musicians playing on Flutes and blowing of Horns, fill'd the part of his Chamber next the Bed, and that the Noise continually sounded in his Ears, some of them sitting, and others standing; and he continually cried out to have them turn'd away.

Page 99

these sorts of Weaknesses; wherefore the wisest Men, those who are not inclin'd to suffer themselves to be led by their Imagination, are persuaded that there are many Apparitions which they are not oblig'd to believe. 'Tis also certain that Education does not a little contribute, to make People believe Spectres and Phantoms: the Nurses, Grand-Mothers, and those who tend Children, so frequently talk of them to 'em, (h) to affrighten'em, to quiet them when they cry, or to engage 'em to return to their Duty, when they stray from it; that these first Impressions, to the utmost Degree dispose them, to swallow the like Tales, whenever they occur in the Course of their Lives. And when a Man is known to be very credulous with regard to them, he can never miss of meeting with People, who will endeavour to take Advantage of his Credulity, if they have Reason to expect any Gain by it: and even if there shou'd not be any real Advantage which flatter'd their Interest, there are some Men, who make it their Divertisement to affright others with -notes- (h) Acco and Alphito, monstrous Women, with whose Names Nurses kept Children from crying or going abroad. Le Loyer 4 I. Nurses to affrighten Children, talk to them of Acco, Alphita and Morms. I take these Names to come from some horrible Parts or Characters in Tragedies or Comedies. Delrio. 290 Mormo or Babouë, (i. e. a Baboon) whence is deriv'd Marmet, which signifies the same Thing, was a Bugbear to Children, mention'd by Totocritus.

Page 100

Suppositious Spectres. I know several Instances of this in our Times; and we also find in Antiquity, that several young Men attempted to affrighten a famous Philosophosopher by a false Apparition, but much miss'd of their promis'd Diversion in this Design; for he so much despis'd this Mimickry, that he did not vouchsafe once to interrupt his reading, even at the Moment they were endeavouring to disturb him. (i) There wou'd not be so many Stories if Men wou'd imitate his Conduct. But how can men avoid disturbing themselves, at amazing Facts which they cannot comprehend, since they to be no otherwise terrible than in

appearance, and that there is no reality in them? Dion gives us an evident Proof of this, in his Relation of the Entertainment, which may indeed be term'd, terrible, which Domitian gave (k) to the Roman Senators and Knights. I will not recite the Story to you, since you may, if desirous to know it, read it your self in that Historian. Noncrede here desisted for some Time, to expect some Answer -notes- (i) The young People of Abdera, knowing that Democritus was shut up in a Sepulchre distant from the City, to pursue his Philosophical Studies, dress themselves up like Spirits and Dæmons in black Robes and hideous Masques, resembling the Dead, encompass'd and danc'd around him. The Constancy of this Philosopher was such says Lucian, that during the whole Time he never turn'd his Eyes from his Book. (k) Dion in his Life of the Emperor Domilian tells this Story thus. After his Victory over the Walachians, which were the antient Geta, Domitian amongst other Marks of rejoycing on that Account, feasted all his Subjects, as well the Noblesse as the Commonalty, but more especially the Senators and Roman Knights, whom he entertain'd in the following Manner. He caus'd for this Purpose a House to be prepar'd, painted black without and within. The Pavement was black, the Roof, the Walls, the Floor, the Wainscotting all of the same Colour In the banqueting Room were several empty Seats. He made them all come in, without allowing any of their Domesticks to follow em: being enter'd, he made them sit down, and plac'd next each of them a little Square Pillar e'ected in a Form of a Tomb, on was written the respective Persons Name. Over this Pillar was hung a Lamp as was customary in Sepulchres. After this came in a parcel of young Pages stark naked, black'd and stain'd all over with Ink, resembling Manss and Images skipping around the Senators and Knights, which put them in a terrible Fright. After having caper'd about 'em, they sat at their Feet whilst all the Ceremonies requisite to Funeral Obsequies, were perform'd. Which done, on black Dishes, were brought in black Meats of various Sorts, and presented to the Guests, every one of which believ'd that their own Throats were to be cut. During this whole Time there was a profound Silence, and Domitian to entertain them, talk'd of nothing but Death, Murthers and Slaughters The Feast being ended, he caus'd em to be conducted home by unknown Persons, and scarce were they got thither before they were sent for again by the Emperor (a fresh Fright) but 'twas to them a silver Piller, or some Plate which had been made use of before them, and to each of them, one of those Pages which had acted she Devil, but clean wash'd and well dress'd.

Part 1 - Chapter 16

from Monsieur Oufle, but was very much disappointed in his Expectation, for his pretended attentive Auditor slept the whole time his Brother was speaking. At last he awak'd in surprize, and on Noncrede's upbraiding him with sleeping, this simple Man very quietly said to him, "Brother you have no Reason to complain since I have been strictly just to the promise which I made you, that we should be pleas'd with each other, you ought to be so with me, since I have not interrupted you one moment; and I am so with you, for having set me into such a sound agreeable Sleep, by your fine Discourse, that I shou'd have yet slept on, if you had but continu'd talking." Poor Noncrede was the more mortify'd by this Raillery, because, far from having been heard, he did not doubt on the contrary, but all that he had said produc'd on the mind of his Brother such an Effect as he wish'd for, He departed immediately so uneasy and angry, that he did not think fit to stay longer, for fear the Passion in which he was, might have rais'd in him some excess, which perhaps he cou'd not have master'd. CHAP. XVI. In which is treated of weak, ignorant, too credulous Minds and Slaves to Prejudice; and how easy'tis to deceive them. Before I proceed farther, and continue the Series of the Relation of what happen'd farther to Monsieur Oufle, with Regard to Spectres, Phantoms, Ghosts, and whatever else looks like an Apparition; I design to employ this Chapter to treat succinctly of those Persons like him who have weak Minds, are ignorant, or Slaves to Prepossession, or are too easily credulous; and to shew at the same time, with what Facility, they fall into the Snares laid for them by those who design to seduce'em. Perhaps those Readers which shall find their Pourtraits here, may hence be induc'd to be more careful of themselves, and be more on their Guard against those Tricks made use of to surprise 'em. A weak Mind is timorous and fearful, yields even to the least violent Efforts, and designing Men on the feeblest Attempts they make on it, do what they please with it. It cannot resist, because Strength is requisite to Resistance. Hence 'tis that its first Impressions are so tenacious, and keep it so low, that it has not Vigour enough to efface 'em, in order to make way for second Idea's; but it can believe nothing which it did not at first. When 'tis once vanquish'd it never rises again, 'tis conquer'd for ever. Thus we have, and shall more clearly see hereafter, that Monsieur Oufle having in his first reading, believ'd all that he met with

Page 102

in Books in Favour of superstitious Practices, 'twas impossible for him to change his Opinion, nor had he even the Courage to hear those who endeavour'd to inspire him with any other Notion. We

see daily Examples of a Conduct of a Piece with his, and we are also continually attack'd and besieg'd by I know not how many false Stories, ridiculous Opinions, and popular Errors, spread thro' the World; for these Stories, Opinions and Errors, having taken the first Possession of a great many weak Minds, they, by a sort of Contagion, have communicated 'em to others; so that deriving the Strength and Extent of their Establishment, from the weakness and vast number of those which embrace 'em, Truth scarce finds Room to discover it self. For nothing is more rare, than a truly vigorous Mind, and a Judgment solid enough, to avoid being carry'd away by the Multitude; to remain unshaken against human Respect and Veneration, against the Boldness and Petulency of those who assert impudent Lyes; and that because to attain this Constancy of Mind, a competent Share of Knowledge is requisite, to be able perfectly to distinguish Falshood from Truth; and Resolution enough to defend without any sneaking Compliance, Truth against Falshood. This is what we dont meet with in a weak Mind, and this is the Cause why we are not to set any value on what it thinks, on what it judges, and on what it decides. Let us then endeavour when we converse with any one, to discover the Character of his Mind, and if we find this weakness there, let us not yield to what he says, any farther than Evidence proves, that we have Reason to submit to it. 'Tis one of the most judicious Precautions, that we dont run our selves into Danger of abandoning the Interests of Truth; a Danger to which we shou'd expose our selves if we should easily believe what weak People say to us. To discover Truth effectually, more Knowledge is necessary than they have acquir'd, and more Application than they are able to bestow. The Ignorant are also very naturally dispos'd, to swallow erroneous Notions, and hand them to others; to influence them to which, nothing is necessary, but the Measures us'd to gain weak Minds; which are to be sure to be first, to talk impudently, thunder out hard Words which they dont understand; inculcate to 'em Subjects of Admiration; speak much and long to 'em. They then become so stupified with what has been said to 'em, and so little capable of thinking to the contrary, by Reason their Knowledge is very shallow that having nothing to object against what is suggested to them, they run head long into a Belief of whatever designing Men dare to advance, how extravagant foever it may be, and even value themselves on it; because they flatter themselves they have not yielded without a thorough Knowledge of the Reason; which knowledge of the Reason is yet nothing else, than the Noise made by tricking Knaves in their Ears, and the Pains they have taken to hearken to it. Don't we daily see

Women, and even Men, (for to do intice, very many of them are ignorant) Dont we, see I say Men and Women, who are never better convine'd by the Preachers Words, than when they are pronounc'd with Vehemence, when he speaks very loud, makes a great Noise, and tears his Surplice, lustily thumps the Pulpit, and his Face is enflam'd with Rage, and cover'd with Swear. Ah! how excellently that Man preaches! cry the ignorant Croud; but if he does nothing but make a Noise, wife Men will content themselves with saying that he is a very loud Preacher. How hard is it to convey Truth, to Minds enslav'd to Prejudice, at least if they have not been at first happily prepoliess'd in its Favour! But if they have stray'd from it, 'tis in vain, that any solid Arguments are offer'd to persuade 'em to embrace and follow it: they'l never allow any thing to be Truth, besides those Notions which first impress'd on them. Our Monsieur Oufle began with giving Credit to I know not how many Fables which he hug'd as very true Storys; and thus prepossess'd by these Tales, was Proof against any thing that cou'd be said to convince him of his Error. His Resolution is form'd, and his Prevention is stronger to defend him in it, than Reason to prevail on him to abandon it. Prejudice is always obstinate, there is no gaining on't, any otherwise, than by flattering, and avoiding to contradict it. As for those who are too credulous, I have not much to say, after having treated as I have done, of weak and ignorant Minds, as also of those enslav'd to Prejudice. All which are equally with them susceptible of Errors, ready to be deceiv'd, and capable of deceiving others, if they will give into their Notions. Grant we then, that considering so much Weakness, Ignorance, Prejudice, and such a strong inclination to a too easy. Credulity, which we observe in a vast many Minds; that 'tis not surprizing to see so many Falsities get Footing in the World, and so many swallow 'em for Truths, and so warmly engage on their side. For if many are dispos'd to suffer themselves to be deceiv'd, but the Number of those who are really inclin'd to deceive them is not less; and the latter need only resolve on it, which done, the Means will never be wanting. Let 'em please to make use of never so little Contrivance; let 'em be but in the least able to make a dextrous use of several Natural Things, provided their Properties are but unknown to the Vulgar, they will easily attain his Ends; they will make a shew of doing Wonders, without there being really any thing Supernatural in their Proceedings; they will strike Terror, and excite Admiration, without doing any thing really terrible or surprizing. But their Happiness is, that the People to whom they apply themselves, are easily affrighted, and fond of Admiring, without knowing the Reason why. For Instance, with a Load-stone, or some other Stones, with Sugar, Copper, Quick Silver, or other equally

Natural Bodies, artfully used (a) seeming Wonders may be done, which will pass with the unthinking Croud for Charms and Inchantments. How many Prodigies, in the -notes- (a) There are Seducers which abuse the Credulity and honest Simplicity of well-meaning People, getting into great Reputation by cunning Tricks, which seem to earry with them something Super-natural. As I pass'd thro' Lisle in Flanders, I was invited by one of my Friends to accompany him to an old Woman, who was a great Fortuneteller, and whose Fraud I discover'd. This old Woman carry'd us into a little dark Closet, which had no other Light, than only that of a Lamp, by the help of which we saw on a Table cover'd with a Table-cloth, a sort of little Statue or Puppet, seated on a Tripod, with its Left Arm extended, and holding in its Left Hand a very fine silken String, at the end of which hung an Iron Fly polish'd very bright, and above it was plac'd a Glass in such manner that the Fly hung about two Fingers high in the mention'd Glass. And this old Woman's Secret consisted in commanding this Mandrake to strike the Fly against the Glass, to declare what her Customers desir'd to know. For Instance, the old Wife said, I command thee Mandrake, in the Name of him which thou oughtest to obey, that if such a Gentleman shall be happy in his design'd Voyage, that thou cause the Fly to strike three times against the Glass. And in uttering these last Words, she carry'd her Hand near to it, grasping a Stick on which she lean'd, rais'd very near as high as the hanging Fly, which did not fail to strike the Glass three times, tho' the old Woman did not any way touch either the Statue, the String, or the Fly, which surpriz'd those who were ignorant of the Artifice which she us'd; and that she might bubble People by the variety of her Oracles, she forbid the Mandrake's making the Fly strike against the Glass, if such a thing was, or was not, to happen. The old Woman's whole Trick consisted only in what follows: The Iron-Fly hung in the Glass at the end of a silk String, being very light, and very well touch'd with a Load-stone: when the old Prophetess wou'd have it strike against the Glass, she put on one of her Fingers a Ring set with a great and very good piece of Loadstone, so that the Magnetic Virtue of the Stone, mov'd the Fly which before had been touch'd by one of the same Stones, and made it hit against the Glass as often as she pleas'd; and when she wou'd not have the Fly strike, she imperceptibly took that Ring off her Finger. Those who were in Confederacy with her, and which procur'd her Practice, took care dexterously to inform themselves of the Circumstances and Affairs of those they thought to her: And thus they easily bubbled them. The Solid Treasure of little Albert, p. 75, and c. If a Load-stone well set, be

held under a Table, the Needle of a Compass which stands on the Table, may by it be turn'd which way you please; which will appear very strange to some People. M. I v I. 322. An Iron Cupid hung in the Air, (without being any way supported) in the Temple of Diand at Ephesus Le Loyer. 61. Cardan. 1. 7. de subtil. tells us of a Stone which Albertus Magnus had, naturally mark'd with a Serpeur, of that admirable Virtue, that it laid in a Place haunted by Serpents, it drew them all to it. It never so little Sugar be put into Butter, the Butter will coagulate. Bodin. 122. A little Copper thrown into an iron Furnace, will hinder the melting of all the Iron in a Mine, and make it turn to Albes. Id. ibid. To make a Pullet or some other such thing leap in a Dish, take Quick-filver with Powder of Leadltone, put it id a Glass Viol, stop it well, wrap it up in something warm, or put it into the Body of the Fowl, and when the Quicke filver is heated, 'twill make it leap up. Admirable Secrets of Albertus Magnus. p. 150. Those who wou'd see their Names impress'd or written on the Kernels of Peaches or Almonds, or on Peach or Almond Trees, are to take a sine Peach-stone, set it in the Ground, at the proper time of planting it, and let it continue there six or seven Days, still it is half open: Then take it out gently without bruising any part of it, and with Cinnabar write on the Kernel what they please, and when 'tis dry put it into the Earth, after having very well clos'd it, and rejoyn'd it with a very sine Thread, and then without doing any thing else, suffer it to grow to a Tree; and the Fruit which 'twill bear will have on it the same Name which was written on the Kernel. The same may be done with an Almond. Id. 172.

Page 105

Eyes of the Ignorant, are there shut up in a Jugler's Pouch! Was not Brioché taken for a Conjurer, which deserv'd the most rigorous Punishment, by a People who could not comprehend that the Motion of his Puppets were natural? How many Generals have animated their Soldiers to Battle by seeming Prodigies which they have dexterously manag'd [b]! We have seen a sort of People call'd Ventrilogui, who -notes- (b) Hoctor Boethius in his History of Scotland says, That the Scots seeing that their Forces wou'd not fight against the Picts, suborn'd Men dress'd in glittering Shells, with shining Staves of rotten Wood in their Hands, to stir 'em up to Battle, as tho' they had been Angels; which Stratagem succeeded according to their wishes Aristomenes, a Messenian Caprain, being insorm'd that his Enemies, the Lacedamonians, celebrated the Festiual of Castor and Pollux without the City of Sparta, together with one of his Men, put on the Habit of those Twin Deities, mounted each of

'em on a White Horse, and presented themselves to the Lacedamonians, exciting them to drink, till they were drunk; when he fell on them with his Army, and defeated them. Poliam, 1. 2. Stratagemat. According to Dion 1. 25. History. In the time of the Civil war between Pompey and Casar, one of Pompey's Captans nam'd Octavius, besieg'd Salone in Dalmatia, by Sea and Land, In this City on Casar's part was Gabinus, who had thrown himself into it to keep it steady to his Master's Interest. The Inhabitants weary of the Siege, together with the Women, form'd a Design to make a Sally on the Enemy in the Night. The Men were well Arm'd, and the Women with their Hair dishevell'd, were dress'd in long black Cloaks, which cover'd 'em from Head to Foot, and carry'd lighted Torches in their Hands; so that they look'd so hideous, as to resemble Furies. The Enemies taking them to be Devils, were so affrighted, that they took flight, and were beaten. Pericles doubting the Event of a Battle, to encourage his Men, sent a Man into a Wood consecrated to Pluto. This Man, says Frontinus 1. 1. Stratag. c. 11. was tall, dress'd in wide and long Buskins, a long Peruke, purple Cloaths, and seated on a Chariot drawn by four white Horses; he call'd Pericles by his Name, and commanded him to fight, assuring him, that the Gods wou'd give the Athenians Victory. This Voice was heard by the Enemies, and by them believ'd to have come from Pluto; which put them into such a Fright, that they fled without fighting. Epaminondas, the Theban General, went into the Temple of the City of Thebes, remov'd the Buckler which was at the Foot of the Idol, and put it into its Hand, as tho' Pallas wou'd have fought; Which so embolden'd his Men, that they vanquish'd their Enemies. Le Loyer. p. 74.

Page 106

making use of I know not what Art of speaking in their Bellies, strike Terror into the Minds of ignorant People, as tho' they heard a Voice (c) which came from Heaven or Hell, and then obtain whatever they please. Others have also done their Business very well by the help of Speaking Trumpets (d). I shou'd have a long Roll to run over, if I shou'd particularize here all the several sorts of Deceits made use of to seduce the Simple and Ignorant. Some impose on the Publick, by Heads which seem to speak, and answer Questions put to them (e). Others teach Birds in a Cage to publish them abroad to be Divine Men, and after let them loose (f). This Fellow in a deceiving Shape -notes- (c) A Merchant of Lions being one Day in the Country with his Man, heard a Voice which commanded him from God, to give part of his Goods to the Poor, and to reward his Servant; 'twas his Man who spake out of his Belly, as if the Voice came from a great distance. Id.

162. Concerning the Ventriloqui, Photius, Patriarch of Constantinople, writes thus to Theodatus Spatharus Candidatus: "The Christians and Divines have call'd the wicked Spirit which speaks in the Belly of a Person Engastrimythe, Ventriloquus, or speaking from the Belly. It deserves to be lodg'd in Ordure. Several Greeks have term'd it Enteromante, others Engastrimante, a Diviner in the Guts." Camer. Hist. Med. t. 3. 1. 2.c. II. (d) A Serving Man by the help of a Speaking-Trumpet, prevail'd on a Widow at Angers to marry him, advising her to it from her deceas'd Husband. Le Loyer. p. 164. Pope Boniface VIII. caus'd a Hole to be made in the Wall against Pope Celestine's Bed, and him to be advis'd thro' a long Speaking Trumpet or Tube, to quit the Papacy if he would be sav'd; which Pope Celestin accordingly did. (e) The Chear of St. John's Head, was thus perform'd: Some Impostors fix'd a square Table on five Pillars, one at each Corner, and one in the Middle, which last was a large Tube made of thick Pasteboard, painted to resemble Wood; the Table had a Hole against this Tube, on which was set a Copper Bason with a Hole in it also, on which was laid St. John's Head made of thick Pasteboard, being hollow, and painted to the Life, with its Mouth open; and in it a sort of Speaking Trumpet or Pipe, which run along the Ceiling of the Room under the Closet where all these Implements were manag'd, and the Pipe ended at the Neck of this Head, so that a Person speaking thro' it in the Chamber below, was distinctly heard thro' the Mouth of St. John's Head in the Closet. Thus the pretended Diviner practising some superstitious Ceremonies to infatuate those who came to consult this Head, he conjur'd it in the Name of St. John, to answer what his Customer desir'd to know; and propos'd the Difficulty in such a loud Voice, as the Person in the under Room might hear it plain, and then answer thro' the Pipe, being in a manner told what he was to say. The Solid Treasure of Little Albert. 77. (f) Anno a Carthaginian and Psapho kept Birds in Cages, which they taught to say', That Anno and Psapho were Gods; and then let 'em loose. Loyer. p. 175. 71. Another Cheat succeeded ill in a Trick almost like this. Au Impostor at Rome, seeing a great Crowd of People got together in the Campus Martius, got up into a Fig-Tree, and from thence harangu'd the People, telling them, That the World would come to an end when he descended from the Tree, and that he should be turn'd into a Stork. So coming down, and being in the midst of the Crowd, he let fly a Stork; but so clumsily, that his Cheat being detected, he was carry'd to the Emperor Antoninus the Philosopher, who pardon'd him. Jul. Capitol. in the Life of Antonin.

seduces and enjoys a Virgin (g). That makes a Man's hunch'd Back vanish at the moving of his Hand, because the Bunch was an artificial one prepar'd by himself (b). How many wonderful Machines have we seen (I), which seem to be the Effects of Magic to those who are not able to detect the Artifice! How many Beasts have pass'd for Conjurers, -notes- (g) Æschines the Orator, Contemporary with Demosthenes, says. Epist. 20. That one Cimon an Athenian, debauch'd a Trojan Virgin, who pursuant to the Custom of that Country, went on her Nupual Day to Bath herself in the River Scamander, and offer it her Virginity. The Story runs thus: This Cimon hid himself behind a Buth, having his Head crown'd with Roses, and when the young Woman in bathing herself pronounc'd these solemn Words, Scamander, receive my Virginity he came from behind the Bush, told the young Woman, whose Name was Callirrhoe, that he was Scamander, and enjoy'd her. Sometime after the Woman, who really took him for the God of the River, seeing him by chance in the Street, shew'd him to her Nurse crying out to her, there is Scamander to whom I gave my Virginity. The Nurse, at these Words exclaim'd against the Cheat; and he finding 'twas not safe to stay there, immediately got on board a Ship, and made the best of his way. (h) A Magician abated a Tumour by stroking it with his Hand. This Swelling was only a blown Bladder. World bewitch'd, t. 4. p. 79. Apuleius, in his Golden Ass, says, That he thought he had kill'd three Men; but found them only three Goats-skins which Pampila the Witch had caus'd to appear in the shapes of three Men. (I) Htero built a little House, the Door of which was so contriv'd as to open at the lighting, and shut at the extinguishing of the Fire. de Loyer. 57. The Statue Slatapapa, or the Golden Watch-woman, erected on the Hyperborean Confines in the Northern Tataria, mention'd by the Baron of Herbestein, a German, as rebus Muscoviticis, had a Child on its Lap, and is of a prodigious height and bulk, and around it are several Trumpets and other Instruments, which are sounded by the Winds, and make a continual noise which is heard at a great distance. The Emperor Charles V. was presented with an artificial Eagle, which flew for sometime in the Air. de Loyer, 58. The Pythagorean Philosopher Archytas's Pigeon flew in the Air as tho' alive. Id. 56. Luitprand, l. 6. rerum in Europ. gest. tells us, That at Constantinople, adjoining to the Imperial Palace, was a Pleasure-House call'd Magnaure, in which was a beautiful and magnificent Hall; where the Emperor Constantine receiv'd Luitprand, as Ambassador, in the following manner: The Emperor was seated on a very spacious Throne, on the sides of which were two Brass Lions gilt; before the Throne was also a Brass-Tree gilt, whose Branches were cover'd with Birds of the same Metal. When I began, says Luitprand, to approach the Throne,

the Birds in the Tree sang, and the Lions roar'd. But what most surpriz'd me was, that being prostrate on my Knees, and bowing very low to express a profound Reverence to the Emperor, I instantly discern'd, that he was not where I lest him, and that his Throne was rais'd to the Ceiling of the Hall. The Marble Tomb of Helena, Queen of Adiabene, or Botan, at Jerusalem, cou'd not either be open'd or that, unless on some particular Days of the Year; and says, Pausanias, in Arcadicis, if an Attempt was made to open it at any other time, 'twou'd rather break than open. Anthemius, both Architect and Engineer to the Emperor Juctinian, mention'd by Agathias in his History, lib. 4. being Cast in a Law-Suit against Zeno, one of his Neighbours, to be reveng'd on him, fix'd up in several Places of his House large Coppers or Cauldrons full of Water, which he stopp'd very close at the top; and to all the passages into which the boiling Water was to evaporate, he fasten'd long Leathern-pipes, wide at the end where they were sow'd to, or fix'd on the Covers, and growing narrower upwards in the shape of Trumpets; the smallest parts of these Tubes reached to the Joice and Beams of the Ceiling of the Chamber where these Cauldrons were: He put Fire under them, and when the Water in them boil'd thro'ly, the thick Vapours and Smoak ascended thro' the Leathern-pipes, and its' free passage being interrupted by the straitness of the tops of them, shook the Beams and Joice, not only of that Room, but of Anthemius's whole House, and also of that of his Neighbour Zeno, who believing it to be an Earthquake, made all possible haste out of his House for fear of being destroy'd. A Goldsmith of Paris made a sort of Silver Gally, that mov'd of itself on the Table, the Rowers in it rowing also; when it came to the end of the Table, it turn'd short to the other side; and this it did five or six times. Le Loyer, p. 58. At the charming pleasant Seat of Tivoli, near Rome, were a great number of Water-works, which were admir'd by all. There were Organs which play'd of themselves; a vast number of artificial Birds, which sung; a Night-Owl, which sometimes shewed itself and sometimes shook its Head; when it appear'd, the Birds became silent and vanish'd; and when it disappear'd, they began again to sing. There was also a Hercules drawing his Arrows against a Dragon which was twisted about a Tree, and the Dragon hiss'd: Also a Figure of a Man which sounded a Trumpet. Id. 59. Nahis, Tyrant of Sparta, had a strange Machine representing a Woman richly dress'd, which mov'd of itself. He had, as Polybius tells us, caus'd it to be made resembling his Wife Apega. When he wanted Mony, he sent for some of the richest People of Sparta to his Palace, and urg'd several Reasons to engage them to furnish him; if they resus'd him, he said to them, Probably, 'tis owing to the awkward Grace, with which I represent the Necessity I have of your Assistance, that I cannot

get any thing of you; but I hope you will not refuse the same Favour to a fine Lady who will entreat it of you. He then went to the Figure, which sate in a Chair, calling the Woman, she arose, and he taking her by the Hand, by little and little brought her to those whom he had sent for, and manag'd so, that they were embrac'd by the Statue, which being provided on the insides of the Breasts, Arms, Elbows and Hands, with sharp Iron-points, very artfully conceal'd, shot them all out in the Action of imbracing the Men, and put them to such tormenting Pains, that they were forc'd to yield to the Tyrant's desire. Id. 58. The Statue of Memnon in Ægypt, every Morning saluted the break of Day by a sound, says Pausanias, in Articis. Callistratus adds, That it sounded twice daily at Sun-rising, in a joyful tone, and at the Sun-setting, in a doleful one. King Cambyses being in Ægypt, commanded that this Statue shou'd be cleft thro' the middle; but yet the Artifice cou'd not be discover'd. Le Loyer, p. 57. says, That he had read in several old Commentaries, that before it was cleft, it saluted the Sun, by calling it King Sun, but afterwards it saluted it only by the Name of Sun.

Page 108

[See Image. Footnotes on Previous Page.]

Page 109

because admirably well taught (k)? And how many Men, by reason of their extraordinary Activity and Agility of Body, have had the same reputation (l), with those Beasts which shew so much skill? We have heard of a Prince who invented the Apparition of a Goddess, to furnish him with a Pretence to ask, and obtain of the Women their Rings -notes- (k) An Elephant was taken for a Conjurer, because on his Master's Order he search'd for a thing, which he pretended, was stole from him, and amongst a Crowd of People found it in the Pocket of him that had it. The Master, or one of his Companions had stole it into another Man's Pocket, and then by Signs which the Elephant was taught to understand, made him discover it. World bewitched, p. 79. Alexander an Impostor, who liv'd in the time of the Emperor Adrian, made use of a Macedonian Serpent, easily tam'd, which he pretended to be the God Æsculapius, and by that means so perfectly well succeeded in his Designs, that after his Death, Sacrifices were offer'd to him. Le Loyer, p. 71. Titus Livius, Valerius, Maximus, Plutarch and Appian of Alexandria, tell us, That the General Sertorius, not being able any longer to contain the Porzugueze in their Obedience, made use of a Hind, which he pretended came from Diana, and reveal'd all things to him. At a large Town about half a League from Cairo, was a stroling

Juggler, who had an Asse which was wonderfully taught: He made him Dance, and then told him, that the Great Soldan had resolv'd on erecting a great Pile of Building, to which end he intended to imploy all the Asses of Caire to setch Lime, Mortar and Stone. At which the Asse squatted down on his Belly, stretch'd out his Legs, and shut his Eyes as tho' he was dead. The Mountebank then deplor'd the Death of his Asse, and begg'd of the People to give him Mony to buy him another. After having gather'd some pieces of Mony, Ah! says he, he is not dead, but only feigns to be so, because he knows that I am not able to keep him. Arise, adds he, but the Asse lay still, nor could any Blows stir him; which his Master seeing, thus address'd himself to the Spectators, "I inform you, Gentlemen, that the Soldan has caus'd to be proclaim'd by sound of Trumper, that the People are to come to Morrow without the City of Cairo, to see the most magnificent Sight in the World. He will have the finest Women mounted on Asses." At these Words the Asse rose up, brisk'd up his Head, and prick'd up his Ears, in token of joy. "Tis true, continues the Stroller, that the Captain of my Quarter has desir'd me to lend him my Asse for his Wife, who is old, driveling, toothless and ugly." At that the Asse shrunk in his Ears, and began to halt as if he had been maim'd or lame, when said the Master to him, "How! Do you then love beautiful and young Women?" The Asse bowing his Head, seem'd to have been inclin'd to have said Yes. "Well then, (the Stroller went on,) here are several fine Women, shew me then her that pleases you the best." When the Asse went amongst the Croud, and singled out from the Women, the handsomest, and the best dress'd, and her that made the best Figure among it 'em, and touch'd her with his Head. Jo. Leo Africanus. (I) A man caus'd a Basket in which he was, to be thrust thro' with a Sword, and by his great agility of Body so avoid'd all the Thrusts, that he came out unhurt. World Bewitch'd, 475.

Page 110

and Jewels (m). From all which it follows, that unlearn'd, Simple, weak and ignorant People, those who are Slaves to Prevention, and those who are too Credulous, are very often bubbld by others who are subtle, dextrous, fraudulent, tricking designing Men, or Hypocrites. I wou'd willingly end this Chapter here, if the Word Hypocrite did not engage me to subjoyn a small Addition to it. I cannot easily forbear declaring what I think of Hypocrites, and what I have learn'd from Experience concerning them. Yes, I say, I affirm, I protest, that Hypocrites are more artful in the Invention and successful execution of Cheats, than any other even the most intriguing Deceivers who make no use of

Hypocrisy. A celebrated Devotee, who has address enough to prepossess Mens Minds in favour of all that he says, gets more ground on 'em in a Day, than the ablest of this Trade, who makes no shew of Devotion, can in a Year. An arrogant Hypocrite who is in esteem and hearken'd to, will turn about at pleasure, those who esteem and hearken to him, and submit themselves to his Empire. He makes 'em believe what he will: If they resist, he need only call to his assistance Revelations and Apparitions. The weak Women, and the weak Men also; for there are but too many which deserve that Name, (in comparison with those wicked Wretches in whom they blindly confide) inconsiderately swallow all whatever these Seducers say to 'em; because that by the most study'd Appearances of Piety, they so delude them, that 'tis not possible for 'em to dive into their Hearts, and discover how great Villains they are. I have met but with too many Instances of what I say, and am so warm'd with Indignation against these Cheats, who make use of seeming Virtues, to enable 'em the better to commit real Crimes, that I shou'd swell this Chapter into a whole Book, if I shou'd set down here all that occurs to my Mind on this Subject. But fairly acknowledging, that in the History which I am writing, 'tis not my Business to meddle with that of Hypocrites, I -notes- (m) Dionysius, the Elder Tyrant of Sicily, to drain Mony out of the Syracusans, made them believe, says Aristotle, 1. 2. Oeconomicor. that the Goddess Ceres had appear'd to him, and commanded him to tell the Syracusan Women, that they should bring into her Temple, all their Jewels and guilt Toys: They obey'd, and he took them all away, saying, the Goddess had lent them to him.

Page 111

[DUPLICATE PAGE]

Page 112

[DUPLICATE PAGE]

Part 1 - Chapter 17

Page 113

return to my Scheme, which obliges me to continue Monsieur Oufle on the Stage. CHAP. XVII. The Artifices, Intrigues and Tricks of Ruzine and Mornand, to divert themselves, and take advantage of Monsieur Oufle's inclination to believe all that was said to him concerning Spectres, Phantoms, Ghosts, and in general all sorts of Apparitions. THE Reader may, if he pleases,

remember, that I have told him in the Twelfth Chapter, that Mornand was a Witness to the Conversation betwixt Mons. Oufle and Noncrede, on the subject of Spectres, Phantoms and other Apparitions, and that this cunning Footman at that time, flatter'd himself that he shou'd be able to make some use of what he had heard; which we shall presently see, and 'tis the use of which I promis'd to speak, and which shall be the subject of this Chapter. It being impossible for any Person to be more strongly prepossess'd in favour of all Species of Superstition, than Mons. Oufle, nothing was easier then to tickle his Vanity on that Subject. Mornand whose Character was that of a very Cunning Fellow, perfectly well acquainted with his Master's Weakness, and who had just then been afresh inform'd how very ready he was to be bubbled with regard to whatever we call Ghosts: invented several sorts of Apparitions of them; some for Interest, and others for Divertisement. He then began the Farce, with telling his Master, that his Chamber was haunted with Spirits, which made a terrible disturbance and havock. He solemnly averr'd also, that he had pursu'd one of them, Sword in Hand, to the Garret, and that when he was just ready to run it into its Body, it flew out of the Window and turn'd into a Bird. That another of them had given him two violent slaps on the Face; with a hand so cold, that for three Hours he thought a piece of Ice had been left there. Having carelesly broken

Page 114

a considerable piece of China, which his Master highly valu'd, because extraordinary fine, and cost him very dear, he made him believe that this Mischief was done by one of these malicious Dæmons. And one Day having miss'd the execution of his Master's Orders, by lying too long in Bed, he protested, that he had not slept the whole Night, by reason the Bed-cloaths had been continually torn off him, as fast as he pull'd them back to cover him; so that this fatigue continuing till Day-break, he had not laid his Eyes together before Sunrise. He having for a long time aim'd at another Chamber to gratify a vain Nicety, not at all agreeable to his Profession, call'd in to his assistance the Stories of these pretended Ghosts, and easily got his Lodging chang'd: For his weak Master never doubted the truth of these ridiculous and impertinent Stories. But to help on the Cheat, he himself fancy'd he had heard some extraordinary noises at the very time which his designing Valet had affirm'd the other to have happen'd; and this Varlet beside, had the Impudence to tell his Master, that being one Night wak'd in surprize, by a frightful Dream, in which he fancy'd the House on Fire, and some body just going to cut his Throat; the Fright which this put him in,

produc'd in him such violent Palpitations of the Heart, that they seem'd externally visible: That these Pulsations lasted above half an Hour; that then he saw in his Chamber a great many different and strange little Figures, by which he was surrounded on all sides; that he thought of opening the Windows to take the Air; but that they were scarce open before they went out, seeming to be so many Specters; that he for some time kept them in sight, but at last they vanish'd. To all this Monsieur Oufle listen'd with the utmost Attention, that he might not loose one Word of a Story, in which he found so many things to support the Extravagance of his Imagination. "Be not the least surpriz'd at this, my dear Mornand, said he to him, these Phantoms were nothing but the Productions of those numerous Pulsations of your Heart occasion'd by the Fright of your Dream. As many times as you respir'd, so many Souls issu'd from your Lungs." Mornand, who found matters perfectly answer his Expectation (for he forg'd this Story on purpose, to confirm his Master in his Opinion, that a Man produc'd as many wandering and strolling Souls, as his Heart beat times; which he shew'd he believ'd by his Discourse) answer'd that he did not doubt of

Page 115

the truth of it; "For, adds he, I now remember, that as often as any Fear or Joy increas'd these Pulsations in me, whilst I have been shut up in any close place, I have always seen or heard something which I was not us'd to see or hear. I also feel some little Itchings on my Face and Hands; doubtless, 'tis from these Souls of which you speak, that these Noises and Motions proceed. But, Sir, adds he, with an affected Simplicity and Credulity, having been long without opening my Windows, probably I shall suck in several of these Souls which I have produc'd, which makes me think I feel within me certain Quakings or Agitations, which I cannot help ascribing to these Souls. Certainly, 'tis they which thus disturb and afflict me. The Question then at present is, How to force 'em out? for the Condition in which I am in, renders me very uneasy; because I am apprehensive of some pernicious Consequence which may result from it. Pray, Sir, what wou'd you advise me to do, to free me from these troublesome Guests?" This Question very much puzzled Mons. Oufle, and I believe more able Men than he, wou'd not have been less put to it, to answer it. But yet being resolv'd not to fall short in a Subject which so well hit his Taste, he did his best to come off with reputation. To rid his Man of this Plague, he then thought he cou'd not give him better Advice, than to take a good large Dose of Wine, in order to procure a long and sound Sleep; and to leave the Windows open whilst he

slept, assuring him, that his Respiration wou'd expel these diminutive Souls out of both his Body and his Chamber. The Question and the Answer, we see agreed perfectly well, the one being as impertinent as the other. The fly Knave seem'd to take the Expedient to be the best that cou'd be thought on. And accordingly was very well pleas'd with it, since to put it in practice, he got of his Master three Bottles of the best Wine in his Cellar, with an exemption from every thing but drinking and sleeping for the whole Day. When he was fall'n asleep, his deluded Master went from time to time into his Chamber, to see these little Souls issue out of the gorg'd Stomach of his happy Foot-man. He then took for these Souls, those Atoms which appear in the Sun-beams, and charitably drove 'em out at Window with his Hat. I profess sincerely, that 'tis not without great Pain, that I recite such a ridiculous Piece of Extravagance as this;

Page 116

but the Laws of History requiring that I relate plainly, and without any Ornament, what I know; I think, I ought not to conceal any such Circumstance, how ridiculous soever it may be, since also it contributes to prove the truth of the Character which I have in the beginning of this Work given Mr. Oufle, when I represented him so abandon'd to Visions and Superstition, that any body might make what Impressions they pleas'd on him, provided, they accommodated themselves to his foolish Prejudices. Besides, this Story may perhaps be of some use to dispose those who perceive themselves inclin'd to Superstition, to abhor it, when they see by the Example of our unhappy Visionary, to what Follies it may lead them, when they suffer it to prevail. Some will perhaps imagine, that it is but a Tale form'd for Diversion. But to prevent any such a Thought, I only intreat them to examine the Conduct of Superstitious Men, and those who lightly believe whatever is surprizing or extraordinary that comes to their Ears, who foolishly swallow as so many incontestable Truths, I know not how many Fables, which they meet with in certain Books, compiled to abuse the Credulity of weak Minds; and I flatter myself that this Story will not appear impossible. Thus Monsieur Oufle came to be fully persuaded, that Mornand did not doubt of the Apparition of Spirits, and that which brought him to the more ready belief of them, was, that he affirm'd, that he had been several ways tormented by them. So that this Varlet had nothing to do but to work on the Credulity of his Master, in order to bubble him, and divert himself, which he did not fail to do, as we shall presently see. No part of Monsieur Oufle's long Discourse, which I have recited, made so

great an impression on his Man, as his Account of that wonderful Notion, That in Guinea, the Natives when they lost any thing, never enquir'd after the Thieves, because they never accus'd any but the Dead of those Facts. He then concluded, that his Master believing that Souls might come hither to commit Robberies, he shou'd not meet with any great difficulty to render them criminal and responsible for what he shou'd steal. The Reader doubtless, will immediately believe, that he resolv'd to rob his Master, and thence will not fail to think, that he was a Villain which deserv'd the severest Punishment

Page 117

which Justice bestows on Domestic Thieves. 'Tis true, that his Master's foolish Opinion drew him into a Temptation of Stealing; but the Theft which he had projected did not to him appear so criminal, that he thought himself without a shift to palliate and render it less odious. This bold Project then, was thus undertaken, manag'd and executed. Speaking of Ruzine in the first Chapter of this History, I observ'd, "That she, like her elder Sister Camilla accommodated herself to the Humours of her Father and Mother; but what the former did out of Simplicity, she did out of Design; that she was subtle, and always pursu'd her Ends; and that we may venture to say, that she in a sort banter'd the whole Family." So that Ruzine and Mornand being very near of the same Character, that is to say, Sly, Cunning and Tricking; they also agreed perfectly well together. They intrusted each other with all their Intrigues, the one attempted nothing without consulting the other, and they mutually help'd forward each others Design. Mornand then did not fail to give Ruzine the particulars of the great Conference above-mention'd, and of what pass'd betwixt him and Monsieur Oufle, concerning the Souls produc'd by the Pulsations of the Heart, nor did he forget to make her thro'ly sensible of this poor Gentleman's Opinion, That the Souls of the Dead came hither to rob the Living. They then resolv'd to turn this whimsical Notion to their Advantage. Ruzine, like most Children, made no scruple of cheating her Father, for her own Interest, persuading herself, that what belong'd to one, belong'd also to the other; and Mornand being a Servant of very loose Morals, whenever the Question turn'd on carrying on his Interest at the Expence of that of his Master, never scrupled bearing his part in the Cheat, because, by Reasons founded on very ill Principles, he readily concluded, that he committed no Robbery on the Father, whilst an Accomplice with one of his Children. Whilst they were then contriving how to reduce these such excellent Maxims into Practice, Monsieur Oufle receiv'd a very considerable Sum of Mony; the Papers which have been

handed to me concerning this Payment, do somewhat differ amongst themselves. One makes it Twenty thousand Crowns; another will have it but Fifty thousand Livres; and a third, but Forty. But however it was, all of them agreed, that there was in this Payment a Bag of a

Page 118

Thousand Louis-d'ors, contain'd in the Drawer of a Scrutore. Ruzine saw him receive this Sum, and lay that charming Bag in this Drawer, and the rest in an Iron-Chest. 'Twas then against this Bag that they levell'd their Batteries; that they resolv'd to make use of Spectres and Phantoms to steal it with Impunity; and in order to succeed in their Project, without fear of ever being in the least suspected of this bold Stroke, they concerted Measures together to manage all so well as to prove invincibly to Monsieur Oufle, that the Soul of some Defunct had committed this Robbery. But before proceeding so far, they thought it proper to skirmish a little, I wou'd say, to begin with the Prologue of some Apparitions that shou'd convince him that the Spectres aim'd at, and had some Design against him. To this end Ruzine took care to get a false Key made to his Closet, the Place where he spent most of his Time; for he only lay in his Bed-chamber, and frequently pass'd the whole Night in his Closet on a Couch set there to repose himself on. By the help of this Key, 'twas easy to impose on him with regard to the appearances of Ghosts. Of several Tricks which they play'd him, and which came to my knowledge, I shall only single out some, in order to come to the principal one, to which all the rest tended, that is, to the success of the projected Attempt on the Bag with a Thousand Pistols. One Night when Monsieur Oufle was quietly reading in his Closet, the Bolts of the Door shut of themselves, and that with a Noise which so affrighted him, that 'twas a long time before he dar'd venture to open 'em. This was a Stratagem of Ruzine's, who getting into his Closet by her false Key, whilst her Father was abroad, fasten'd a Thread to each of these Bolts, with which she could easily shut them on the outside, and then pull away the Threads, that nothing might be left to discover this Deceit. If we thro'ly examine a great many Tales of Specters and Spirits which are told, we shall find that they are not in the least better grounded, than this of the Bolts, which seem'd to shut of themselves; but few People being inclin'd to examine these Stories, and even most taking pleasure in believing them; the spreading of such Follies will not quickly be stop'd. Monsieur Oufle was extremely disturb'd at this surprizing Adventure; and also fancy'd he saw several extraordinary things, which really he did not see.

On the next Day, when he entred into his Closet, he met with something which affrighten'd him yet more than the Bolts: All his Books which treated of Specters and Phantoms, were orderly dispos'd on the Floor, and every one of them open to a place which related some famous Instance of the appearance of Ghosts; the Bolts then again shut of themselves, or rather, by the same Trick which Ruzine had before made use of; on which he expected, that the Ghosts of all his dead Relations and Friends shou'd pour in upon him, and torment him at their pleasure. But yet no part of that which he fear'd happen'd; for Ruzine and Mornand's Artifices cou'd not proceed so far. At another time, entring his Closet, he saw the Stools walk, and the Tables move; all which was done by means of some Strings which Ruzine and Mornand mov'd on the outside, and pull'd back to em afterwards. They farther contriv'd to trace on a very large Sheet of Paper, the most magical and most whimsical Figures in Agrippa's Occult Philosophy, the Clavicula Salomonis, and the Girmoir or Black-Book, with the pretended Signatures of the Devil, plac'd at the end of the last, to terrify simple People: They then laid these Figures so as to be the first Object which occur'd to his sight as soon as he came in. This was a fresh Fright, which terribly perplex'd him. But what is surprizing, is, that he was so far from fearing to stay in his Closet, that on the contrary, he was affected with I know not what pleasure of being there: 'Tis easy to guess the reason, 'twas because it gratify'd his Prejudice. Ruzine resolv'd to hazard the execution of a much bolder Design, in order to prevent this poor Man's accusing any other than the Souls of the Dead, of any thing which shou'd happen, which was the end and design of all their Cheats. She then undertook to assume the shape of a Ghost herself, and to conceal herself in that Figure in a corner of his Closet, when she was sure he wou'd not be there, and suit her Management to his Opinion. Mornand at first thought this Attempt extremely rash; but she encourag'd him, by alledging, That the worst which cou'd happen, was, her Father's knowing her in that disguise; which if he shou'd, the wou'd aver, that she assum'd that shape for no other reason, than that by disauing her Father's Credulity on the Subject of Apparitions, she might prevent his being any longer exposed to those Terrors which disturb'd his repose, and which

might be of dangerous consequence to him, and all his Family. This Consideration prevail'd with Mornand, who allow'd it very reasonable, and very judicious; for which reason he contributed

his utmost address to forward its success, which prov'd as ample as they cou'd desire; for Moni-Oufle was so terribly affrighten'd at the sight of this dismal Spectre, that he ran away from it as fast as he was able. The Abbot Doudon also, who at a Window saw his Phantomize'd Sister, stealing under it, to escape being caught in the Fact, was so chill'd with fear, that he fell in a Swoon. But his worth observing (a thing very uncommon, to see an Intrigue to well concerted by a young Girl and a Footman) that the first Motion the pretended Spirit made, before taking any Jumps, or cutting any Capers, was, even before Monsieur Ousle's Face, to seize a Watch which lay on the Table, to the end that never being able to find it, he should thence conclude the Spectre to be one of those which came from the other World on purpose to steal. 'Twas Certainly impossible to have carry'd on a Design better, or take more proper Measures to render it successful. Accordingly the poor Gentleman, against whom it was levell'd, without the least opposition, fell into this Snare, and that without ever even in the least suspecting it. But really it was needless to practice so Many artifices to deceive him; his ridiculous Prepossession supplied whatever might be wanting in those who aim'd at pushing either their Interest, or Diversion at his expence. This is what all, who like him give way to the same Follies, ought to expect. Whenever designing Knaves have Art enough to play their Parts well, they get what they please of em; they draw them into the Snares which they lay for them; they make them believe even what is most incredible, and after having diverted themselves with their Credulity, frequently make them the Subject of their Stories, to entertain others. This is the common Fate of weak, simple, ignorant Men and Fools. Those who flatter them, who enfolly never fail of doing them justice abroad, that is, telling the World what they are. Tis true, Ruzine and Mornand carefully avoided exposing Monsieur Ousle, because 'twou'd have been to have reveal'd their own Cheats, which might have prov'd of fatal Consequence to them; but had not their Fear on this account restrain'd 'em, they had undoubtedly done it as well as others.

Page 121

Proceed we at last to the catastrophe of these Intrigues. The Day before the grand Design was to be executed, Ruzine found a way to set in Motion (even before her Father's Face) the Scritore, in which was the Bag with a Thousand Pistols, which was the first Mover of all their mention'd Stratagems. 'Twas again by the help of small Strings dextrously adjusted, which she drew from without the Closet. Seeing this Scritore move in this manner, our Dreamer with Admiration follow'd it, and seem'd amaz'd at these

Wonders. It appear'd by the Sedulity with which he consider'd this Motion, that he was pleas'd with it; because it serv'd to confirm him in his Opinion, that the Spirits and Souls which appear'd daily, did a Thousand wonderful things, which the Incredulous wou'd not look on as Fables, if they saw what he then saw. The poor Man was very far from thinking, that his Cabinet took these walks for no other reason than in a short time to prepare the way for his Bag with the Thousand Pistols. Accordingly, the next Day, sometime after he was gone abroad, every thing was put into disorder in his Closet; a great many Sheets of Paper were scatter'd about, scribled o'er with Characters, which he did not understand, and which those who wrote 'em knew no more of than he; all his Books were dispers'd in different places; the Chairs turn'd upside-down, one upon another; a Looking-Glass was broken into a thousand pieces, the Windows, which he had left shut, were all open, as were also the Drawers of the Cabinet (for Ruzine had also gotten a false Key of that) the Bag with a Thousand Pistols vanish'd, to make room for several Coals: It went away with Ruzine and Mornand, not out of the Windows, but at the Door which they open'd and shut at their pleasure, having a Key to it. In what astonishing surprize, in what dismal fright, was Monsieur Oufle, when coming into his Closet, he saw this fatal Disorder, and his Louis-d'ors chang'd into Coals! But then recollecting what had pass'd for several Days, he did not in the least doubt, but 'twas some thieving departed Soul, which had committed this Robbery, and made all this Ravage. The two real Thieves were secure; for very far from suspecting them, he immediately went to Mornand, and told him his Misfortune; but in the Narration of all that happen'd to him, he laid a particular stress on the authentick Proof which this Adventure gave him of the Existence of

Part 1 - Chapter 18

Page 122

Ghosts, and the Mischiefs which they did. Mornand, who was perfectly well prepar'd for this Relation, acted to the utmost of his power, the part of an amaz'd, afflicted and credulous Man. "Ah! said Monsieur Oufle, where is my, Brother now? how much do I wish that he was here, that I might give him a sensible and palpable Demonstration of what I have so many times told him, and he wou'd never believe!" The Footman, who did not think fit that Noncrede shou'd be inform'd of the sealing of the Thousand Pistols, because he had reason to fear left this discerning wise Man wou'd not be inclin'd to charge this Fact on the Souls of the Dead, but at last discover which were the Souls of the Dead, but at last discover which were the Souls of the Living that had

play'd this Prank; advis'd his Master not to talk of this Adventure, remonstrating to him, that say what he wou'd, the other wou'd give no credit to it, and that besides, the loss of such a considerable Sum, wou'd render the Family very uneasy; so that this Affliction in conjunction with Incredulity, wou'd provoke him more than ever, to call him a ridiculous Visionary. Monsieur Oufle yielded to this Remonstrance; but consider'd, as we shall see, how to find some Expedients to escape the same Danger for the future, and to arm himself against Spectres, Phantoms and Ghosts. CHAP. XVIII. Which informs us what Monsieur Oufle did to deliver himself from the pretended Spectres, Phantoms and Ghosts which tormented him. Monsieur Oufle, being very sensible of his Loss, cou'd not bear any Raillery on that Head. Not that he was Covetous, he was never accus'd of it; but on the contrary did every thing generously, without being concern'd at the Expence. But in short, it being certain, according to his Notions, that the People of the other World had robb'd him of a considerable Sum of Mony; and it being very natural for him to conclude, that others of 'em might attack his Iron-Chest: He consider'd this as well as I do now;

Page 123

and this Reflection engag'd him to provide against being caught again by these thieving Spirits. Alas! the poor Man had no other Measures to have taken by way of Precaution, but only not to have been so Credulous: He needed only once to have consider'd, that the Souls which are either happy or miserable, are wholly incapable of playing any such Tricks: The first, because they will never be extravagant enough to attempt them: The second, because they have neither the power nor liberty for such things. If he wou'd but have been so impartial to have heard and weigh'd the Reasons which might have disabus'd him, he wou'd have guess'd the Authors of the Trick which had been play'd him; or at least, have ascrib'd it rather to the Souls of the Living, than those of the Dead. But he was incapable of being convinc'd by Reason; for his Prepossession, produc'd and maintain'd by his past and daily Reading, without being ever concern'd to distinguish Truth from Falshood, had render'd him so Superstitious, that nothing appear'd to him Judicious, good Sense, or Reasonable, but what was favourable to Superstition. This is so true, that to cure the Evils which he fear'd from Ghosts (a Fear which may justly be term'd Superstition) he sought after no Remedies or Preservatives, but such as were Superstitious. The Day after the loss of his Thousand Pistols, he rose very early to consult his Books, to learn thence what he was to do to prevent being tormented by Spectres and Phantoms. He was

unlucky in what he first read; for he found what he did not search for, I wou'd say, the Art of making frightful Spectres appear, by a Man's Head, by Putrefaction turn'd into Flies, and then into Dragons (a). He rejected this impertinent Experiment, not because he thought it so; but because far from desiring to see Spectres, he was so tir'd with, and had such aversion to them, that he defir'd nothing but their flight from his House never to return. He then fell to reading what was more proper for his Design. He at last found what he look'd for; for there's - notes- (a) The Ancients say, That the hinder part of the Head is its first and principal part; that it forms Worms in a little time after the Death of a Man, that in seven Days they become Flies, and that in fourteen, they change to Dragons, whose biting is instantly mortal. If we take one of these and boil it up with Oyl of Olives, form it into a Light, whose Wiek is to be part of a Winding-sheet, and fix it in a Brazen-Lamp, we shall see horrible Spectres. Admirable Secrets of Albertus Megn. 1.2 P-360.

Page 124

no scarcity of Superstitious Practices both for and against Spectres; and it being only against these Ghosts that he desir'd to be instructed, he took only what serv'd his Design. He found then, that he needed fear nothing of that Nature, if he wou'd arm himself with Dew-Cakes and Honey (b); or if he laid Purslain on his Bed (c); if he wore a Diamond on his Left-arm so as that it touch'd his Flesh (d); or a Chrysolite Set in Gold (e); or if he plac'd at the entrance of his Chamber a Nail drawn out of a Bier, or some Grave (f); lastly, if he carry'd in his Hand Nettles, and another Herb call'd Milfoil (g). Monsieur Ouste's late Loss going very near him, particularly for fear it might be follow'd by others more considerable; he thought that he cou'd not be too well provided against any future Danger of that kind; for which reason he so bestir'd himself the whole Day, that at Night he was provided with all these Defensive Arms; and consequently thought himself secure against the Attacks of the most daring and impudent Souls of the other World. He then boldly lay in his Closet, and rose very well satisfy'd in the Morning, because nothing had disturb'd his quiet Sleep. This was enough fully to convince him, that all his Superstitious Practices infallibly produc'd what they pretended. But yet 'tis certain, that if he was not disturb'd by any Phantom, 'twas because that neither those of the other World, nor those of this, had any thoughts of tormenting him: Those of the other World had something else to do, than to Leap about and cut Capers, turn the Furniture Topsy-turvy, slap People on the Face, roul about in the Garrets, knock against the Walls, and at the Doors, -notes- (b) Dew-Cakes with

Honey were given to those who entred Trophonius's Cave, to free them from any Mischiefs from the Phantoms which shou'd appear. Le Loyer, p. 136. (c) Balbinus says, That where Purslain is laid on the Bed, those in it will not be disturb'd by any Vision that Night. The Admirable Secrets of Albert. Magn. 1. 2. c. 142. (d) A Diamond fasten'd to the Lest Arm, so as to touch the Skin, prevents all Nocturnal Fears. Cardan. desubtilitate, 1. 7. (e) To expel Phantoms, and rid People of Folly, rake the precious Stone Chrysolite, Set it in Gold, and let them wear it about, em, Albert, Mag. admir, Secrets, 1. 2. c. 100. (f) According to Play, 1. 34. c. 15. the Ancients believ'd that a Nad drawn out of a Sepulcher, and place on the Threshold of the Bed-chamber Door, wou'd drive away Phantoms and sions which terrify'd People in the Night. Le Loyer of Spectres p. 326. (g) Herbam uritcam tenens in mana cum mille-solio, securus est ab omni. metu and ab omni Phantasmate: Trinum Magicum, p. 169.

Part 1 - Chapter 19

Page 125

move the Chairs, put out the Candles, and play I know not how many boyish Tricks, believ'd by weak Women, who impose 'em on Children, and they growing up, are sure to believe them, and make others believe 'em also. As for the Phantoms and Ghosts of this World, which had so often disturb'd him, I wou'd say Ruzine and Mornand, they were the more inclin'd to let him rest, because they aim'd at nothing themselves but quietly enjoying the Bag with the Thousand Pistols, which they divided betwixt them with as little scruple, as if Justice had intitl'd them to their Shares. Ruzine's part was above the half, to which Mornand readily consented for the ease of his Conscience, because she was the Daughter of him that was robb'd; as tho' the surplus of that half had been such a Restitution as render'd him the lawful Possessor of the remainder. Let us at present alter the Decoration of the Theatre of our History, because Monsieur Oufle is going to represent to us different Parts from those which we have seen: I call 'em different, because they relate to other Subjects; tho' they perhaps agree in that Particular, that he still in them will shew himself a Superstitious Extravagant. CHAP. XIX. Critico-comical Reflections sent to Monsieur Oufle by his Genius, or the Stratagem made use of to dissuade his believing what he did concerning the Power which Judicial Astrologers ascribe to the Stars. To tell the Reader that Monsieur Oufle believ'd what was said by those who profess'd Judicial Astrology, is not surprizing or incredible, and that for two Reasons; the first is, Because he was, as we have seen, one of the Men in the World which gave the most way to Superstition. The second is,

That we daily see many People, who tho' not so thro'ly infatuated as he, yet are not any less than he was, prejudic'd in favour of all that tends to Judicial Astrology, which I shou'd term a downright Cheat, if I had not a sort

Page 126

of Respect for certain Great Men, who have been fond of displaying a great deal of Learning and Pains to prove its Validity. If I shou'd venture to call it a Cheat, without proving the Justice of such a disgusting Name, they wou'd doubtless seem angry with me; I say they wou'd seem so; for their Learning and good Sense will be my Securily, that their private Thoughts wou'd justify my using that Expression; besides which, I presume to add, that in their Writings they are more solicitous to shew their great Ability, than to lay down real Truths; 'tis thus that I think; but Monsieur Oufle is not of the same Opinion. He gave so much Credit to Judicial Astrologers, that he look'd on their Predictions to be either Commands which he irresistably obey'd, or Prohibitions which restrain'd him from doing any thing, how strong soever the Reason might be that engag'd him to do what they forbid. He gave considerable Sums to have his own Nativity punctually Calculated, as also those of his Wife and all his Children (for in Horoscopes Mony has a much better Influence than the Stars, which they plentifully bestow on whom they please.) Amongst all the Genitures of his Family, there were two which puzzl'd and disturb'd him, and which occasion'd what we are coming to: These two Horoscopes were that of Camilla, and that of Ruzine: The one affirm'd, that the first shou'd be marry'd to a considerable Lord; and the other, the second Daughter shou'd, be a Nun. But the former seem'd to be, and really was, very far from the advancement which her Stars had predicted; and the latter made no scruple of declaring that she had no Aversion to Marriage, and in short, to being Wife and Mistress in her turn and her Mother was at least as desirous of it as she, by reason she lov'd her with a Tenderness far exceeding that which she had for the rest of her Children, and desir'd nothing so much as to see her well settled, that is, marry'd to a Man that she lov'd, and by whom she was lov'd, and who by his Profession and Estate, might render her as happy as she cou'd wish and hope to be. There was a Person thus qualify'd in every Particular, who had long made the most pressing Addresses, without being ever able to prevail on Monsieur Oufle to hearken to him, and that by reason of the disagreeable Predictions of her Horoscope: He Arguing as those usually do who give way to these ridiculous Infatuations, That if she settled herself in contradiction to the

Stars, she wou'd for the remainder of her Life be crush'd by their malignant Influences. Madam Oufle, who like a very Judicious Woman, or at least much wiser than her Husband, believ'd that the Stars did not at all intermeddle with our Affairs, or that if they wou'd interpose, they are not so intelligent, as that we ought to take their Advice, and execute their Orders; she, I fay, one Day talk'd with Ruzine and her Lover on all that had pass'd on this Account: This Lover, whom I shall call Belor, was a Man of a perfect Good-nature, and very agreeable Humour, and had long apply'd himself to the Study of the necessary and curious Sciences. In his youngest Days, I wou'd say, about the time he come from School, he seriously apply'd himself to the Study of Judicial Astrology, and had frequently been cheated by those who make a gainful Trade of it; but afterwards Age ripening his Judgment, and being consequently better able to distinguish Error from Truth, he so perfectly discern'd the Falsity and Folly of this Science, or rather of this fraudulent Juggle, that he continually engag'd against the Astrologers, both in his Discourse and Writings. Amongst other Books which he compiled on this Subject, was one intitul'd Critico-comical Reflections on the Power and Effects attributed to the Planets, C lestial-Signs, Comets, Eclipses; on the ridiculous Temerity of Horoscopes;; on the chance Predictions of Almanacks; on the pretended Virtues of Talismans; and in general, on all the Chimera's and Impertinencies of Judicial Astrology. In this Piece he particularly apply'd himself to treat these Subjects in a manner which was cqually forcible, diverting and comical: For, said he, this sort of Astrology does not deserve to be seriously handled, 'tis so Ridiculous, Chimerical and Impertinent: He mention'd this Tract to Madam Oufle and her Daughter in Conversation with them on the Horoscopical Reason which Monsieur Oufle alledg'd for not consenting to marry his Daughter Ruzine to him. After he had given them the particulars of the Contents of his Reflections, they all Three agreed, That perhaps it might turn to account if they cou'd cause the deluded Monsieur Oufle to read them: But yet Madam Oufle, perfectly acquainted with her Husband's Temper, concluded that he wou'd never cast an Eye on these Considerations, if some secret way were not hit on to engage him to it; and that 'twas necessary to make use of something astonishing, prodigious and extraordinary, to

make him look into this Work; for, adds she, there is more reason to hope for what we wish from this Conduct, than from

the Performance itself, be it never so excellent. This Advice was approv'd, and they all consider'd how to execute it. To which end, they agreed, according to the Advice of Ruzine, to take in the assistance of Mornand; for, as we have already seen, she was well acquainted with his Abilities: He was then call'd, and enter'd into the Secret. The Project then in short, was, That Belor shou'd touch over his Reflections, that they shou'd appear to be written particularly for Monsieur Oufle, that after causing them to be transcrib'd in a very legible Hand, they shou'd be made up in an extraordinary manner, with this Direction: To Monsicur Oufle from his Genius; that on an Evening when Monsieur Oufle shou'd be in his Closet, talking with the Abbot Doudon, which frequently happen'd, Mornand shou'd at the top of the Chimney throw down some Artificial Fire, and after it the Pacquet; but the whole to be done with great Caution, and the utmost Dexterity. These Measures thus taken, were some time after so successfully executed, that the good Man and his Son were fairly caught in the Snare. 'Twou'd be useless here to run into the particulars of the execution of this Stratagem; 'tis enough to say, that when the Pacquet fell into the Room, both Father and Son were equally disturb'd, affrighted and astonish'd; after recovering themselves out of this Trouble and Fright, they took up this wonderful Pacquet, and the Superscription charm'd, as it really hit them very well; for they were not unacquainted with whatever had been said of Genius's; they were not ignorant, I say, that Authors assert, they are Souls separated from the Body (a); Beings betwixt the Gods and Men (b), Creatures which fill the infinite Space betwixt God and us (c). That every Person has - notes- (a) According to Apuleius, the Soul separated from the Body, is call'd a Genius. World Bewitch'd, p. 23. (b) Those have done a great Service to Philosophy, who have est: - blish'd Mortal Creatures betwixt the Gods and Men; to which may be ascrib'd whatever surpasses Human Weakness, and does not come near the Divine Greatness. Count Gabalis, p. 70, 71. (c) Philosophers are puzzled with this Infinite Space which is betwixt God and Men, and fill it with Genius's and Damons. Fontenell's History of Oracles, p. 74.

Page 129

one of his own (d). That Cities, Provinces and Nations, and c. have also their, particular Ones (e); that they have been believ'd to be Gods (f); That to know One's Genius, one must be born at a particular time (g). To conclude, they were perfectly well acquainted with what had been said of that of Socrates (b), of which Antiquity has -notes- (d) Plutarch says in the Life of Mark Antony, That there was an Ægyptian Magician, which inform'd

Anthony when Triumvir, that his Genius was vanquish'd by that of Octavius Casar, and that Anthony intimidated by this Warning, retir'd into Ægypt to Cleopatra. Le Loyer of Spectres, p. 75. (e) Cities and Provinces have their Genius's, as also have Rivers and Springs: the Genius and God of Fairs, of Houses, says Arnobius, 1. 4. Advers gent. was call'd Lateranus. The conferring Gods according to Arnobius, l. 5. Advers. gentes. were loose and libidinous, and committed uncleanness with Women like Incubuses. The Romans held, that one of them in the House of Tanaquil, Tarquin's Wise, impregnated her Slave Ocrisia, and begot on her Servius Tallius, who was after wards King of the Romans. Le Loyer of Spectres, p. 75. According to Pausanias, the Eleans saw their Genius in the shape of a naked Insant, at the Head of their Army fighting against the Arcadians their Enemies, and immediately after the Victory it turn'd into a Serpent, which was seen to slide into a Cave, where in memory of this signal Benefaction, the Eleans erected a Temple to it, and rank'd it amongst the number of the Gods which they worship'd. Learned I credulity, p. 75. (s) The Geniw's were thought to be Gods, in whose Tutelage every Man remain'd from the Moment of his Birth: This is Censorinus's Definition of Genius's in his Tract De die Natali; for which reason the Tuscan Priests call'd them Consenies, or Accomplices, because says Arnobius, 1. 3. Advers. gentes, they were born and die with us. Le Loyer of Spectres, p. 201. (g) 'Tis an Observation of some very Superstitious Peisons, mentiou'd by the Jesuit Thyr aus in his Book De Apparitionibus Spirit, c. 14. p. 346. That all the Children born on the Days of the Quatuor Tempora, generally bring with them their Cauls and Membranes, and may more easily than others come to the knowledge and familiarity with their Genius's which are destin'd for their Conduct; of which Privileges those also may boast, according to Ptolemy, Quadrip. 1. 4. c. 13. textu 18. who have the Moon for the Mistress of their Actions in conjunction with Sagittary or Pisces in the Scheme of their Nativity. Naude's Apology, p. 220. (h) Apuleius wou'd have the Genius of Socrates to be a God; Lastantius and Tertullian, that it was a Devil; Plato says, 'twas invisible; and Apuleius, that it might be visible: Plutarch, that it was a Sneezing either on the left or right side of the Nose, according to which Socrates presag'd a happy or unhappy Event of the Undertaking: Maximus Tyrius says, 'twas only a remorse of Conscience, which check'd the impetuous Violence of his Nature; and which was neither heard nor seen, but by it Socrates was restrain'd and prevented from doing any ill: Pomponatius says, 'Twas a Star which was predominant at his Nativity: And lastly, Montagne is of Opinion, That it was a certain Impulse on the Will, which offer'd itself to him, without giving him verbal Advice: As for me, I think they

may as truly say, That this Damon of Socrates, which was to him, in rebus incertis prospectator, dubiis preaelig monitor, periculosis viator, was nothing but the good Rule of his Life, the wise Conduct of his Actions, the Experience he had of Things, and the result of all his Virtues, which form'd in him this Prudence, which perhaps might justly be call'd the lustre and savour of all his Actions, the Eye which saw, giuded and order'd every thing; and is a word, the Art of Life, as Medicine is the Art of Health. Naud. Apol. p. 226, 227.

Page 130

made such a Noise, and which it has been thought sit to revive in our Days. They then open'd the Pacquet, but with a sort of Respect, by reason of the extraordinary manner of its conveyance to them, and on account of the pretended Genius which sent it; they attentively read its Contents: I shall speak of the Effects of this Reading, after I have recited the Paper it self, which follows. CRITICO-COMICAL REFLECTIONS On the Power and Effects ascrib'd to the Planets, Coelestial-Signs, Comets and Eclipses; on the rash Folly of Horoscopes; on the chance Predictions of Almanacks; on the Virtues of pretended Talismans, and in general, on all the Chimera's and Impertinences of Judicial Astrology. OUFLE, I am thy Genius, thy Guidance is entrusted to me, I am to Account for it. Wherefore, I am oblig'd to draw thee out of those Errors into which thou art precipitated, and into which thou sinkest deeper and deeper by thy Credulity, and the Easiness with which thou givest way to the Snares laid for thee. Amongst those Errors, I have particularly chosen one this Day, that is, Judicial Astrology, which thou takest for the Rule of all thy Steps, and of those of the Persons which compose thy Family. The Genius's of the Judicial Astrologers daily laugh at me, whilst they see thee Prepossess'd by so many Impertinences, and seriously believing so many ridiculous Follies, which those who are thy Conducters, make thee swallow at pleasure. In short, these Infatuations reflect back on me, and make me also pass for a Fool; and I am not, I'll assure you, at all fond of that Character: The Insults of this Nature are insupportable to me, since they make room for a Suspicion

Page 131

that I wholly neglect the discharge of the Imploy committed to me, with regard to thee: Thou hast been simple enough to value this pretended Science, and I proceed to thew thee, that thou oughtst only to despise the Instructions which it gives thee, and the Promises which it makes thee. Don't then in the least expect, that like thee, I shou'd treat it seriously, and as a very important

Subject; it does not deserve it; all that it says is so Chimerical and Imaginary, that the most that can be allow'd it, is to divert One's self with it: No more is necessary than to make it speak itself (which I shall frequently do in this Paper) to prove that what it says, is really proper Matter of Laughter. Farther, I assure thee on the Word of a Genius, that I will not make any Reflection which shall not be founded on the Rules, Principles, Maxims and Narrations which are in Authors that are known to thee, so that thou shalt continue in a province to which thou art no stranger. As fast as thou redest this, thou wilt remember to have read in several Places, what offers itself to thy Eyes; for thou dost not want Memory; of which thou hast already given incontestible Proofs; twere to be wish'd that thou hadst as much Judgment; I speak very freely, as thou seest, and thus 'tis that a Master shou'd treat his Schollar; thou wou'dst doubtless be much wiser, if like me, others had told thee Truths, without sparing thy tender Ears, and flattering thy Prejudices. Bear then, without complaining, my Remonstrances. I suffer much more on thy account daily, from I know not how many pitiful Genius's assign'd for the conduct of Horoscope Makers, which continually railly me upon what thou thinkest, on what thou sayst, and on what thou dost. I'm forc'd to see the Joy which they have when they learn from others, or know of themselves, that thou runn'st into the Snare of the Astrologers; they offer such Insults to my Face as are insupportable, and in short I am so weary of this Trade, that I am resolv'd to take a Course to remedy it. To this End, I proceed to shew thee, the folly of thy Credulity, by making thee see how ridiculous those Notions are which pass in thy Mind for true and reasonable; make thou then a profitable use of this, if not then wilt repent it: I say no more at present, but proceed to the Matter.

Page 132

The Frst REFLECTION. THERE are in the Heavens Seven Planets, and in a part of them which is call'd the Zodiae, (which is a sort of C lestial Girdle, or if you will, a kind of Band, according to its Situation with regard to the two Poles of the World;) Twelve Signs: These Planets, and these Signs are plac'd there expresly for us, say the Judicial Astrologers, they have their important Imployments on our Score, they are continually attentive to send us Influences to torment, or to please us. We have not a Member which these C lestial Bodies don't Govern as they please, as tho Strings were fasten'd to each part of our Body, which the Stars pull'd or let loose as their Fancy led them, according to the Motion or rest which they please to give us. The Sun governs the Head, the Moon the Right Arm, Venus the Left Arm, Jupiter the

Stomach, Mars the Testicles, Mercury the Right Foot, and Saturn the Left: As for the Signs, the Ram governs the Head, the Bull the Neck, the Twins the Arms and Shoulders, the Crab the Breast and Heart, the Lion the Orifice of the Stomach, the Virgin the Belly, the Balance the Reins and the Buttocks, the Scorpion the Privy-parts, the Archer the Thighs, the Goat the Knees, the Waterman the Legs, and the Fishes the Feet. But there is some small difference amongst these Gentlemen, who don't always and in every thing agree; each of them will have his Opinion; and some Astrologers make the Ram to preside o'er the Head, the Bull o'er the Neck and Throat, the Twins o'er the Shoulders, Arms and Hands, the Crab o'er the Breast and Lungs, the Lion o'er the Diaphragma, Stomach and Belly; the Virgin o'er the Heart and Hypochondria, the Balance o'er the Vertebræ and Reins, the Archer o'er the Thighs, the Goat o'er the Knees, the Waterman o'er the inside of the Knees, and the Fishes o'er the Feet. It must not yet be imagin'd, that Astrologers assign these Employments to the Celestial Bodies, without alledging some sort of Reasons to support what they say: Let us then plainly recite some of their Arguments, and after that, we will Argue in our Turn. The Astrologers have assign'd to each Planer a Power over each Part of the Body; they found this Empire on a certain Sympathy, which they pretend they have with the Stars. They affirm, that the Heart has its relation

Page 133

to the Sun, the rather, because it is the Source of vital Heat, this Planet also vivifying, spreads its Rays thro' all Parts of the World. They will have the Moon to preside o'er the Brain, and that by a hidden Virtue she subjects it to believe or disbelieve. The Liver, which is the Part where the Blood is produc'd, regards Jupiter as its predominant Star, who by his lively Colour sufficiently discovers his Empire over Sanguine Constitutions. The Reins are under the Government of Venus, which is a Fruitful Planet: as the Spleen, which is the Receptacle of the Melancholy Humour, is subject to the Impressions of Mars, who is choleric and angry; In short, they say, That the Lungs which continually aspire and respire the Air, of which the Voice is form'd, have their tendency to Mercury, a Windy Planet, who seems to be the Messenger of Heaven, by going and coming, as tho' he was employ'd in carrying his Master's Orders. Can any body reason more wretchedly! And is it not a surprizing thing, nay, rather prodigious, that there shou'd be People found which suffer themselves to be seduc'd by such Dreams? All that I have recited is purely Physical, and this fine Invention wou'd be imperfect, if no Morality were mix'd with it; but that is provided for, of which

behold a Pattern; the Ram makes Men Lascivious and Gluttonous, the Bull Rash and Seditious, the Twins Curious and Coverous, the Crab Inconstant, the Lion Choleric, the Virgin, Chaste, the Balance Just, the Scorpion Jocose and Treacherous, the Archer Proud, the Goat Valiant, the Waterman Moderate, and the Fishes Faithless. If a Comet resemble a Flute, Musicians have a care of yourselves, the Astrologers will advertise you, that 'tis you it aims at; if 'tis in the Privy-parts of a Sign, Wantons you are all to fear; if its situation be such, as with the Stars, to form a Triangle or a Square, 'tis to the Sciences and the Mind that it addresses itself. What Showers of Poyson does it scatter, when plac'd in the Dragon's Head North or South! Have a care how you take Physic, when the Moon is in the Sign call'd the Bull, because an Astrologer will tell you in an oracular Tone, that this Animal being one of those which chew the Cudd, he will draw the Purge from the bottom of your Stomach upwards, make you Vomit, and bring up every drop of it. If you gather Succory in the Hour of Mars, 'twill be much better to cure Inflammations of the Liver, than if 'twas gather'd at another time; and behold the wonderful

Page 134

Reason for it; 'Tis certain that Jupiter inflames the Liver; 'tis also certain that Mars is an irreconcilable Enemy to Jupiter; and thus 'tis conclusive that making use of a piece of Succory which Mars protects, Jupiter cannot hinder its answering the expected end. What are you doing, my Friend, do you build your House in the fourth Degree of Scorpio! this celestial Scorpion will produce an insinice number of terrestrial ones which will render your House uninhabited as long as it shall stand: But why, Mr Astrologer, does not that Sign at all affect the other Piles of Building rais'd at the same time? I say, Tell me why! and for what Reason? Is it purely because it has no mind to it? Are you born under Capricorn, whilst that Sign had the Crown of the East? A good Omen! spend extravagantly, sear nothing, you'll never groan under Poverty: Capricorn will make use of that Crown to put one on your Head, you shall be King: If so; how many Kingdoms are we to have, if many Children happen to be born under that Sign? For I believe the Astrologer will not venture to declare, that there are only some particular ones which this Sign will be pleas'd to gratify with this charming Influence. Are you such a Lover of Music, that you wish all your Children to excel in it? Judicial Astrology will furnish you with the Means; manage so, that your Children shall be born under the Constellation of Orpheus's Harp, and their Bodies will resound like a Lute or a Harpsicord. You will prove an excellent Hunter, if you are born under Orion; and as good a Fisherman if Aquarius presided over your Birth. You

stutter and are dumb, I thence infer the time when you were born; you came into the World, when Saturn and Mercury were in opposition in a brutal Sign. I shou'd never have done, if I shou'd suffer myself to be prevail'd with by all that my Memory suggests with regard to their Predictions and Pretences, so far as to particularize them. What I have already said, is sufficient to determine concerning the rest; for what I omit is not more reasonable. What a spacious Field shou'd I have for Diversion, if I shou'd by piece-meal examine what I have said! Take that on thyself, honest Oufle, my dear Disciple, I leave it as Employment for thy Hours of Recreation. Endeavour to conceive how much, for instance, the influence of the Balance can fix on the Buttocks of one Child, in order to govern them regularly, and then on the Vertebræ and Reins of

Page 135

another, for the fame end; How can Mercury and Saturn agree together to master the Feet, the one the Right and the other the Left, in such manner, as not to mistake, and not take it amiss that the Fishes shou'd interfere with them in the same Function? Why does the Crab render Men inconstant; that Fish, I say, whose Motions are so heavy and sluggish? Do but run thro' the rest of these Follies in the same manner, even at your most leisure Hours: This is what I have to say in general on this Subject; and what may very much contribute to give even thee a Diversion, which I advise thee to take. II. 'Tis certain, that the Figures allotted to the C lestial Signs, are not any where to be found, but in the Minds of those, who run into these Imaginations. 'Tis, for instance, owing to a pure Caprice, to represent a certain Sign, by the Figure of a Woman; for it Certainly no more resembles Human Shape, than another. But on supposition that it tended somewhat towards a Human Figure: are we so sharp-sighted, even with the assistance of the very best Telescopes, to discern that this Sign resembles a Woman, and not a Man? And if our distinguishing Faculty wou'd reach so far, cou'd we discover, that 'twas the Figure of a Virgin, rather than that of a marry'd Woman? And farther, tho' 'twere possible for us to make all these subtle Distinctions, and clearly discover that a certain number of Stars are so situate, that they form the Figure of a Virgin; wou'd it thence follow, that they communicated to a Body, perhaps at the distance of Thirty Millions of Leagues, an Influence prejudicial to the Multiplication of Mankind? You doubtless know that 'tis the Sign Virgo, which I mean. 'Tis in this manner that you ought to reason; for 'tis for you that these Arguments are design'd; 'tis to excite you to form the like. For my part, I have no want of them, for we Geniusses,

conceive things as they really are, by reason that being disengag'd from matter, we enter into a more strict examination of things, and also perfectly know what they are, and what they may be. If thou wou'dst believe me on my Word, I shou'd not urge so many Reasons to thee; but barely tell thee that Judicial Astrology is a Science purely Chimerical. But to go on.

Page 136

III. How then! Because a Comet seems to answer to certain Stars, which it has pleas'd the Ancients to call the Sign of the Virgin, in compliance with the Poetical Fictions, which tell us that Justice, or Astræa Virgo, disgusted at a World so very much corrupted as ours, was pleas'd to go to Heaven: How comes it to pass that thence Women must be barren! Or not meet with any Husbands! Can we ever expect any real Truth from Predictions founded on such Chimera's? There is a Constellation which it has pleas'd several Persons to call the Ballance, and which is just as like a Ballance as a Windmill: The Ballance is an Emblem of Justice, therefore those who are born under this Constellation shall be Just and Honest. There are three other Signs in the Zodiac, one of which is call'd a Ram, the other a Bull, the third a Goat, and which might as well be call'd an Elephant, Crocodile and Rhinoceros; the Ram, the Bull, and Goat are Animals which chew the Cudd, therefore those who take Physick whilst the Moon is in these Constellations are in danger of Spewing it up again. Would it not be more reasonable to conclude that the Ram, the Bull, and the Goat are nothing but pure Imaginations, and that therefore, the vomiting of the Potion is only imaginary?

IV. Let us see how 'tis possible for the Planets to render Men Courageous, Unchast, Proud, or Wise and Prudent: How they can render the designs of Men, Happy, or Unhappy; how they oblige a Girl to resolve to shut, her self up in a Convent; one Man to make himself a Magistrate, and another to go to Sea; in short what measures they take to make such great stirs in the World as we see. The Planets cannot excite all the Passions which diversify Events, at least unless they bestow Knowledge on all the Corpuscles which they disperse in the Air. To make thee the better comprehend this, I select out of Antiquity, the Trojan War, which has formerly been, and is daily so much talk'd of; this Event is considerable enough for the C lestial Bodies to have been engag'd in it, since, according to Astrologers, they every day employ themselves about an infinite number of Trisles which don't deserve so much as mentioning. Suppose then that a Planet form'd all the Passions which produc'd the Trojan War, it must also be suppos'd that some of these Atoms, or Corpuscles were first

charg'd with a Commission to render Paris enamour'd with Helena, and her in love with him; that other Atoms for their part took care to incense the poor Cuckold Menelaus against Paris, and all those that belong'd to him, and to perswade him, tho' 'twas no such thing, that his dear Spouse had been extreme uneasy ever since her absence from him, and that she entertain'd the most inexorable revengeful thoughts against her ravisher; for without this perswasion, 'tis probable that he wou'd not have yielded to put all Greece into such a Combustion to get a sight of her again. Nor is this all, there were several other Commissions to be discharg'd, and consequently many more Corpuscles were requisite; some must have represented to Agamemnon, that he ought not to bear this Stain on his Farnily; some to flatter him with the hopes of the general Command of all the Forces; there must have been an innumerable parcel to go thro' all the Cities, Towns and Villages of Greece, and there oblige all who were able, to take up Arms; some must be wanting for the Court of Priam, to make him resolve not to surrender Helena, how great soever shou'd be the Efforts of those who demanded her. I will not go any farther with this enumeration for fear of affrighting thee; for thou might'st be apt to think that the Stars being oblig'd to such a vast Expende of Corpuscles which they draw out of their own Substance, might at last exhaust and destroy themselves, and consequently disappear, and the like happen to the Sun and Moon and all the other Planets, which wou'd put us in great Confusion. Are you not ready to laugh, at the thoughts of all this Corpuscular Management? Believe me, don't restrain thy Laughter if inclin'd to it; for the Subject well deserves it. V. Some Ancients have said (for what have they not said?) that those beautiful Stones which we may call precious, are the coagulated Tears, which fall from the Stars which are the Eyes of the Heavens; for which reason Astrologers assure us that each Planer has its Favorite Stone. Accordingly is it not Natural to be tenderly fond of our Eyes? The Ætites or Eagle-stone, say they, and the Jacinth are of a Solar Nature; the Emerald is Lunary; the Loadstone is proper to Mars as well as the Amethyst; the Topaz and the Porphyry agree with Mercury; Beryll belongs to Jupiter; the Cornelian to Venus, the Chalcedony and

the Jasper to Saturn. And thus at the same time that the Sun orders some of its Rays to settle on the Head of a Man, he darts others to form the Jacinth; whilst Mercury, Venus, and the other

Planets are each of them particularly busy'd about other Stones. What a variety of Labours is here cut out for these C lestial Bodies! To drudge to make or ruin the Fortunes of Men; furnish them with Designs, and the manner of executing 'em; render them Virtuous or Wicked; restore their Health, or load them with Diseases; watch the very Moment in which Trees are planted, in order to make them either Fruitful or Barren; continually to run around Stones and Metals to provide them with Virtues and Properties. To speak freely, here is a great deal of Work for Bodies separated by immense Spaces from the Subjects of their Labour! How does a high Wind or a thick Cloud divert and retard in their way the Influences which they send? I wish Astrologers cou'd tell us what they do to clear their passage, maugre these Obstacles which may oppose 'em. VI. According to Philo, the Stars are animated and move themselves in a Circle by their own Intelligence. Maimonides says, That all the Stars and C lestial Orbs are one Soul, that they have Knowledge, Understanding, and a durable Life, knowing him by whose Word the Universe was made; that each of these Creatures according to its Excellence and Dignity, praises and glorities its Maker, following the Examples of the Angels; and that knowing GOD, they also comprehend what they are themselves, as do the Angels, who are above them; but that their Knowledge is inferior to that of the Angels; and above that of Men; in short, he ascribes to them Sight and Reason. To allow Sense, Sight and Reason to the Stars; to pretend that they are capable of committing of Crimes, and practising of Virtues, seems a ridiculous Opinion, and Certainly it deserves that Name; But I don't believe that Judicial Astrologers dare own its being so, since they must themselves necessarily believe the Stars to be reasonable Beings, in order to ascribe to them so many Operations, of which they cou'd not discharge themselves without having some share of Reason; the exactness with which they by their Influences stick rather by one Stone than another, one Member rather than another, one particular Tree preerable to

Page 139

all others; this Discernment requisite to make the Choice, this Regularity of Influencing in due time and place, to cause the performance of certain Actions, to avert certain Dangers, to produce certain Events; all these, I say once more, favour very much of Reason. VII. Amongst several Discoveries which Pythagara made, Antiquity particularly admir'd that of the C lestial Musick, which he only heard; they refer us to him for the manner of it. He said, That by the distance betwixt the Stars, he discover'd the Tones of Musick; that betwixt Heaven and the

Moon, there is one Tone; a half Tone from the Moon to Mercury; a half Tone from Mercury to Venus; from Venus to the Sun, the distance is once and a half as much as from Venus to Mercury; from the Sun to the Circle of Mars, one Tone; from Mars to Jupiter, half a Tone; from Jupiter to Saturn, half a Tone; and from Saturn to the Zodiac, once and a half as much as from Jupiter to Saturn; and thus by the Conjunction of this Harmony arise the Seven Tones of Musick: After this ought we to be surpriz'd, if there are Influences in the Stars to produce Musicians, since all the Heavens together Compose but one Piece of Musick? Perhaps, if we had Eyes strong enough, and were perfectly acquainted with the true State of the Heavens, we shou'd observe in them, what they send hither, I wou'd say, Wars, Famine, Joy, Grief, Vices and Virtues. Thou wilt perhaps say, I am very merry on this Subject: I freely own that I am not of thy Humour, to entertain a serious Notion of the Astrological Mysteries of which I have been speaking. Consider well what has been said, and thou wilt find that the Consequences which I draw are not so ridiculous as thou thinkest them. VIII. What ridiculous Notions have been allow'd concerning Eclipses! The Atbenians, says Plusarch in the Life of Pericles, anciently burnt all those alive which said that an Eclipse was occasion'd by the Interposition of the shade of the Body of the Earth, or the Body of the Moon. According to the same Author, in the Life of Nicias, in the IVth Century after the Building of Rome, none durst venture (but to their best Friends, and that with great caution) to explain the Cause of Eclipses of the Moon, which Anaxagoras Taught not long after. Twas a very general

Page 140

Notion amongst the Pagans, That Eclipses of the Moon proceeded from the Power of certain Magical Words, by which the Moon was torn from Heaven; and drawn to the Earth, to force her to cast her Scum on the Herbs, which thence became more proper for Charms and Enchantments. Lucan says, 1. 6. Et patitur cantu tantos depressa labores, Donec suppositas propior despuget in herbas. Aglaonice the Daughter of Agetor, a Woman learned in Asirology, made the People believe, that she pull'd down the Moon from Heaven by Charms and Enchantments. Pluterch in his Treatise of the Cessation of Oracles No. 10. A certain Poet says, That the Necromantic Brechmans draw down the Moon and make it fall on the Earth in the shape of a young Steer. This falls in with thy Taste; for I know that thou believest all that is said of Sorcerers and Magicians. To rid the Moon then out of her Pain, and to elude the Power of the Charm, 'tis said to be requisite to prevent her hearing any Words; which end is gain'd by making a

horrible Noise. The Persians also practis'd this ridiculous Ceremony, pursuant to the Relation of Pietro della valle: 'Tis also us'd, according to Tavernier, in the Kingdom of Tonguin, where the Natives fancy the Moon fights with a Dragon. Virgil says, Eolog. 8. Carmina vel c lopossunt deducce lunam. And Horace speaking Lib. 3. Od. 5. of a famous Witch at Aiminum, says, That by her Enchantments she caus'd the Heaven, Moon and Stars to descend. Que Sydera incantata voce Thessala Lunamque calo deripit. Plutarch speaking of an Eclipse of the Moon, informs us That on that Occasion the Romans founded brazen Instruments, and listed up to Heaven great lighted Torches, imagining that by that means the Moon was very much eas'd. Cum frusira resonant æra auxiliaria Lune. says Ovid 1. 4. Metam. and Juvonal in his 9th Satyr speaking of a tatling Woman, says that she was capable of making Noise enough to help the Moon in her Labour. Vna laboranti poterit succurrere Lunæ. At Peu when the Sun is in an Eclipse, the People of that Country say, That 'tis angry with them for some Fault by them committed, because the Aspect is disturb'd, as is the

Page 141

Face of a Man in Anger; and hence, as is usual amongst Astrologers, they Prognostic, that some great Evil will shortly befall them: They Predict the same in Eclipses of the Moon; they believe her to be sick when she appears black, and reckon that she will infallibly die if she be wholly darken'd; that then she will fall from Heaven, that they shall all die, and that the World will be at an end; they are in such a Fright, that as soon as she begins to Eclipse, they make a terrible Noise with Trumpets, Cornets, Atabales and Drums; besides they tie up Dogs and severely beat them, to make them Bark, in hopes that the Moon, whom they take to be fond of those Animals on account of some signal Service which she formerly receiv'd from them, wou'd have pity on their Cries, and awake out of the sleep into which her Disease has thrown her. Farther, whilst she is so sick, they stir up their Children and Youth to invoke her with Tears in their Eyes, and pray her, that she wou'd not suffer herself to die; for fear her Death shou'd be the Cause of their Universal Destruction: The Men and Women make confus'd Responses to these Cries, and such a strange Noise, as the like cannot possibly be conceiv'd. The Siamese Talapoins teach, That when the Moon eclipses, 'tis devour'd by a Dragon, and when it appears after its Eclipse, the same Dragon casts it out again. Herrera says, t. 3. 1. 13. c. 13. That the Inhabitants of Ternate one of the Molucca Islands, weep at the Eclipses of the Sun and Moon, on an Opinion which has been instill'd into them, That they must

necessarily cause the Death of their King or some great Person. Thus we see there are many erroneous Imaginations concerning the Nature of Eclipses, or if thou wilt, on the manner how they happen. IX. Let us now observe some Instances of People who have turn'd these Mistakes to a very good account; for there are always Subtle Men, who turn to their Profit the Weakness of the Simple. If thou wou'd'st attentively consider all that has happen'd to thyself, thou wou'd'st allow that thou hast frequently been deceived on the like Occasions. The Pannonian Legions mutinying against Drusus, the Son of Tiberius, and an Eclipse happening then, so seasonably, as if he had desir'd it, he thence took occasion to reduce them to their Duty. Christopher Columbus considerably advanc'd his Affairs amongst the Indians of the New World,

Page 142

by Predicting an Eclipse of the Moon to them. Thus the Ignorant are impos'd on. X. Thus having said enough of the Errors concerning the Nature of Eclipses; let us at present say something about the Presages ascrib'd to them; which shall be done in few Words, but such as shall be very significant, and ought to satisfy the Mind of him that has but even the least Spark of Reason. Because thou givest very much way to Astronomical Predictions, 'tis to thee I address these Words: Tell me, good Oufle, art thou in the right to imagine, that GOD has chosen for the Signs of his Chastisements, or of his Rewards (I may call 'em rather Signs of Chastisements, to accommodate my help to the Opinion of the Vulgar, for so they take 'em to be generally, not to say always) the Eclipses which happen four or five times each Year, and which frequently don't come to the knowledge of any Man? How! if thou wou'd'st warn thy Children of a Punishment, wou'd'st thou make use of a Means which regularly happens at a certain time, and of which thou shou'd'st not be assur'd they cou'd have any knowledge, to give them this Warning? Who told thee that Eclipses denote that the Sovereign of all Beings is angry with Men, and that He sends them purposely to advise them that He will incessantly punish them for their Crimes? Study the Celestial Revolutions, and thou wilt learn that tho' we shou'd not sin at all, Eclipses wou'd happen as they do. XI. These Eclipses cause a Darkness; thence all the People in the darken'd Countries become Sick. What a wretched Consequence is this! are there not People which without alteration of their Health continue whole Days in much darker Places, than the darkness of the greatest Eclipse? Are not Aliments more necessary to Life than the Sun, since near the Poles, there are Nations which chearfully pass several Months

successively without the Sun rising in their Horizon? Is there any thing more extravagant than to imagine, that the pretended malignity of the Darkness of an Eclipse, amongst a prodigious number of Men, goes directly to, and picks out the King, to afflict him with some Disease, or make him loose his Crown? For, as thou knowest, according to the Maxims of Astrologers, Eclipses generally aim at great Men. Is it not because Astrologers

Page 143

are generally in a wretched low Condition, and they themselves very much regard Greatness? XII. I will not leave the Moon without speaking (tho' in few Words) of some Effects falsly ascrib'd to her. We continually hear it said, that the Moon causes the Marrow and Brains of Animals to increase and decrease, as also Crabs Eggs; that she corrodes Stones, regulates Cold and Heat, Rains and Tempests, and all this without any other foundation than the result of certain Prejudices, into the Truth of which these Men don't give themselves the trouble of examining thro'ly. But yet there are some who for Twenty or Thirty Years successively have labour'd in this sort of Enquiries, and have discover'd these Prejudices to be as false, as generaily receiv'd and establish'd. The following remainder of my Reflections, as well as what thou hast already read, will convince thee. Thou wilt see by several Arguments which they contain, how ridiculous 'tis to believe that the Moon enlarges the Estates of those who change their Old Habitations for a new one, and that when Husbands do her the honour to name her in the Masculine Gender, she renders them intirely Masters of their Wives. Bodin Doemonomania, p. 116. These Sentiments are Certainly the most ridiculous Buffooneries. XIII. 'Tis also Certainly a very strange Assertion, That 'tis possible to make a Person vastly distant from the Moon, read in it what we wou'd teach him. And yet 'tis affirm'd to have succeeded; of which here follows two Relations, or rather Tales. 'Tis story'd of Pythagoras, that he boil'd Beans, and expos'd 'em some Nights to the Moon, 'till by strong Magical Power they turn'd into Blood; that with this Blood he wrote on a concave Mirror, what he thought proper, and that holding the Letters-opposite to the Face of the Moon, when she was in the Full, there appear'd in the Circle of that Planet whatever he had writ on his Mirrour. Baptista Porta wou'd make us believe in his Book of Natural Magic, That Francis I. making War with Charles V. a Magician discover'd to the Parisians what pass'd at Milan, by writing on a Looking-Glass what he intended to impart to them, and exposing it to the Moon, so that they read in that Planet what was written in the Mirrour. Here's a Inc. Secret lost, or very much neglected; for we don't see

it practis'd; but is it not because the Post-Masters oppose it? No Certainly; 'tis rather because every body might by this means read in the Moon, what one wou'd impart to one alone; and therefore Politicks and Love wou'd not find their account by it. XIV. I shall not rally on the following Article; for I am almost ready to weep when I propose to speak of the Impudence with which Astrologers seriously make even what is most Sacred and Sanctify'd, what really most deserves our Respect and Veneration, to be the Objects of their base Frauds. According to them, not only the Destiny of all Empires, but also of all Religions is vested in the Stars. Saturn, say they, is the Author of the Jewish Law, whence the Jews gave the Name of Sabbath to Saturday; and the Influences of that Planet being Malignant, they are the Cause why the Jewes are so ill treated by other Nations, and subject to so many Miseries; and thus, according to them, 'twou'd be on the Influences of Saturn, that the Predictions of their Miseries must have been founded. They make the Christian Religion the Daughter of the Sun, pretending, that it is by reason of this Filiation that the Christians have fix'd their Sabbath on the Day which is govern'd by that Planet, and that the Cardinals wear Red Habits, that being a Solar Colour. The Spurious Berosus says, That Noah built the Ark which preserv'd him, because he had learnt by the Observation of the Stars, that an universal Deluge was to Drown the Earth, and all that were on it. Then, according to them, 'twas not GOD which forewarn'd him to preserve himself, according to the Decrees of Providence, as the Sacred Writers testify. Their Rules will absolutely have it, That if the Twins are ascendant with Saturn in the Sign of Aquarius and fill the 9th House, 'twill be impossible that a Prophet shou'd not be Born; thus then the Prophetick Spirit depends on Birth, and not on GOD's particular Appointment, A famous Jew being possess'd with this impertinent Doctrine, ventur'd to assert, that the Messiah was not born, and predict that he shou'd be born in the Year One thousand four hundred and sixty four, and that, says he, because in that Year the Heaves will have the same Face, as when Moses led the Israelites out of Egypt. This Jew suppos'd the Messiah not to be come, but we find those who acknowledge him to be come, and

yet will have the Stars to have rendred him so holy as he was. How detestable is this Impiety! Mars, says one of these Dreamers, being well fix'd in the Ninth House of the Heavens, gives Power to cast Devils out of the Bodies of Possess'd

persons; a Power which the Messiah had. This being so, according to these learned Fantasticks, 'tis to the Constellation of Mars that the Son of GOD Incarnate, is indebted for the Power which he shew'd over Evil Spirits. They pretend also there to have discover'd his Virtues; and affirm, that they clearly see the sort of Death which he must die in the ill position of Mars. Can Rashness be push'd any farther? Or rather, can a greater excess of Impiety and Impudence be produc'd? This seems to me so odious, that I dare not name the Authors. After this, I am no longer surpriz'd when others assert, That the Messiah has not only redeem'd Men, but the Stars; and that the latter have sinn'd as well as the former; that those who put up their Prayers to GOD, whilst the Moon is in Conjunction with Jupiter in the Lion or Dragon's Head, are sure of obtaining their Petitions. How prodigious is this Extravagance! These Prayers are directed to the Stars, or to GOD; if to the Stars, Can they hear and answer them? If to GOD, was He then deaf before that Conjunction? Or has He declar'd that He wou'd not receive any Petitions without it? Or can it constrain him to grant what is ask'd of him? For a full Answer to these Questions, 'tis sufficient to alledge, that they are so unreasonable, that they don't deserve any Answer, or even so much as hearing. On the Election of Popes, says a certain Author, Mercury is to be invok'd: In short, others incourage all those which shall be born when Saturn is in the Lion's House, that their Souls shall go directly to Paradise after their Death. Some wou'd make us believe, That they have found in the Stars, that the Christian Religion wou'd not obtain any longer than till the Year One thousand four hundred and sixty. The Princess Margaret Sister to Henry II. in 1564. had drawn up for her an Astrological Discourse which exhibited the Horoscope of the Church of Rome, and soretold its Ruin, and that of the Holy-See, and the German Empire, by Consequences drawn from the same Aspects, and the same Influences of the Stars, which have predominated at the Destruction of Ancient Monarchies and Republicks. One Arnold a Spaniard, held, That the coming of Antichrist wou'd infallibly happen

Page 146

in the Year 1345. Thou doubtless allow'st, these Three last Predictions to be false: Own then, that it must be concluded thence, That no manner of Credit ought to be given to these People on all the rest. XV. Perhaps, in order to fortify thyself in thy Error, thou frequently inculcatest to thyself, That Princes and whole Nations have so confidently rely'd on Judicial Astrology, that they took it for the Rule of their most important Steps. 'Tis true, I own it, I know it as well as you. I know for instance, That

the Persians so depended on the Predictions of their Magi, who were their Astrologers, that being assur'd by them, That the Widow of one of their Kings was big with a Son, they made no difficulty of Crowning that Queen's Belly, and proclaiming the Embrio King. Caracalla had the Genitures or Horoscopes of all the Great Men of his State, by which he judg'd of their favourable or malignant Inclinations to him, raising the one, and debasing the other, also putting several to Death on this wretched Foundation. All the most important Affairs of the Kingdom of China, are decided particularly by Astronomical Observations, the King doing nothing without consulting the Scheme of his Nativity, which is Calculated by the Members of the Royal College, who only are allow'd to study the Book of Heaven. The greatest part of the Asiatics are so infatuated by Judicial Astrology, that they consult Astrologers in all their Undertakings; and thus in those Countries, what an excellent Trade have they! Formerly at the French Court, that is to say, in the time of Catharine de Medicis, the Ladies dar'd not go about any thing without consulting the Astrologers, which they call'd their Barons; a Name which they Certainly did not deserve, that of Cheats suiting them much better. King Lewis XI. believing that the Prediction of an Astrologer to a Lady whom he lov'd, had been the occasion of her Death, sent for him, with an intention to throw him out at Window! 'Twas a great Weakness to ascribe the Death of this Woman to such a frivolous Cause; but behold another foibless which seiz'd this Prince, who was otherwise extremely Cunning. When this C lestial Diviner was in his Presence, he said to him, "Thou which pretendest to be such a Learned Man, tell me what shall be thy Fate?" The arch Knave, who suspected the King's Design, and knew his blind-side, answer'd: "Ah Sir! I foresee that I shall die three Days before your Majesty."

Page 147

He believ'd him, and very carefully avoided putting him to Death. XVI. But how many People also have laugh'd at those Astrologers, to which others have given so much Credit! A Lady (this short Story which I am going to relate, is so much the more estimable, because there are very few like it, for most Women are extremely addicted to these Follies) A Lady, I say, sent for a famous Astrologer, and intreated him to use his utmost Art to discover what gave her a pain in her Mind. The Astrologer drew up the Scheme, or rather Chimæra of her Horoscope, and made a long Discourse on every C lestial House, on the various Position of the Planets, the Signs of the Zodiac, their Powers, their Virtues and Properties; the Train of these Impertinencies being come to an end, she gave him a Piece of Fifteen Sols; the

Astrologer, who did not want Cunning, any more than Fraud and Deceit, finding the gave him so little, again consulted her Geniture; and then after having made a shew of considering it with great application, said to her, "Ha! Madam, I have just discover'd farther in your Horoscope something which concerns you, and which seems to me to be very true; which is, that you are far from being Rich." 'Twas, as you see, the Piece of Fifteen Sols from whence he took his Information. She answer'd, "You have hit on what is very right, 'tis true, I am not Rich." He again a third time consider'd his Scheme, for he aim'd at getting another Piece; "Madam, adds he, with a true Astrological Assurance, Have you lost nothing?" I have lost, said she, the Mony which I gave you. Sir Thomas More, Lord Chancellor of England, a Man of a profound Judgment, very pleasantly rallies an Astrologer which boasted of reading in the Stars all future Events, and yet was ignorant of his Wife's Infidelity. *Astra tibi thereo pandunt sese omnia vati, Omnibus and quae sint fata futura monent. Omnibus ast uxor, quod se tua publicat, inde Astra licet videas omnia, nulla docent.* You amuse yourself with staring on the Heavens, without considering what is at your Feet, said a good Woman to an Astrologer who fell into a Ditch, whilst he was holding up

Page 148

his Nose to contemplate the Stars. William Duke of Mantua, having a Mare which was pregnant, caus'd the exact Moment of the casting her Foal to be observ'd, when she brought a Mule; he immediately sent for the most famous Astrologers in Italy, to divert himself with, and to banter them, at the very Hour of the birth of this Beast, praying them to acquaint him, What wou'd be the Fortune of a Bastard born in his Palace? withal taking special care that they shou'd not know that 'twas a Mule that he meant. These Gentlemen, Interpreters of the Heavens, did their best to flatter their Prince, not doubting but that the Bastard was his own; Some of them said, That he shou'd be General of an Army; others made him a Bishop; some promoted him to a Cardinal's Cap; and there were also some that made him Pope. Cassius having been defeated by the Parthians, whose principal Weapons were Arrows (which I desire thee to observe punctually) fled as fast as he could to the City of Carnas; and resolving not to stay there for fear of being pursu'd and besieg'd, an Astrologer in his Retinue, thus advised him: "Believe me, my Lord, "don't leave this City till the Moon is in the Scorpion." But Cassius laughing at him, thus answer'd; You banter me with your Advice; Certainly, that is not the Sign of which I am afraid, 'tis only that of the Archer. Since you know by your Astronomical Learning, said a

Bantering Fellow to an Astrologer, the Destiny of this Plumb-Tree, pray inform me when it will bear Fruit, whether any of its Branches shall unfortunately be broken off, and by whom the Plumbs shall be eaten. If you will foretell any thing without being deceiv'd, said one Martianus formerly, say just the contrary to what the Astrologers do. No Year, no Month pass'd in which the Astrologers did not denounce the terrible threat of the Death of Henry the Great. "They will say true at last, said that Prince, one Day, and the Publick will better remember that single time when their Prediction shall prove true, than so many others in which they have err'd." An Astrologer having warn'd a Prince to settle his Affairs, because he affirm'd that he knew from the Stars that he shou'd die in Three Days: The Prince, who gave no credit to these Dreams, ask'd him, Whether he knew of what Death he shou'd die himself? Twill be of a Fever, answer'd he, that will be my Death. Very well, reply'd the Prince; but to convince thee of the vanity of thy Art, thou shalt immediately

Page 149

be hang'd. When this wretched Astrologer was instantly seiz'd to be led to Execution, he was, you may imagine, terribly disturb'd and affrighted; but yet not so much but he thought of setting his Wits at work to get out of this ugly Business: See, my Lord, says he to the Prince, if my Prediction is not true: feel my Pulse, and you will feel whether I have not a Fever. This Trick fav'd his Life, and the Prince laugh'd at it above Three Days after in spite of his Prediction. Seneca (in *Iudo de Morte Claudii*) agreeably rallies Judicial Astrology, when he introduces Morcury entreating the fatal Sisters to suffer the Astrologers at last to tell Truth once, after having falsly doom'd Claudius to Death, as many times not only as there had expir'd Years, but even Months from the time of his Elevation to the Empire. Nothing is more subject to Error, than the Predictions of the Astrologers; thou hast already seen it, and shalt farther see it hereafter. The Presages of Beasts are more certain than all their Divining Speculations, which Truth is pertinently express'd in the following Tale, A King there was, or Fable lies In Days of Yore so overwise He study'd nothing but the Skies; And seldom was he seen to pass Without his Doctor and his Glass, To ken the Tell-tale Stars, and read What Fate of him had there decreed, The Sage his Fairy Fancy fed, And fill'd with future Dreams his Head. The King heard all, and blindly took for Gospel ev'ry Word he spoke. On all his Projects, all his Cares, He presently consults the Stars. A Foible 'twas we grant, but Kings Are fond of knowing future Things, And this good Prince who long believ'd By Chance at last was undeceiv'd. So bright the Sun one Morning was The King was tempted to the Chace. He went, the

Pedant too makes one For nothing is without him done. And
strait the Clouds begin to spread And threatning Storms, the
Skies invade.

Page 150

The trembling Monarch for advice, As usual, to the Sage applies.
And in a magisterial Tone He Cries, Be easy Sir, go on, My Word
fort., there's no rain to Day; They trust him and persue their
Way They hunt, the Dogs the Champion Scowr, And still the
Skies around 'em powr. Amid the Sport an Ass appears, And
nexce the Clown whose load he bears, The Monarch thus accosts
the Slave: Woat Weather are we like to have? 'Twill rain Sir, says
the Clown, no doubt My Asses Ears were never out, They shake,
the Sign is sure; the jest Pleas'd all to think whose skill was best,
And whose Presage wou'd come to pass That of the Doctor, or
the Ass. The Pedant blush'd, and now began Wind, Hail and Rain,
a Hurricane; Well wetted home the Monarch flies, And grown by
late Experience wise, Drives thence the prophesying Crew With
dangling Gowns of Sable Hue, Swears that he'll neuer trust a
Glass, And have no Doctor but an Ass." Cicero, l. 2. De Divin.
rallies one Tarutius Firmanus, a great Disciple of the Chaldæans,
who Calculated the Nativity of the City of Rome, and drew its
Horoscope. Seneca says, Noct. Attic. l. 14. c. 1. Patere etiam
aliquando Mathematicos vera dicere, and tot sagittas cum
emittant, unam tangere, aberran tibus aliis. Which is; As of an
infinite number of Arrows shot at random, we ought not to be
surpriz'd if one hit; so amongst so many Predictions of
Astrologers, it may well happen, but that without any
Consequence, that one of them proves true. Conclude we this
Article; you have here seen many who ridicul'd all Judicial
Astrology; believe me, and augment we their Number, 'tis the
most reasonable side we can take: what I have farther to say,
will intirely convince thee.

Page 151

XVII. I have already observ'd, That none but the true Predictions
of Astrologers are remembred; but as for their Blunders and Lies,
none give themselves the trouble of preserving the remembrance
of them; no Body keeps a Register of their Errors, said a bold
Genius which generally thinks very just, 'tis Montaigne. If none
apply themselves to collect their false Predictions, is it not
because they are common and endless? If we so punctually
remember their Predictions when they come to pass, is it not
because that happens so very rarely? To this purpose was the
Answer of Diagoras, styl'd the Atheist. When some One shew'd
him one Day in a Temple of Samothrace, several Pictures given

by those who had been so happy as to escape Shipwreck, and thence pretended to prove to him, that these false Gods took care of Men, which had recourse to their Protection; said he, "But wou'd not there be a much greater number of Pictures of those which had perish'd at Sea, if they cou'd have sent them to your Temple?" XVIII. 'Tis probable that thou art acquainted with most of the true Predictions utter'd by Astrologers; for as thou firmly believ'st all that is said of Judicial Astrology, and can'st not give any valid Reason to prove thyself in the right in believing them, thou hast doubtless some Facts to justify thy belief: Very well; I will also produce some to destroy it, so that you shall be forc'd to recur to Reason, if you are absolutely resolv'd to believe on, and I will then prove by Reason that your belief is very ill-grounded. Zica King of the Arabians, to whom the most celebrated Astrologers of his time, had promis'd a long Life, to persecute the Christians, died the very Year of this Prediction. Henry II. to whom Cardan and Gauric foretold a happy Old-age, was miserably kill'd at Tournoy in the flower of his Age. The Astrologer to John Galeazzo Duke of Milan was murder'd at the very instant that he said his Life shou'd be long and happy. A D. of Savoy having learn'd from another Quack of the same Profession, that in a short time there wou'd be no King in France, building on these Hopes undertook a War against the French; the Prediction was verifi'd; for the King went out of France to reduce him to Reason; and as this was not what the deluded Duke meant, probably neither was it what the Astrologer intended to say. History

Page 152

relates several Predictions which have been impudently pronounc'd to point out the end of the World; the falsity of which Time has fully made appear. One of these Prophets, tho' he affirm'd that the World shou'd end such a certain Year, yet at the same time compil'd Ephemerides for Twenty Years beyond the Term which he had pleas'd to fix to the Existence of the Heaven and Earth. Another sort of Learned Men have believ'd, that because GOD created the World in six Days, and rested the Seventh, that the World shou'd last Six thousand Years; others, That from Death of JESUS CHRIST, there shall be as many Years to the end of the World, as there are Verses in David's Psalms, Aristarchus affirm'd, that the World shou'd notlast above Two thousand four hundred and eighty four Years. Daretus Dyrrachinus 5552. Herodotus and Linus 10800. Dion 13984. Orpheus 120000. Cassandra 1800000. One Stofflerus and some others, denounc'd a dreadful Deluge to happen in the Year 1524. and unluckily for the Credit of Judicial Astrology, that Year

happen'd to be so dry, that thro' the whole Month of February, in which this Inundation was to have come to pass, there was not one Cloud to be seen in the Heavens. Charles V. Francis I. and Henry VIII. all Three about the same Age, were threaten'd with violent Deaths by the most learned Astrologers of their time, and yet each of them dy'd a Natural Death Cicero says, l. 2. De Divin. that the three greatest Men of the Roman Republic, which were Pompey, Crassus and Cæsar, were assur'd by several Chaldæans, that they shou'd die at Home laden with Glory, Riches and Years; and yet they dy'd miserably. Mctius Pomposianus was promis'd, that he shou'd Certainly be Emperor, notwithstanding which, he never was any more than Consul, Vespasian having bestow'd on him that Dignity, tho' some endeavour'd to render him suspected by that Prince, on account of this Prediction. The Astrologers having foretold to the Duke of Viseu, that he shou'd be King of Portugal; flarter'd by this Promise, he engag'd in a Conspiracy against King John, and by an excessive Confidence in that King, notwithstanding all the Reasons he had to distrust him, he obey'd his Order to come and speak with him, and was accordingly stabb'd. The supporters of Judicial Astrology have in favour of their Pretences laid a great stress on the Prediction concerning Vitellius: They tell us, That the Astrologers knowing that

Page 153

Vitellius had commanded them all to quit Italy, on or before a prefix'd Day, stuck up a Paper in the Night, in which they appointed him to die on a certain Day therein mention'd, which accordingly prov'd the Day of his Death. 'Tis not to be deny'd, but that Xiphilin the Epitomizer of Dion Cassius, says this, and that he adds these Words; So perfectly well they knew what was to happen! Zonaras tells the same Story; but the Fact is strain'd and falsify'd. Suetonius informs us, That Vitellius without any Appearance or Form of Process, put to Death all the Astrologers which he heard of, being irritated against them, by reason that after the publication of his Edict, which commanded all the People of that sort to quit Rome and Italy, at the farthest, on the first of October, there was a Writing dispers'd, in which they ordain'd him to leave the World on that very Day. If their Prediction had been true, he had dy'd on the first of October; but 'tis certain, that he was kill'd towards the end of December. Dion Cassius is blameable for having follow'd popular Traditions, rather than the Historians, who had noted the Dates sufficient to refute whatever is surprizing which had crouded into the Narration of this Event, as it has into a hundred others; of which the Astrologers have not fail'd to take advantage. There is

another Story of the Science of an Astrologer, on which his Brethren have strove to set a high value. A Learned Man, and utter Enemy to these Delusions, has related it as follows; and with that I shall end this Reflection: Let us then see how Tacitus represents the Fact of the Mathematician Trasullus, which has made such a great Impression on some Men. Tiberius, says he, passing some leisure time at Rhodes, was willing to satisfy his Curiosity concerning Judicial Astrology. To this purpose, desiring to try the Ability of those who profess that Art, he made use of a very high part of his House situate on a Rock expos'd to the Sea, and to which there was no ascent but by such steep Precipices as were really frightful: To this Place he oblig'd all those to come who foretold future Events, and they were conducted thither by one of his Freed-men, in whom he confided, and whose bodily Strength equall'd the ignorance of his Mind; that if Tiberius discern'd that he to whom he put his Questions was nothing but a Cheat, and answer'd him only fraudulently, as such Persons commonly do, his Conductor was sure, as soon as he receiv'd the Signal, in his return to throw

Page 154

him into the Sea, to prevent his revealing to any others the mention'd Interrogations. Trasullus, then very well vers'd in the Science of the Chaldcans, being like the others led to this remote Place, affur'd Tiberius, That he shou'd be Emperor, and reveal'd to him many things regarding future Events: On which, Tiberius ask'd him, Whether he was also well acquainted with his own Destiny; and desir'd him to look on his own Scheme to see what was to happen to him. Trasullus instantly drew it up, but at the sight of it startled, turn'd pale, and the more he compar'd the present Hour with that of his Birth, the more fear he shew'd, till at last he cry'd out, that the Stars threaten'd that to be the last Moment of his Life. Tiberius ravish'd with surprize and satisfaction, assur'd him of his Safety, embracing him, and afterwards regarded him as an Oracle, ranking him amongst his most intimate Friends. But not to insist on the perfect resemblance which this Story bears to a Tale invented purely for Diversion, it being wholly improbable that many Men shou'd be thus thrown into the Sea, without its being known, and such a Practice suppress'd by the Officers of Justice, who wou'd at least have inform'd Augustus of it: I say, granting even this to be true, 'tis not very surprizing that Trasullus who had consider'd the situation of the Place where he was, and the dangerous Descent he was to pass in his return, took some sort of Umbrage on Tiberius's Question: There is scarce any One, how stupid soever he may be, who wou'd not have thought as much, The very

Looks of Tiberius, those of the Conductor, and perhaps some Signal given at the same time, might doubtless put this Mathematician in fear of his Life; which put him on acting this successful part, of pretending to discern in the Heavens, the danger in which he was, and out of which he extricated himself by his Address. For is any thing in the World more impertinent, than to imagine that a Man, pursuant to Tacitus's Account, can Calculate his Nativity in an instant, judge concerning it, and discover exactly what threaten'd him at that Moment! If he had before, and probably wholly at his leisure, drawn up a Scheme of his Horoscope, he must have foreseen what then occur'd to his view: But if this was the first time, as it must necessarily be suppos'd, to prevent our wondring at his surprize; if so, I say, 'tis not at all probable that he cou'd so suddenly perform the Operations requisite to acquire such

Page 155

an exact Knowledge of the Danger he was in. Many other Conjectures may be offer'd against the probability of this Story, which I leave to thyself to make; and shall only observe, that Dion Cassius, as Credulous as he was, in his Fifty-fifth Book, yet differs from this Relation of Tacitus, and in his Fifty-seventh, owns that Tiberius at last put this Astrologer to Death, on having (in his Opinion) discover'd that all his Art was founded on Magic; which sufficiently shews how little we ought to depend on such Relations. I wou'd add that Trasullus assur'd Tiberius, that he shou'd live Ten Years longer than he did; tho' indeed Dion ascribes this to his Cunning rather than his Mistake. XIX. Pray consider with me, at this Moment, whether thou hast any real Reason to trust to Horoscopes. I proceed to introduce speaking, such Authors as have exhausted this Subject, and shall speak in conjunction with them, but so, as not to lessen any thing that they say. Have you thro'ly examin'd, whether 'tis very certain that the Stars move over the Heads of Men expresly for their advantage? If you were perfectly well assur'd of it, this certainty wou'd afford a small Pretence which wou'd seem favourable to Judicial Astrology; I say, wou'd seem; for 'twou'd not in the least amount to any Proof sufficient to engage our giving an absolute Credit to all that is said by Astrologers: But not to stop here; Let's enter on the Matter. A Horoscope says, That because a Child was born when a Star was in such a situation, it shall do such and such Actions, and shall be in such manner settled in the World. This is all that cou'd possibly be said, if this Planet solely influenc'd all the Child's future Actions. But then Custom, Diet, Commands of Superiors, Examples, Shame, Fear, Love, Education and Freewill, do they all signify nothing? Are not all

these able to produce more real Effects, than I know not how many Influences which are said to fall on his Body, and which have such a long Journey to make before they can reach it? With what probability can the Events of Human Life be solely attributed to the Heavens, if they are not the sole Cause of Man's Existence? Aristotle asserts, That the Sun and Man produce a Second Cause, and we also in that allow many other Subaltern Causes besides the First which is GOD. Why then shou'd the Heavens only be the sole Cause of what happens to Man? And if there are several other Causes which co-operate with them in whatever regards Man's

Page 156

good or ill Fortune, how is it possible that the bare Knowledge of the Stars shou'd afford what the Astrologers pretend? To make us believe this, 'twou'd be absolutely necessary for them to shew us how they came by the Art of comprehending particular Events tho' infinite, and Contingencies tho' uncertain; that which they profess having no such Power, and the Influences of the Heavens frequently not being able to prevail so much over Men as Laws, Philosophy, or even the least Divine Inspiration, not to mention their own Free-will: But their Pretences are ridiculous, and those too weak who believe them. XX. Bardesanes the Syrian, a very able Chaldean or Astrologer, thus expresses himself to the Judicial Astrologers in Eusebius, 1.6.ch. 18. De Præpar. You divide the World into Seven Climates each govern'd by a Planet; but under each Climate how many Nations are there? Under each Nation, how many Provinces? In each Province, how many Cities which differ in their Laws, Gods and Religion? In India, under the same Climate, some eat Men; others abstain from all manner of Flesh; some worship Idols, others acknowledge none. The Magi which come out of Persia, wherever they transport themselves, are according to their Custom Incestuous; the Jews dispers'd thro' the whole World, under what Climate soever they are, don't change either their Religion, or manner of Living. In short, A whole Nation leaves one Climate and carries with it new Gods and Laws to another, without meeting any interruption from the Climate into which it comes. The Woods, Mountains and Rivers rather occasion the difference of Laws, than the Climates and Signs. Custom and Victories reduce several Laws to one, in spite of the Climates of Saturn, Jupiter, and other Planets. Whence comes it that in the Provinces where formerly Venus and Mercury were worshipp'd, tho' those Planets still keep in the same Places, yet the Deities are abolish'd and expell'd out of them? How comes it that the Jewish Law shou'd yet continue in all Climates, tho' banish'd its own? XXI. Astrologers the better to

deceive Men, endeavour to make them believe, That the Heavens are a Book in which GOD has written the History of the World. Plotinus and Origen so far gave way to this Snare, that the latter resolving

Page 157

to confirm his Opinion, by a very strong Argument, shelters himself under the Credit of an Apocryphal Book, ascrib'd to the Patriarch Joseph, in which Jacob is introduced, telling his Children, That he had read in the Heavens whatever shou'd happen to them and their Posterity. *Legi in tabulas c li quæcumque contingent vobis and filiis vestris.* Porphyrius affirms, That when he had resolv'd to kill himself, Plotinus read his Intention in the Stars, and diverted him from it. Was ever such a ridiculous Dream thought of? I well know that the Rabbies have faney'd the Heavens to be full of Characters: But besides that they cou'd never agree whether they are Hebrew, Ægyptian or Arabick, let em but name me one Man in his Senses, which ever boasted of his reading this Writing. Indeed, Postel has boldly averr'd, that he read there in Ezra's Characters, tho' confusedly, whatever Nature contains. 'Tis sufficient to answer, That these are the Dreams of Postel and the Rabbies, who take up with such frothy Diet, as fill'd then Brains with Wind; and this is the most favourable Account that can be given of them; for if they were not Visionaries, we must conclude them to be profess'd Cheats; that they took a pleasure in imposing upon the Public, and diverted themselves with the Credulity of weak People. None of the Greeks or Romans, even in their greatest Poetic liberty, ever said any thing so extravagant; and when they interpreted Orpheus's Harp, to be meant of the Heavens, of the fix'd Stars, in which were Seven Planets representing Seven Strings, whose various Movements produc'd that charming Melody which the Philosophers, and especially the Pythagoreans profess'd to hear; they did not advance any thing which wou'd not bear a more favourable Interpretation, if we consider the regular Order of the Revolutions of the Celestial Bodies. I wou'd willingly ask those who build on this foolish Notion, To what end is this fine Alphabet of the Heavens design'd, since 'tis not to teach Men to read there, nor to know the Times and Moments of Futurity, which GOD, according to Sacred Writ, has particularly reserv'd to his own peculiar Cognisance? Also I wish they wou'd name any Jew or Arabian, who after having study'd this Admirable Book, has ever publish'd to the World a Piece worth the meanest Tract of our Philosophers.

Page 158

XXII, Why will Astrologers have it, That the Influences of the Stars operate only at the Moment of Birth, and not before and after? For 'tis certain, that they no less influence that little Body in the intervening time betwixt its Conception and Birth, than at the Moment of its first Injoyment of Light, and also that they afterwards influence it; whence it may be ask'd, Who shall hinder a good Aspect of the Celestial Bodies correcting that which wou'd have been ill? When the Planets alter their Disposition, the Rules of Astrology teach us that their Aspect also changes, and consequently what was ill becomes good: And what Reason have we to believe that there is absolutely only one Aspect which operates? XXIII. If it be asserted, That the Knowledge which we draw from Judicial Astrology, is the result of Experience; 'tis false, for the following Reason: The Stars and Planets never were twice in the same Disposition amongst themselves, since the great Celestial Revolution does not happen in less than Thirty-six thousand Years, or even according to some, not in less than Forty-nine thousand, not to mention the supputations of Copernicus. Consequently Astrologers cannot possibly produce any two such Instances when they were in the same Disposition since the Creation of the World, which is not by much so old. This Argument appear'd so forcible to Junctinus, one of the greatest Sticklers for Judicial Astrology, that to evade it, he was forc'd to recur to the Knowledge infus'd into the first of all Men. XXIV. Consider again, That as an infinite number of Persons born at the same time, do yet live and dye in a very different manner, we also see several come to the same end, either by Shipwreck, the taking of a Town, or the falling of a House, tho' of different Ages, of several Countries, and consequently govern'd by various Constellations. Possidonius the Stoick asserted, That two Twin Brothers subject to the like Symptoms of a Disease, had this great resemblance from their being born under an equal Ascendant, and the same Face of the Heavens: But Hippocrates accounts for it better than he, by attributing this to the conformity of their Tempers, which proceeded from their Parents and Education, in which there was no difference.

Page 159

Pliny remarks after Homer, that Hector and Polydamas were born in the same Night, and yet met with very different Destinies; and that the Orators Rufus and Calvus also came into the World in the same Day, without their Lives agreeing in any particular, besides that of their Profession. I well know, that Astrologers alledge the Wheel of Nigidius the Mathematician, Sirnam'd Figulus, or the Potter, who shew'd the Revolutions of the Heavens to be incomparably swifter than it; and thence

conclude, that 'tis impossible for two Brothers to come so quick out of their Mother's Womb, that the Stars shall not in the mean time be advanc'd a very considerable distance. Nor am I ignorant that many Oufles have so highly approv'd this Answer, that they thought it sufficient to satisfy them who ask, Why some Persons always meet with a facility in the beginning, and also in the Course of their Undertakings, but are not yet able to bring them to a good issue; as on the contrary, others generally meet with great Obstacles at first, which yet don't hinder their succeeding to their content: This comes, say they, from the long Labour of the Mother before her perfect Delivery, and by reason that the Birth of such Persons lasts for some space of time, during which the Heavens regard them with different Faces; for they will have it, that the first efforts of the Infant to issue out of its Mother's Womb, regulate the beginning of all its future Actions; that the intermediate time gives Laws to the middle of his Enterprizes, and that the Constitution of the Heavens at the end, influences the conclusion of whatever he is to engage in during his Life. But if there really were any truth in this (which is too purely imaginary for me to believe it) and that such a short interval can make such remarkable alterations; Who is there that does not see that from thence, we are enabled the more strongly to combat Judicial Astrology, since no Horoscope is ever drawn up, in which the Moment of the Birth is so nicely and exactly observ'd, as this Doctrine supposes? There are scarce any who know even the Hour of their Birth, any otherwise than guess, or the account of the common Clocks, which very rarely agree, has inform'd those who were willing to take care of observing it. If any shou'd be present who shou'd be at the trouble to take the Elevation of the Sun with an Astrolabe, or make any other Astronomical Observation, he cannot much more ascertain the very real instant of

Page 160

Time of which I speak, by reason of the general Deceit of Instruments, and the little exactness there is in all these Operations, of which several made with the same Design, in the same Place and at the same time, very rarely ever agree. XXV. Since we frequently resist the Rigors of the Heavens, either by Sweating ourselves in a hot Bagnio in Winter; or cooling ourselves several ways in Summer; Is it not possible for us also to invent ways to thwart so many Influences, with which the Astrologers threaten us! Is it because if they send them to thee to impoverish thee, that thou can'st not work harder to become rich? Put the like Questions to thyself, as occasion offers. This is the Business which I cut out for thee; make it thy Employment,

go about, and finish it. And above all don't lose sight of thy Free-will; remember that thou art left at liberty to do good or evil, of which the Stars cannot deprive thee. XXVI. Consider this thoroughly, and you will by fresh Proofs discover the Vanity of Judicial Astrology, and how much you are to blame to fear when it threatens you, or to rely on what it promises. In true and real Sciences, Contradiction destroys their Principles. But we find nothing so different as the Principles laid down by Astrologers, each according to his Fancy; nor so contradictory as their Axioms. This is doubtless what thou dost not know, and of what thou hast never inform'd thyself. If thou art guided by Reason, thou wilt own, that thou wast in extreme want of this Paper; since thou hast barely resolv'd to believe, without the least intention of informing thyself, in order to know whether thy Belief be grounded on Reason. Proceed we now to the Contradictions of Judicial Astrology. Astrologers never yet cou'd agree on the Calculation which is to be follow'd, nor on the Tables which are preferably to be us'd. Some approve the Pruthenic Tables, others those of Alphonsis; some are for those made by Blanchin, and others prefer those of Regiomontanus, and yet the Supputation of the one is very different from that of the others. The Jews make the Figures of the Heavens to be very different from those of the Greeks; and especially avoid ever representing them by any human Images, believing, that in that, they satisfy the Law of Meses. The Ægyptians and Arabians

Page 161

have their peculiar C lestial Signs. The Chaldeans have but Eleven Signs in the Zodiac: The Scorpion has been split in two by the addition of the Balance; nor are their intervals the same allow'd them by the Ægyptians. The Barbarian Sphere, says Firmicus, is very different from the Greek and Roman. The Indian, Persian and Tartarian, are not unlike one another; and the Chinese Constellations are not yet wider distant from the common. Besides Father Trigault assures us, That they have Five hundred more than we. Nor cou'd the Sex of the Stars be ever yet determin'd amongst them. For instance, Alchabitius and Albumasar make Mercury to be Male (for in this Profession one Extravagance is heap'd on another without end) and he is frequently Female in Ptolemy, who frequently considers him, as an Androgyna or Hermaphrodite in the Sixth Book of his Quadripartite. They have founded their Twelve Houses for the Signs on the Interfection of the Horizon and Meridian, which divides the Equinoctial into two equal Parts. But their Architecture is very different; for besides that there are some who make these Houses of unequal Spaces; some taking 'them

by one end, and others by the contrary. Those which place the first part in the East, name it by Excellence, the Horoscope, as having a stronger Influence on those who are born. Others for that Reason pretend, that the Horoscope must be situate directly over their Heads, whence the Influence may descend perpendicularly, from that part of the Heavens nearest the Child, which is not in the East, which conveys its Rays but obliquely, and by a more distant Line. Ah! what wretched Nonsense is all this; which consequently will never enrich the Mind with any thing valuable! Perfect Follies unworthy of the Application of Reasonable Men! Wretched empty Pretences, void of all Solidity! Yet see what this is that you build on; this is (I know it perfectly well) what guides you in the Disposal and Settlement of your Children. But to go on in our Career; for I am not yet come to the end of it: Comets are too famous for me to forget, or omit the speaking particularly of them. I shall have Matter enough to that end, as thou shalt see. XXVII. A great Noise is made about Comets, when they appear; or rather, they make a great Noise themselves, since they alarm, affrighten and terrify in all Parts.

Page 162

They are look'd on, says an able Critick, as Heralds sent from GOD to proclaim War with Mankind. Very rarely are they made to presage any Happiness to Men. But yet there was an Astrologer, who in 1661, having observ'd that a Comet pass'd thro' the Sign of the Eagle, and happen'd to dye at its Feet, affirm'd, That it Predicted the Ruin of the Turkish Empire by that of Germany: Which the Event was so far from justifying, that Two Years afterwards the Turks took almost all Hungary, and wou'd probably have invaded all the Hereditary Countries of the House of Austria, if the Assistance sent to the Emperor, had not enabled him to make Peace with the Port. XXVIII. Let us examine, Whether there is any real Reason to fear them. The Light of Comets being no other than that of the Sun, extremely enfeebled, 'tis as absurd to ascribe to that Effects which the Sun itself cannot perform, as 'twou'd be to pretend, that a Candle lighted in the middle of a Square, shou'd warm all the Inhabitants of a great City, when even a good Fire in every body's Chamber in it, cannot guard them against the Cold. Judge then, whether Comets being so far distant from us, and their Heat being so feeble, can kindle Wars, and set the World in Combustion? XXIX. I have form'd this Argument, and believe 'twill hitthy Taste; or at least that thou wilt not be absolutely disgusted at all that is reasonable. If a Comet, (says an Author who helps me very much to entertain thee on this Subject, for he has thro'ly discuss'd it, and ought to please thee, since none can

more rely on printed Books than thou dost) if a Comet, says he, has any Power, 'tis only from the Earth's being suppos'd to be the Center of the World, and that all ponderous Bodies have a natural tendency to approach this Center. But how do we know that the Earth is the Center of the World? Is it not evident that to know the Center of a Body, it is absolutely necessary to know the Superficies, and that thus it being wholly impossible for Human Capacity to point out the Extremities of the World, 'tis also impossible to know whether the Earth is, or is not the Center of the World? Thou dost not expect that I shou'd send thee to this Center, to rid thee of thy fear of Comets. Indeed, I shew thee the Country; but dost not

Page 163

thou well deserve it for thy false Credulity? 'Tis said to be necessary to send People to Travel to polish them. XXX. Thou art ready to say, as all like thee do, That it has been observ'd, that many Disorders have happen'd in the World after the appearance of Comets, and that consequently they are the Cause of it: Which is, as tho' thou shou'd st say: "Every time I put my Head to the Window there pass by several Coaches; therefore I am the Cause of their going by; or at least, I shewing myself at the Window, am a Presage to all that part of the City, that Coaches shall pass that way." Probably, thou art not weak enough to believe that thy presence produces such an Effect; don't therefore believe it any more of Comets. These forts of Errors proceed from that wretched Inference, when pronounc'd with the accent of an Axiom, Post hoc, ergo propter hoc: that is, Because such a thing is subsequent to another, it must of necessity follow, that the first must be the Cause of the other. 'Tis by this way of Reasoning that 'tis also drawn as a Consequence, that the Star call'd the Dog-Star is the Cause of the more than ordinary Heat which Men think they feel in the Dog-days. But this Dog-Star has really no more share in the Heat, than thou in the driving the Coaches. XXXI. It may be alledg'd, That 'tis very much to be doubted that Bodies so far distant from the Earth as Comets are, can send thither any Matter which is capable of a great Action; for if (behold a Doctrine which will not startle thee, for it will fall within thy compass, if thou wilt but never so little consider it) If, I say, the universal Opinion of Philosophers, since they have been constrain'd to abandon their common Notion concerning the Matter of Comets, has been, That the Atmosphere of the Earth, that is, the Space to which the Exhalations and Vapours which it emits from all Parts, terminates in the middle Region of the Air at the height of three or four Leagues at most, why then shou'd we believe, that the Atmosphere of Comets extends several Millions

of Leagues? It cannot be satisfactorily determin'd, why Planets and Comets are able to produce Qualities as low as the Earth, and are capable of causing there remarkable Alterations, whilst the Earth cannot so much as produce any Influence at only Thirty Leagues distance.

Page 164

Grant we, that Comets can force as far as the Earth, a great number of Exhalations, will it follow that Men will be very much chang'd by them? Not in the least; for if these Exhalations pass thro' such immense Spaces, as these are, they will crumble and separate into an infinite number of insensible Particles, which will spread themselves almost thro' the whole Extent of the Sun's Influence, as the Particles of Salt distribute themselves thro' the whole Mass of Water which dissolves them. But if we compare a Comet with the whole extent of the Sun's Influences, we shall find the former of no more force with regard to the latter, than a Corn of Salt to a cubical Foot of Water. XXXII. Suppose that Comets spread as far as the Earth many Corpuscles, capable of a great Action, there is not thence any more Reason to assert, that they must produce Plagues, Wars or Famine, than that they shou'd produce Health, Peace and Plenty; for no Body knows the Nature of these Corpuscles, nor the Figure, Motion, or other Qualities of their Parts. In effect, is there really more good Sense in affirming, That a Comet which appears in Winter, and which cannot hinder an excessive Cold, shou'd cause a War three Years after its disappearance, because that heating the Mass of Blood, it renders Men more hasty and angry; than to maintain, that it will keep up Peace, because that cooling the Mass of Blood 'twill render Men wiser? This is what is call'd Reasoning, my dear Disciple; all which is very new to you, for hitherto thou hast taken a Side on which there is no such thing as Reason. Thou hast believ'd, that a Comet might cause great Evils, without informing thyself how it was possible: What thou hast read is sufficient to remove thy ridiculous Prejudice; make a good use of that as well as what follows. XXXIII. Tell me, I beseech thee, what Reasons thou hast to believe, that a Comet, that a Star, which every Day makes the Tour of the World, is more inclin'd to one Nation than another? I defy thee on this Head to offer Arguments of sufficient force to convince me, that I ought to be as Credulous as thou art. The Question which I have put, being one of those of which thou hast never thought, I give thee time to answer it, write thy Answer, I will come for it as a Genius; that is, without being visible to any

Page 165

Person. But in the interim, I have the following Question to propose to thee: XXXIV. Dost not thou joyn with me in owning, that if it pleas'd GOD to advertise Men of the Evils which threatned them, He wou'd do it by such Ways which not only wou'd be very intelligible to those which He pleas'd to threaten; but also shou'd not menace those on whom He design'd to bestow his gracious Favours? But this Comet which makes the Tour of the World, threatens the one as well as the other. If you alledge, that Comets menace all the Nations of the Earth; but that some of them by Repentance diarm their Rage; shew me then, by what sort of Mortification the Macedonians, for instance, appeas'd the Divine Justice, and deserv'd the Treasures and Crowns of Darius, instead of the Punishment destin'd for them by the Comer which appear'd at the beginning of Alexander's Reign; and what Acts of Devotion sav'd Mahomet II. from the Misfortunes which he must have shar'd by virtue of those Comets which appear'd in his Reign, and who, notwithstanding he was a very Atheistical Prince, conquer'd Christian Empires and Kingdoms. XXXV. If comets are the pure Effects of Nature, don't then call them the Signs of future Evils; and thou shou'dst the rather avoid this, because they have no manner of Affinity with these Evils, nor are we inform'd by any Revelation that GOD has in the least, appointed them for Signs, as He ordain'd the Rainbow, to advertise Men, that there never shou'd be another Deluge. These pretended Presages then, have no part of the Character of what is suppos'd that GOD pleases to signify to Mankind. To ascribe them then to Dæmons, is absurd; for what wou'd they get by it? They wou'd hereby engage affrighted Men to lead a better Life; which thou knowest is not their Aim. To be short; Seriously consider that as many Miseries have befallen Men in those Years which have not either seen, or nearly follow'd the appearance of any Comet, as in those which have either had them, or succeeded soon after them. In a Word; How great is the number of Public Miseries without Comets; and how many Comets are there which are not follow'd by Calamities?

Page 166

XXXVI. I am very well pleas'd with the Author of this Consideration, which you will immediately read, for 'tis a very Judicious one, and with that shall end my Reflections on Comets. The Poets, says he, are so very fond of scattering in their Works several pompous Descriptions, such are those of Prodigies, and to give an astonishing Turn to the Adventures of their Heroes, that to attain their Ends they feign a thousand surprizing Incidents. It must be imagin'd that he who designs to write a Poem, instantly subjects to his Fancy the whole System of

Nature; neither the Heavens, nor the Earth, from that time forwards any longer act without his order; Eclipses and Shipwrecks happen whenever he pleases; and all the Elements move as he thinks fit. We see as many Armies in the Air, and Monsters on the Earth as he pleases; both Angels and Devils appear whenever he commands them; nay, the Gods themselves, mounted on Machines, are ready to answer his Occasions; and Comets being above all more especially necessary, by reason of the prevailing Prejudice with regard to 'em, if he meets with any Facts in History, he presses them into his Service; but if he finds none, he forges some Story himself, giving them such Colours, and representing them in such manner as most naturally tends to make appear that the heavens have interested themselves in a very distinguishing manner in the Affair of which he is speaking. After this, who wou'd not laugh to see a great number of Men of Sense give no other Proof for the Malignity of these new Stars, than the *Terris mutantem regna Cometem* of Lucan; the *Regnorum eversor, rubuit lethale Cometes* of Silius Italicus; the *Nec diri toties arsere Cometæ* of Virgil; the *Nunquam terris Spectatum impune Cometem* of Claudian; and the like fine Expressions of the Poets? For my part, I have a much meaner Opinion of all these Sayings, than of the two witty Expressions below recited, for they ridicule this Error, whilst the other tend to give it credit. The Emperor Vespasian discerning that some design'd to affrighten him on account of a Hairy Comet; "Why, said he, rallying, wou'd you have me afraid? the Comet is not aim'd at me; but if it threatens any Sovereign, it must be the King of the Parthians, who like it wears very long Hair." 'Tis reported of Cardinal Mazarine, That when given over by Physicians, the Courtiers thought sit to honour the Agonies

Page 167

of his Death with some Prodigy, and told him, That there appear'd a great Comet, which frighten'd them. He had yet vigor enough left to rally them, and tell them pleasantly, That the Comet did him too much honour. XXXVII. There are a vast many Inconveniencies which Astrology may produce, not only by itself; but also by the foolish Credulity of those who fear its Threats, or rely on its Promises. For instance, it has predicted to one Oufle, that he shou'd dye shortly; the poor Man will be so alarm'd at this, that disturb'd by continual Uneasiness, and consum'd by anxious Grief, he will at last grow Sick, and so verify the Astrologer's Words. Another, in hopes of immense Riches promis'd him by that Art, will spend and waste those of which he is possess'd, and thus reduce himself to Poverty, in continual expectation of what will never come. We frequently suffer by

Anticipation, and Imagination, those Evils which this Art threatens, and which we shall never really feel. What plung'd the Learned Alphonsus, King of Castile, into those Calamities under which he groan'd? 'Twas his firm belief, that the Stars infallibly denounc'd his Deposition; which Fancy at first render'd him so Diffident, and afterwards so Cruel, that he became intolerable to his Subjects. The Felicity which Astrologers foretell to Men, makes them despair if it does not happen; and if at last it comes to pass, the expectation is tiresome; and tedious Hopes have in a sort prevented the most sensible and purest part of the Joy which attends an unexpected Happiness. But if they threaten ill Fortune, the Imagination, as I have already hinted, anticipates the Evil before it falls, if their Conjecture proves true; and if they are mistaken, which almost always happens, those who are so credulous as to believe them, are yet render'd Miserable without Reason, by a vain fear of Evils, which frequently affects Men as much as if they really happen'd to them. Cardan says in his Tract of Civil Prudence, That there were Six Things which had done him the greatest Mischief in the whole Course of his Life, One of which was, the giving Credit to Judicial Astrology. But yet I can scarce heartily conclude him to have been of that Opinion, if the Story which goes of him be true. 'Tis reported, That this Learned Man by the inspection of the Stars, and the Rules of this Science, at which he seem'd so disgusted, having foretold

Page 168

the Year and Day of his Death, starv'd himself on that very Day, to secure to himself the Fame of an able Horoscope-maker. There is another Story almost like this, told of another Astrologer: The young Nostradamus, who apply'd himself to penetrating into Futurity, in imitation of Michael his Father, being very ambitious of succeeding to his Reputation, and to rendet himself as Famous for Predictions as he (famous I mean only amongst the Oustes) ventur'd to foretell, That Poussin, which was then besieg'd, shou'd be burnt down; and to make good this Predictions at the time of the Taking and Plundering of that Town, he was caught setting it on Fire in several places; which so incens'd the Sieur de Saint de Luc against him, that he rode over his Belly and trampled him to Death. XXXVIII. If Astrologers do all that is in their Power to verify their Oracles, those who give credit to them, are generally full as solicitous to deceive themselves. Suetonius gives us a Proof of this in the Life of Caligula, when speaking of the wonderful Bridge of Boats, which that Emperor caus'd to be made from Baiaë to Puteoli, now Puzzuolo, Thrasyllus the Mathematician, says he, knowing that Tiberius extremely desir'd that his Nephew shou'd succeed to the

Empire rather than Caligula, assur'd him, that the latter should as soon cross the Gulph of Bajæ on Horseback, as be Emperor. Caligula at last attaining to that Dignity, and recollecting what the Astrologer had said, run into a Humour of building such a Bridge, on which he pass'd this Gulph several times on Horseback and in his Chariot, to fulfil the Prediction. This is forcing Astrologers to tell Truth, contrary even to their own Expectations and Designs: This obliging Conduct is daily used towards them a but indeed rather to satisfy their Votaries themselves, than to gratify them. These deluded Men are afraid of appearing weak enough to suffer themselves to be cheated. The continual Complaints of Men utter'd against their Stars, proceeds from the same Spirit of Vanity. Men void of Sense or Management cannot rise, or obtain any Preferment; this they charge on the Stars, and are resolv'd to tender them accountable for their unhappy Condition, whilst they themselves have been the Forgers of their own ill Fortunes. The Celestial Bodies are charg'd with and great deal of Malignity and Injustice, of which they are

Page 169

wholly innocent. They impart to us Light and Warmth this is what they do; but contribute no more to our Establishment in the World, than a Fire in the Chamber in the Winter-time. XXXIX. The famous Sentence of the Astrologers, Sapiens dominabitur astris, The Wise Man gives Laws to the Stars, is nothing but an Artifice to remove the Scruples of those, which without it, would make Conscience of so much as hearkening to, or of believing them. But notwithstanding this fine Sentence, the Astrologers lay down Axioms, and decide concerning the Destiny of Men as absolutely, as if the latter instead of being Free and Rational Animals, were nothing but real Puppets fasten'd to the Planets and Celestial Signs by Influences, as by Strings, from which they receiv'd all their Motions, without having any of their own. So that indeed Sapiens dominabatur Astris, literally taken, is, Be Wise; lay that Foundation, and don't regard the Stars any otherwise than as Torches to enlighten thy Understanding, and don't think them capable of increasing, maintaining, or bestowing any thing on thee, which thou hast not. XL. From what thou hast just been reading, do thou draw Conclusions concerning Almanacks: They will be just, and within their bounds, if thou barely say'st, That they may be rely'd on with respect to the Calendar, the Rising and Setting of the Sun and Moon, the Epact, the beginning and end of each Season, the Eclipses, and other Celestial Revolutions, with which Astronomers supply us, and on which we may depend: But as for the Death of a great Man, or

the loss or gain of a Battle; a Marriage of Consequence, or other contingent Events which they publish, and which the Stars cannot produce, much less discover, believe them all to be vain Conceits, with which Astrologers venture to amuse and delude weak Men. But, say they, there are yet in some Almanacks, certain Predictions which are not made without a serious Application, and exact Discussion. That may be, that Discussion and Application may have been attended with sincerity, which yet I don't so absolutely believe, as to be wholly free from all doubt of it. But be it how it will, this Application and this Discussion will never extort from the Stars the Knowledge

Page 170

of what is not in them, as thou oughtest indeed to be convinc'd by several of these Reflections. Besides, Is it impossible that these Predictions shou'd be artificially design'd, if not random Guesses? Some of them have been thought so: 'Tis said, for instance, that Cromwell frequently caus'd his Designs to be inserted in the London Almanacks and found his account in it. Some have thought that the Author of the Milan Almanack corresponded with several Ministers of State. When therefore I shall see thee hunting after Predictions of future Events in an Almanack, I will form one that shall be truer than those which thou wilt find there, which is, That Oufle is going to give an incontestable Proof of his Folly. XLI. We must also consider what is said of certain Days, pretended to be happy or unhappy, as a Mistake introduc'd by Judicial-Astrology; which like several others, is an Error establish'd without the possibility of alledging one tolerable Reason for its being so; unless we will say it is because Mankind is extremely addicted to Superstition. Some will not marry in May for fear of Misfortune; and this superstitious Fear, proceeds only from an old and superstitious Custom, which is that of a Festival celebrated by the Romans in that Month, in honour of evil Spirits, Lemuralia. This is the Reason given by the Learned; as for the People they offer none; they are afraid to marry in that Month, purely because they have heard say, that others fear it, and that it ought to be fear'd. The 24th of February in the Bissextile Years, was thought so unlucky, that Valentinian being elected Emperor, did not dare that Day to shew himself in Publick, for fear of drawing on him the fatal Events of that Day; or else 'twas politickly done, (which I am most apt to believe) to avoid the exposing himself to the Character of an unfortunate Man. Timoleon believing himself, and having persuaded his People, that the Day on which he came into the World, was to him a lucky Day, made choice of it to Attack the Enemies with the greater Boldness, and to animate his Soldiers.

The Mahometans believe, that because GOD created the Light on Wednesday, that the Musulmen attempt nothing on that Day, which does not succeed with them. Some are persuaded, that those who are born on Good-Friday have such piercing Eyes as to see the Center of the Earth; and that because the

Page 171

Earth open'd on that Day. When we apply to a serious Examination of this Superstition, and thro'ly consider these Days for several successive Years, we see by Experience that they prove sometimes fortunate, and at other times unfortunate; or rather, that on them some Men have lucky Hits, and others are loaden with Misfortunes. But there being few who constantly and carefully observe this; the Error keeps up, and thus perpetuates itself from Age to Age so effectually, that 'tis impossible to remove it. It has been observ'd, that the same Days have been happy and unhappy to the same Nation: For Instance, Ventidius the Roman General, beat the Parthians on the same Day, on which they vanquish'd Crassus. Lucullus engag'd Tigranes on a reputed unlucky Day, and yet beat him. 'Twas on this occasion, that the General being ready to give Battle, said to some that endeavour'd to dissuade him, by reason of the pretended unluckiness of the Day; "So much the better, we shall render it a fortunate Day by our Victory. This is the treatment due to Superstition; I mean, to laugh at it, when we cannot exterminate it." XLII. Another superstitious, but very famous Practice, invented by Astrologers, is, the preparing of Talismans. Before I entertain thee on this Subject, 'tis fit I shou'd warn thee against confounding them with Gamabes, that is with certain painted Pictures, either in relievo, or naturally engraven on Stones, Mettals, Herbs, Flowers, and other Productions on the Surface of the Earth, or in its Entrails. Here follows a List of the most famous Gamabes which Naturalists, Travellers, and other Authors, curious Enquirers into the wonderful Effects of Nature, have mention'd in their Works. As for thy part, being passionately fond of every thing astonishing and amazing, I doubt not but this Catalogue will please thee. But remember, that I will not be security for the real Existence of these Curiosities. I give thee them barely on the Word of those from whom I have receiv'd them, without exacting from thee any other belief, than that I faithfully transcribe what they have written. I shou'd not be put to the trouble of obliging thee to so many Reflections, if thou wast as cautious in believing as I am. The mention'd Catalogue of Gamahes then runs as follows:

Page 172

King Pyrrhus had an Agate on which were represented the Nine Muses dancing, and Apollo in the middle playing on the Harp. Albertus Magnus saw at Colen, in the Tomb of the Three Kings, Two very fair young Fellows, which Nature had painted on a Cornelian. In a piece of Marble saw'd in two, was found the Image of Silenus. In St. John's Church at Pisa, is a Stone, on which by Nature alone is perfectly well painted an old Hermit in a Desert, sitting near a Rock, and holding a Bell in his Hand. In the Church of St. Vitalis at Ravenna, is a Franciscan Monk naturally express'd on an Ash-colour'd Stone. In the Hercynian Forest was found a Stone, which naturally had the Figure of an old Man, with a long Beard, and crown'd with a triple Tiara, like that which the Popes wear. At Schneeberg in Germany, was found in the Earth a little Statue by Nature form'd out of a certain Ore which represented in full relievo, a Man with a Child on his Back. In the Mosque of St. Sophia at Constantinople, on a piece of white saw'd Marble, appears the Image of St. John Baptist, cloath'd in a Camel's Skin, but wanting one Foot, Nature having allow'd him no more. One Gamabe represented Roses, and another was studded all o'er with Stars. Albertus Magnus is reported to have had a Stone naturally mark'd with a Serpent, with the admirable Virtue of drawing all Serpents to it, if plac'd where any frequented. The Marquess of Baden had a Jewel, which, from what Point soever the Spectator look'd on it, still naturally represented a Crucifix. He had-also one which resembled a piece of Marble. At St. George's Church at Venice, is another Gamahe, which perfectly represents a Death's Head. In England the figure of the Fish call'd a Perch has been found so perfectly well represented on a Stone, that no part of its shape, nor even one Scale was wanting. Several Flints was formerly presented to a King, which by natural Letters in them, intirely form'd his Name.

Page 173

In Mauritania, near the City of Septa, now Ceuta, was a Spring which produc'd Stones, on some of which were naturally engraven the Words Ave Maria, on others those of gratia plena, and in a third sort, Dominus tecum. In America grows a Plant, which in its Flower distinctly represents all the Instruments of the Passion of Jesus Christ. The Stomach and Belly of Augustus were so interspers'd with Pearls, in such order and number as to represent the Coelestial Bear. Certain People in Spain, call'd Les Salutadores, who pretend to cure several Distempers, are said to be born with a Mark in the form of a half Wheel. The Salvatori or Saviours of Italy, boast themselves related to St. Paul, and have impress'd on their Flesh the Figure of a Serpent, which they wou'd make us believe to be natural, tho' it is really artificial.

They brag that no Serpents nor Scorpions can hurt them; and that they can handle them without any danger: But the falshood of that has been prov'd. And thus having said enough concerning Gamahe's; thou shalt immediately see in what they differ from Talismans: Which I proceed to speak of in the next place. XLIII. I know perfectly well, that thou givest great Credit to Talismans, that thou believest that a little bit of Mettal, or a Stone engraven at a certain time, and in a certain manner, raises Men to the highest Dignities, or plunges them into Misery; procures them immense Treasures, or bestows on them the Favour of Princes, the Love of Women; and in short, more than is in the power of all Human Art and Industry to procure. I don't ask thee, Why thou art persuaded, that this bit of Mettal, and that Stone have such great Powers, and such wonderful Properties? for I shou'd puzzle thee too much, if I shou'd exact a reasonable Answer from thee on this Head. Alas! thou hast never thought of examining the Reasons which engag'd thee to believe it; this is what such as thou, who run headlong into Superstition, never think of. But however, I proceed to speak to thee of Talismans, and inform thee of what perhaps thou art ignorant. I will give thee a particular Lift of several of the most considerable Talismans which have been made, and which History has preserv'd; then I shall treat of some of those which may

Page 174

be made, and which 'tis pretended do bestow on Men those Advantages which they most desire; and at last shall conclude by considering what we ought to think of these Cheats. But first, I shall premise something necessary to be known in order to shew what a Talisman is: This will be something learned; but not to affrighten thee, 'twill not be tedious; for Prolixity on this Subject wou'd be as tiresome to me as to thee. But begin we with the Name. XLIV. Several think the Word Talisman is deriv'd from the Greek Word [Greek omitted], which signifies Perfection, by reason Talismans (if we are weak enough to believe these Men) are the most perfect things here below, having a Power equal to that of the Stars and the Planets. Another Author makes this Word to come from the Hebrew Word [Greek Omitted] Tselem, which signifies an Image. Others fetch it from the Arabick; Berel makes it to be Persian, from a Word which signifies Constellated Engraving. Ducange believes it to come à Talasmacis literis, which are Cyphers, secret Letters, or unknown Characters, us'd by Sorcerers, because Talamasca signifies an Illusion or Phantom: Some also will have it produc'd from a Greek Word which signifies Conservation. But in truth, this is to take too much trouble about the Name of a Trifle. Thou art doubtless very

much surpriz'd to hear me call Talismans Trifles! which is yet the most favourable Name that I can allow 'em; and they wou'd have a more shocking one, if without sparing them, I call'd them as they deserve. But to go on. XLV. Apollonius Tyaneus is made the Inventor of Talismans: But some will have the Ægyptians to have made that discovery, and that according to their Conjectures, because Herodotus says, in the second Book of his History, That, that Nation having first given Names to the Twelve Coelestial Gods, they also engrav'd Animals on Stones. In short, I am persuaded without any longer examination, that whoever it was that invented Talismans, he aim'd more at diverting himself by imposing on others, than seriously to establish a Science which he believ'd to contain in it any thing of Solidity. XLVI. Let us then see what a Talisman is; and to that end first let one plead for them, who set up for justifying

Page 175

this superstitious Practice. He has said all that he thought of greatest Force to support it; But how weak will his strongest Efforts prove! A Talisman, says he, is nothing but the Seal, Figure, Character, or Image of a Celestial Sign, Planet, or Constellation, made, impress'd, graven, or carv'd on a Sympathetic-Stone, or on a piece of Mettal agreeing with its Star, by an Operator whose Mind is firmly and attentively fix'd on this Work, without ever being distracted or diverted by any foreign Thoughts, on the Day and Hour of the Planet, in a fortunate Place, in serene and fine Weather, and when it is in the best Disposition in the Heavens which 'tis possible to be, in order to draw the more sorcibly its Influences, to produce an Effect depending on the same Power, and the Virtue of those Influences. Behold a very ample Definition! The more it says, the less it gives us to hope for; for all these Circumstances requir'd to the making of a Talisman, render the Effects which it promises very suspicious. 'Tis requisite, says this Definition, that the Maker have no distraction, that his Thoughts without any avocations be closely fix'd on his Work. Wou'd one not say, that this Planet whose Influences he expects, to apply them to the Mettal or Stone, might know the roving of his Thoughts, and so to punish him, refuse him what he asks? If I wou'd run thro' all the parts of this Definition, I shou'd find in it many things very ridiculous. The best Definition that cou'd have been given of this Work, wou'd be, That Talismans are certain Figures graven or cut with several vain Observations on the Characters or Dispositions of the Heavens, to which Astrologers and Mountebanks attribute wonderful Virtues, and the Power of attracting the Celestial Influences. This Desinition does not indeed flatter the Talismanic

Profession; but when I Define, 'tis not my Business to flatter, but to speak Truth; to represent the Thing as it is; to express its Genus and Difference: Here the Genus is the Figure, and the Difference the vain Observations made by Judicial Astrologers; that is, by deluding Cheats. XLVII. Let us consider the pretence, that the Matter of the Talisman receives these miraculous Influences, which these Men positively affirm, render them so Powerful and Efficacious.

Page 176

The carv'd or melted Mettal being, say they, excited by an exterior Agent, and above all, attack'd by an external Fire, its Enemy; its metallick Spirit being thus mov'd and excited, more strongly implores and attracts the assistance of its Planet, to resist that external Agent, and to combat this Tyrant of the World, and Destroyer of all Things; for it is the property of all Natures to resist, and search after help, at the presence of their contrary; and since the Astral Virtues and Influences are much better receiv'd when the Subject is agitated and in motion, than when it is inactive, because of the irradiations of the Spirits push'd by this motion, which in issuing from their Subjects, give a more free passage, and thereby render the access and entrance more easy to the Planetary Influences: From all this, I conclude, that 'tis great pity that the Founders, Locksmiths, Farriers, and in short, all those Artificers which Work on these Metallic Subjects are not better instructed; for they wou'd then know, that some Planet being always present whilst they Forge or Melt, all their Works are so many Talismans, with which they might drive a gainful Trade. How many Influences wou'd fall on a Key which the Smith forges, because of the irradiations of the Spirits by the motion given them by the Fire, which by issuing out of their Subject, give the more free passage, and facilitate the entry and access to these Influences! If you reject this Reflection, reject the Argument which thou hast just read; for that is its foundation, and is a very natural Consequence of it. XLVIII. They go on to Argue thus: And because the Planet has divers Influences which it emits without distinction; and the Talisman is to receive them also in the same manner; the Operator must therefore apply his Mind not only to the Star, but also to the End and Design of his Operation; so that thus forming the Image with the Qualities which he pretends to introduce into the Talisman, that Image determines by the same Law that Influence to communicate itself particularly to the Talisman, and is exactly and particularly drawn out from amongst all the rest which the Planet may produce. All this signifies, that if the Talismanical Artificer shou'd neglect the having an actual

Intention, and not have a very strong Imagination, the Influence which he wants wou'd not stir a step to come to and rest on his Work. These Influences must then be very Intelligent,

Page 177

to know so well whether the Operator intends to attract them, or not; and stand very much on their Punctilio's of Honour, thus to abandon a poor Workman, because his Thoughts happen'd for some Moments to stray from them. XLIX. The Figure, say they, is also of great importance with regard to rendring the Talisinans efficacious, and that because the Figure fixes a greater Sympathy, the result of which is, that the Mettal is in a better Disposition to receive the Influence of the Planet. I have already hinted, that the Figures made use of to represent the C lestial Signs, are purely arbitrary, and have no other existence than in our Imaginations; that the Sign call'd the Balance, for instance, is no more like a pair of Scales than a Wind-Mill; 'tis then ridiculous to pretend, that if a Balance be engraven on a piece of Mettal, that by a Sympathy caus'd by Resemblance, it will attract the Influences of a Sign, which it really does not in the least resemble. L. But what follows, is incomparably fine! You wear about you, for instance, (add these Writers) a Talisman, to strike Terror, or to excite Love; that is, of Mars or of Venus; your Talismans strongly imprinted or impress'd with the Influences of the Stars, are here below as it were these Stars incorporated with their proper Matter; and accordingly actuate and exhale their Virtues as the Stars do; and you who wear these, are to them as the Heavens, and an Intelligent Cause, which move 'em from one place to another; you convey them to the places where those Persons are which you wou'd terrify, or engage to Love: These Persons, at the invisible presence of these Stars, receive these Influences, sensibly feel themselves by their Virtues influenc'd to Fear or Love, and accordingly produce those Effects with regard to you, because 'tis from you that the said Influence and Virtue issues. If I shou'd pretend to divert myself with a Man's Weakness and foolish Credulity, I shou'd not aim at any other way of Arguing than this; and 'tis indeed by these, and other the like Arguments, that these Pretenders persuade simple People, and even those who set up for Parts, of the great Power of Talismans. Those who swallow these groundless Reasonings, are in Raptures, when they are taught, that with a Talisman

Page 178

they have as it were the Stars in their Pockets. What shall I say, they are themselves a sort of diminutive Heavens, who give what Motions they please to their Pocket Stars, and who despotically

dispose of their Influences. Imagine then, Oufle, my dear Disciple, that a Lawyer is of Counsel in a very important Cause, on the decision of which, wou'd depend his good or ill Fortune, and that Equity is of his side. 'Tis then consequently of great importance to have Judges which shou'd strictly observe the Laws of Justice. But according to the fine Rules which thou hast just read, he has nothing more to do than to prepare some Talismans under the direction of Libra, with the Figure of the said Balance engraven on it, and instead of Summary Charges, to present some of these Talismans to the Judges; there will then from them issue out such just Influences, that the said Judges shall be forc'd to conform to them. This Precedent (to talk like a Lawyer) doubtless surprizes thee; for thou didst not expect it; but yet 'tis intirely comprehended in the Talismanical Science, that Science which thou so much admirest, and on which thou settest so high a value. Don't take it amiss that I tell thee, thy Admiration proceeds from no other Reason than thy Ignorance. Examine thro'ly the Arguments which this Science makes use of to support what it advances, and thou wilt not any longer admire it; or if thou admirest any thing in it, 'twill be, that it has been able to seduce so many Men by such impertinent Reasons. Judge you then now, whether we ought not to believe, what Authors have written of all these famous Talismans, mention'd in History, and which I'm going to display here, to be so many Tales invented for Diversion. But yet I don't pretend to affirm, that there never have been any such Things as Talismans: No; I wou'd only convince thee, that they have not in the least by virtue of their Fabrick, those surprizing Powers which are attributed to them. Let us now take a view of these Talismans, and do thou remember what I have just been saying, and apply it to what I shall shew thee. LI. Rabbi Aben Ezra says, That the Idols which the Hebrew Text calls Teraphim, were nothing else but certain brazen Instruments, shap'd like Solar Quadrants, in order to find the Hours proper for Divination: But Rabbi Eliezer-Gadol affirms, That they were the Statues of Men, form'd

Page 179

under certain Constellations, whose Influences caus'd them to speak at certain times, in answer to the Questions propos'd to them. Buxtorf in his large Talmudical Dictionary has collected what the Rabbies have said on the ways of making those Teraphims. According to Rabbi Eliezer, one of the most ancient Jewish Authors, they were made in the following manner: The Ceremony began with killing the First-born of the House, then his Head was pull'd off, and salted with Salt mingled with Oyl, then the Performers of this Operation wrote on a Plate of Gold the

Name of some evil Spirit, and plac'd this Plate under the Tongue of the Head, which was fasten'd to a Wall; and after having lighted Torches before it, they worshipp'd it on the Knee, and this Figure answer'd that Complement. So that either the Stars or Devils were engag'd in the Affair of the Teraphim. Which shall we believe? The surest way is to doubt of them both, till confirm'd by Evidence. And how important is this Evidence to guard Men against the Contagion of popular Errors. LII. The first Gods of the Latins, which were call'd Averrunci, or Dii Tutelares, Tutelar Gods, have been thought to have been Talismanick Images; and that, because some Historians affirm, that some of them were prepar'd under certain Constellations; but say they, the mischievous Effects of Idolatry having spoil'd the best of Sciences, was the cause that these Images being taken for Gods, the just Fabrick of them was stifled and wholly lost. If Idolatry had caus'd no other Mischiefs, there wou'd be no great Reason to complain of it. Not to find the just Fabrick of Talismans, is Certainly nothing less, than a great Loss! LIII. The Palladium of Troy, the Roman Bucklers, the Statue of Memnon in Ægypt, which mov'd itself, and is said to have utter'd Oracles, as soon as the Sun shone on it: Sejanus's Statue of Fortune, which inspir'd Respect, and brought good Fortune to those who possess'd it, and the Figure of the Stork which Apollonius plac'd at Constantinople, to drive away the Storks, have all been taken for Talismans. Some wou'd make us believe, That in a certain City of Ægypt, there are no Crocodiles, as there are in other

Page 180

Towns situate along the Nile; because there was a Leaden Crocodile bury'd there under the Threshold of the Temple; and that Mehemet-ben-Thaulon having caus'd it to be burnt, the Inhabitants afterwards very much complain'd of it, averring, that from that time they were very much afflicted with those Animals. Gervasius says, in his Book intitul'd Otia Imperatoria, That Virgil fix'd a golden Fly on one of the Gates of the City of Naples, which during the space of Eight Years that it continu'd there, prevented any Flies ever entring that City. The Rabbies say, That none are ever seen in the Place where the Beasts are kill'd and flay'd for Sacrifice. Nor according to Coelius Rhodiginus, 1. 23. ch. 30. Antiq-Lecton. were there any in the place where the Olympick Games were celebrated, nor in the City of Leucadia in Acarnania. According to Pliny, the Oxe Market at Rome was exempt from them, as was the Temple of Hercules according to Solinus: According to Cardan, a certain House in Venice, as also according to Doctor Gervasius, was the Refectory of the Abbey of Maillerus in Poiton, and according to Fusil, there was but one in a whole

Year seen in the great Shambles of Toledo in Spain. The same Gervasius says, That Virgil caus'd to be set up on a high Mountain, near the City of Naples, a brazen Statue, with a Trumpet in his mouth, which sounded so loud, when the North Wind blew, that it drove away the Fire and Smoak of Volcano, so that the Inhabitants receiv'd no damage by it. 'Tis also affirm'd that he made a common Fire, where every one was free to warm himself, near which he plac'd a brazen Archer with his Arrow cockt ready to shoot, with this Inscription: Whoever strikes me, I will draw my Arrow. That it happen'd when a Fool struck this Archer, at the very moment he shot his Arrow into the Fire, and thereby extinguish'd it. Alexander Neckam, an English Benedictine Monk, says also in his Book of the Nature and Propriety of Things, that the same Virgil seeing the City of Naples afflicted with Horse-Leaches, deliver'd it from them by a golden Horse-Leach which he threw into a Well; That he made Statues call'd the Salvation of Rome; which were watch'd Night and Day by Priests, because that as soon as any Nation design'd to revolt and take up Arms against the Empire, the

Page 181

Statue that bore the Mark of that Nation, and which was Worship'd by it, stirr'd its self; a Bell which it had about its Neck, rang, and the same Statue also pointed out the Rebellious Nation: That he caus'd Shambles to be built at Naples, where the Meat never stunk or corrupted; and that he plac'd on one of the Gates of the City of Naples, two large Stone Statues, one of which was call'd Merry and Beautiful, and the other Sorrowful and Hideous; That they had this power that if any one pass'd thro' the Gate on the side where the First was, all his Affaires shou'd succeed according to his desires; but if he went thro' on the other side, they shou'd end unfortunately. Thus we hear abundance of Miracles charg'd to the Account of honest Virgil, who was undoubtedly more ambitious of making excellent Verses, than Talismans and Charms. But this is what commonly happens to Illustrious Men, the World will always add something astonishing to their great Endowments. LIV. 'Tis pretended that Albertus Magnus made a Machine which represented a Man intire, having work'd Thirty Years on it without intermission, to forge it under divers Aspects and Constellations; the Eyes, for instance, when the Sun was in the Sign of the Zodiac correspondent to those Parts; which he cast of Metals mixt together, and mark'd with the Characters of the same Signs and Planets, and their divers and necessary Aspects; and so the Head, the Neck, the Shoulders, the Thighs and the Legs form'd at several times, and mounted and fastened together in the

shape of a Man; which were able to reveale to the said Albertus the solution of all principal difficulties. This is what was call'd the Androide of Albertus Magnus, and is reported to have been broken in pieces by Thomas Aquinas, by reason of the great noise it made. Henry de Assid and Bartholomy Sibylla, affirm it to have been compos'd of Flesh and Bones, but by Art, and not by Nature. If they had only said that this Machine spake and even digested, it wou'd not have been incredible, since in thy time we have seen those who spake, and a Captain of a Ship made an Artificial Peacock which eat and digested, and that by Mechanic Science which has no need of either the inspection of the Stars, or the assistance of Devils to produce something surprizing. But to say that this Figure instructed

Page 182

Albert, that it taught him to resolve all the difficulties which occur'd in his way in the Study of the Sciences, to which he applied, is really to carry the power of this Machine too far, for reasonable People to give credit to it: For in short, 'tis plainly to say, if this Figure comprehended these difficulties, and had all the Judgment and Understanding requisite to solve them, that it was consequently more able than the Operator who made it. Does not such a monstrous Story Shock thy Credulisy? LV. 'Tis reported that the Figure of a Brazen Serpent kept all the Serpents out of Constantinople; but that Mahomet the II. after taking that City, having by an Arrow broken the Teeth of this Serpent, a prodigious multitude of Serpents threw themselves on the Inhabitants, without doing them any mischief; because all their Teeth were broken, as were those of the Brazen one. Dost thou comprehend how this Brazen Serpent, or the Planet which govern'd it, hindred the appearance of the others, and how after having its Teeth broken, it suffer'd them to come thither on condition that their Teeth shou'd be broken out? I am thy Genius, and consequently, ought to know more than thou, since thou art under my conduct; but Certainly if thou explainest to me how this can be done; I will myself willingly become thy Disciple. LVI. Another admirable Talisman at Constantinople, in the reign of the Emperor Anastasius, was a Brazen Image of Fortune, with on Foot one a Ship of the same Metal. Some pieces of this Ship being broken off, the Ships cou'd not enter into the Port of Constantinople; nor did they get in till after these pieces were again fasten'd in their places. When the influences were reunited, they no longer refus'd their obliging assistance. Have I not reason to call this an admirable Talisman? Is any thing more astonishing, than to see a little bit of Brass thus impregnated with influences, which being plac'd as the Planet requires, gives

an easy entrance to great Ships, and which, upon being never so little displac'd, turns them short, stops them, and absolutely hinders their entrance into the Port? If this is true, Can one after this doubt of the Truth of Influences? I say, if this is true, 'tis a very amazing Argument in favour of the Miracle.

Page 183

LVII. We read in the Historical Parallels, that in the time of Robert Guiscard, Duke of Calabria and Apulia, was found a marble Statue, which had around its Head a Brazen Ring, on which were engraven these words, Kalendis Maii oriente sole, aureum caput habebo. On the Calends of May, at Sun rising, I shall have a golden Head. The Prince found amongst his Prisoners of War, a Saracen, who said that these words signify'd, that if on the first day of May when the Sun shou'd rise, the place where the Head of this Figure cast its shadow was obsetv'd, there wou'd be a Treasure found there. A certain Writer has rank'd this Figure amongst the number of Talismans; but improperly; for 'twas barely Astronomical; that is to say, that he who plac'd it there, had himself hid the Treasure in the place where he well knew that it's Head wou'd cast its shadow on the appointed day. To this end, no more knowledge was necessary than what was sufficient to fix the Stile of a Quadrant. LVIII. A Citizen of Alexandria, nam'd Calligraphus, saw at midnight Brazen Statues move, and heard them cry aloud, That some were then murdering the Emperor Mauritius and his Children at Constantinople. I wou'd willingly alledge that this action of these Statues is too prodigious for us to believe that they were Talismans; but according to report some of them producing, if we will believe it, as great wonders, we may without any consequence, allow them the same name. LIX. At a place call'd Tavera, in Zamorra which was the ancient Numantia, there was a Head of Metal which directed the Jews when they approach'd that place, and incessantly cry'd out; Have a care, here's a Jew hidden hereabouts. Ask a Talisman-maker how this can be, he'll answer, That 'tis by an Antipathy betwixt the Stars which preside over the Jews and that which govern'd that Head. But none but Oufles will be satisfy'd with this Answer. LX. St. Gregory of Tours says, That as the Workmen were digging the Bridges of Paris, they found a piece of Copper on which were represented a Rat, a Serpent, and a Fire; and that afterwards it being neglected, spoil'd, or

Page 184

broken, the City was infested with a great number of Rats and Serpents, and was frequently afflicted with Fires. Happy is it for

Truth, that this Tradition is not any of those which we are oblig'd to believe. LXI. In Ægypt, to stop Hail, four Women stark nak'd are to lie on their Backs on the Earth, and their Feet mounted up in the Air, in which posture they pronounce certain Words. This ridiculous and impudent Ceremony was taken from the posture of a Talismanical Figure, which was reported to have serv'd to stop Hail, on which, says Chomer was a Venus lying along. The Ambassador de Brèves, mentions a Stone cut in the shape of a Scorpion, fix'd in the Walls of Tripoli, to extirpate all venomous Beasts, which continually infested that City before. It has been thought, that the sole Figure of Alexander was sufficient to render those happy who wore it; that of Hercules was plac'd on the Doors of Houses to guard them from ill Accidents, with an Inscription which signify'd, Let nothing evil enter here; which gave occasion to Diogenes to ask in Rallery, Which way the Master of the House then went in. A certain Author has call'd these two last sorts of Figures Talismans; but is in the wrong; for they dont pretend to any Celestial Influences, but are rather simple Terrestrial Superstitions. Suidas tells us, That an Ephesian at the Olympic Games had the advantage over several other Runners at the Race; because he had a Talisman fasten'd to his Heel, on a thin Plate of Copper, on which were graven Diana's Feet; but when that was taken off, he cou'd not come up with them. 'Tis said, That St. Thomas being incommoded in his Studies by the great noise of Horses which daily pass'd by his Windows to the Water, he made an Image of a Horse, pursuant to the Rules of Judicial Astrology, which being laid two or three Foot Under-ground in the Street, the Grooms were constrain'd to find cut another way, they not being able to make any Horse go by that place. These are most of the famous Talismans of which Historians have preserv'd the Memory. I have reflected on some of them, to shew thee how ridiculous they are; and 'tis

Page 185

enough to read the rest, even by thyself to find out their Folly. What I have said of Talismans which have been made, may be also said of those propos'd to be made; for instance of these latter. LXII. Marcellus Empiricus says, That to cure the Cholick which forms itself in the gut which is call'd Colon, which extends from the right Kidney to the left, passing the bottom of the Stomach; the Recipe is to prepare a Talisman of a thin Plate or Leaf of Gold, which is to be engraven on the 21 Moon with a Graver of the same Metal; that being thus graven, 'tis to be put into a little golden tube, stopp'd with Goats-skin, and then bound with a Thong of the skin of the same Animal, to the right or lest Foot according as the Distemper is on the one or other side; that

'tis requir'd from him that makes use of it, that he avoid all carnal Knowledge of any Woman, especially if she be pregnant, and that he take care not to enter into any Graves or Sepulchres; and to conclude, that above all things he take special care to put his Shoe on his Left Foot before his Right. What remains is too tedious and impertinent to be repeated here. To acquire the favour of Kings, Princes and Great Men, and even to Cure Diseases, Engrave, says another Author, the Image of the Sun, in the shape of a King seated on his Throne, with a Lion on his side, on very fine Gold, which is to be to the last Degree Refin'd in the first face of the Lion. One shall have, 'tis said, a subtil Wit, and excellent Memory, if care be taken to engrave in the first face of the Twins, or the Virgin on fine Gold, the Image of Mercury in the shape of a Young Man sitting, holding a Caduceus in his Hand, and his Head cover'd with a Har. In short, 'Tis affirm'd that the Image of Mars, engraven on the first Face of Scorpion, inspires Courage, and renders Men Victorious; that the Image of Mercury, engraven on Silver or Tin on the Day and Hour of Mercury, renders Men successful in Trade and Gameing; That the Image of Jupiter, engraven on Tin, Silver, or on a white Stone, in the figure of a Man with a Ram's Head, procures Honours,

Page 186

Greatness and Dignities; 'Tis requisite, add they, to render this more credible, that it be accompany'd with punctual and mysterious Circumstances; that it be done on the Day and Hour of Jupiter, when he is in his proper Sign, as in Sagittary or Pisces; or in his Exaltation, as in Cancer, and that he be free from all Impediments, principally from the ill Aspects of Saturn and Mars, that he be in a just Position, and not scorch'd by the Sun: That to be merry, beautiful, and to have strength of Body, 'tis proper to engrave the Image of Venus, as a Lady holding in her Hand Apples and Flowers, in the first Face of the Balance, the Fishes or the Bull: That to acquire Riches, we are to engrave the Figure of a Crab, on the Hour of Saturn, that Sign being in the middle of the Heavens at the second Face, on refin'd Lead, Silver, or Gold: To assemble together, or force Animals to fly, the Figures or Signs of the Planets which govern those Animals are to be drawn, when those Signs or Planets are in a proper Disposition, that is to say, if to get them together, the Planet must be in a good Disposition; if to drive them away, it must be in an ill Conjunction. Talismans are laid in a place to which one wou'd draw Animals to frequent, as in a Dove-house to bring Pigeons thither; in a Wood to bring Wolves thither, in order to kill them; in a Camp thro' which Enemies are to March, to strike

Terror into them, and rout them; in a Granary to drive away Rats and other Vermin which eat up the Corn. Indeed, One must be thro'ly persuaded of the great proneness of Men to believe, to imagine that they shou'd give credit to what is so widely distant from all manner of probability; to pretend that they shall believe, that a bit of Metal graven at a certain time, and impress'd with a certain Figure, shou'd amass and unite to itself in a Moment more Properties than all the Physicians by their Application to, and Study of the Secrets of Nature; and all the Chymists by their Reductions and Distillations, have been able to discover in Animals, Plants and Metals for the space of several Ages! LXIII. From all that thou hast just been reading, thou oughtst to conclude, that nothing was ever more Impertinent, nothing more Chimerical than Judicial Astrology; nothing

Page 187

more ignominious to Human Nature, to which it is a real Scandal, that any Men shou'd be such cheating Impostors, as to delude others, under pretext of an acquaintance with the C lestial Bodies, and pretend to dispose of their Influences, by Figures and Words; and that there shou'd be Men foolish enough to give credit to their Promises, the performance of which, Reason shews to be impossible. That an Astrologer has sometimes foretold Truth, is owing to either Chance, or certain Passions which he has dexterously inspir'd to push on the success of his Prediction, or to Conjectures wholly independent on his Rules, and founded on Informations which by his address he has acquir'd of the Condition, Manners and Conduct of those who apply to him to learn future Events; or because that even they themselves have help'd him to succeed, by their Simplicity and ill Management. A famous Judicial Astrologer (I mean Agrippa) who has Certainly search'd to the bottom of the Subject of which I am treating, and who himself seem'd inclin'd to give it all the credit, that its Profession requir'd, straining all possible Learning to prove its Validity, at last remarks, That in Alexandria a Tax was levy'd on Astrologers, which was call'd the Fools-Peny; because, says he freely, none but Fools will have recourse to Astrologers. Consider, whether thou wilt continue one of the Fools; For after having read these Reflections, can'st thou reasonably doubt of its being a downright Folly to give way to the Dreams of this Delusion? But if thou yet continuest to persist in the Dependence which thou hast hitherto had on them, I protest to thee, on the Word of a justly incens'd Genius, that I will perplex thee in every thing; I will so destroy thy Health, that it shall not be in the Power of all the united C lestial Influences to cure thee; I will distract thy Mind more than it already is; for of what use will

sound Reason be to thee, if thou wilt still persist in being the continual Bubble of all Cheating Pretenders? I will confound thy Affairs, and raise up Difficulties that shall ruin thy Estate; and that to the end that thou mayst not have leisure to hearken to Astrologers; I will fill thy House with Specters and Phantoms; I will deliver thee up a Prey to pretended or real Sorcerers and Magicians; and will be so very far from opposing the Devils,

Part 1 - Chapter 20

Page 188

if any of them have a Design to torment and crush thee under their Persecutions, that I will search Hell for some to bring hither, if they either will, or can, like so many Furies to torment thee so as to rob thee of all Rest: In short, I will turn thy House into a sort of Hell, so will I fill it with Horror, Troubles, Terrors and Confusion, and that because the Care of guiding thee being entrusted to me, 'tis my Duty to rid thee of this Error; or if I cannot, to punish thee as thou deservest; and also because I will no longer be the Object of the Laughter and Scorn of the Geniuses of all those Astrologers which delude thee. The End of the Critico-comical Reflections on Judicial Astrology. CHAP. XX. What was the Success of Monsieur Oufle's reading the Critico-comical Reflections in the precedent Chapter. MONsieur Oufle and the Abbot Doudon were in a great Consternation after the reading of these Reflections; not that they were fully convinc'd, that it was a Mistake to give Credit to Judicial Astrology: No, they were too far gone in Superstition, wholly to alter their Opinion at first sight. But what perplex'd them the most, were the terrible Threats of the pretended Genius. They read them over again more than once, and at last found them so dreadful, that their Minds were perfectly intimidated: They read over the whole a second time, and whether their Fright weaken'd their Prejudice, or that they really found the Arguments in it unanswerable; they resolv'd never for the future to consult any Astrologers, nor regulate themselves pursuant to their Decisions. Monsieur Oufle was for some Days very Melancholy, thoughtfull and silent. He seem'd not to abandon without some uneasiness, an Opinion which had so perfectly suited his

Page 189

Taste, and the conforming to which had given him such great Pleasure. In the mean time, the Marriage of Ruzine and Belor began to be talk'd of; and he did not refuse the Match so warmly as before: In short, from Day to Day he seem'd more inclin'd to end that Affair according to the desire of Madam Ousle, Ruzine

and Belor; and it had been effectually terminated thus, if the treacherous Mornand had not ruin'd all those favourable Dispositions of Monsieur Ousie, when it was least expected. The reason of which follows. Belor, who began to be well receiv'd by Mr. Oufle, frequently visited him. It happen'd by I know not what Indiscretion, that in some of his Visits, he express'd an utter dislike of Mornand; and also drop'd some Words which shew'd that he twou'd not bear him long in the House, if he became Ruzine's Husband. Valets commonly knowing all that is said or done with their Masters, and Mornand being one of the most vigilant on that account, he quickly learn'd the Sentiments of Belor, and the Aversion which he had for him. On which he without any delay resolv'd what to do, which was, to use all his Art to hinder that Match, which he foresaw wou'd be so disadvantageous to him, as to turn him out of a House in which he had so long liv'd, and on which his Fortune depended. He having been employ'd in the Stratagem made use of to convey to Mons. Oufle the Discourse of the Genius; and having been in the Secret of the Conspiracy against his Master, and withal knowing him to be no farther dispos'd to give his Consent to this Marriage, than the Arguments and Menaces of the Genius had brought him to, resolv'd to inform him who was the true Author of the Critico-comical Reflections: And his Resolution was executed almost as soon as taken. 'Twou'd be difficult perfectly to comprehend the Joy which this simple Man felt, when he knew this Secret; for by this Information and obliging News, he found himself at liberty to consult and believe Astrologers without fearing any thing. But yet he did not thro'ly depend on what Mornand said as to believe it without requiring some Proof, which shou'd leave him no room to doubt of the truth of the Trick which had been plaid him. But Mornand promis'd him such clear evidence, as shou'd put all out of Question. To this end, he

Page 190

one Day hid him in a place, where he over-heard a Conversation betwixt Madam Oufle, Ruzine and Belor, in which the Discourse turn'd very much on this Stratagem. And thus Mons. Oufle learn'd more than was necessary to his full Conviction, that his Man had told him nothing but the Truth. The Abbot Doudon, to whom he had imparted what Mornand had told him, was not less pleas'd than his Father with this Discovery; and in short, the whole ended in the utter dismissal of Belor, and assuring him that he wou'd never consent that he shou'd marry Ruzine, tho' there were no other Husband for her in the World but him. Thus we see how this Stratagem ended, which was made use of to rid Mons. Oufle of his Bigotry to Judicial Astrology; 'twas in the

breaking off a Match which this Astrology forbid him to make, and in his continuing still infatuated with the Predictions of this Impertinent and Chimerical Science.

Page 191

[BLANK PAGE]

Page 192

THE HISTORY OF THE Extravagancies of Mr. OUFLE. The SECOND PART. Which displays Mr. OUFLE'S Notions concerning Devils; the Power which he ascrib'd to 'em; his fear of them, and the Reasons which drew him into it. Ounsieur OUFLE, as we have seen, being so easily induc'd to give credit to all stories of Spectres and Phantoms, of which he either heard, or read; 'tis thence to be suppos'd, that he was very strongly bent to believe whatever was said of Satan, Devils, Wicked Spirits, and in short, of all those ambitious fallen Angels, to whom some allow so much power, that if we shou'd suffer our selves to be led

Page 193

by all the Stories they forge concerning them, we shou'd take it for granted, that they dispose of all the Elements, and that even the whole Course of Nature itself is subjected to their Direction. Monsieur Oufle in a Conversation with his Brother Noncrede, discoursing on this pretended despotick Power of Devils; the latter, a very learned and very judicious Man, who perfectly well knew what these evil Spirits can, and what they cannot do, and whose Credulity never advanc'd beyond the Power of Sound Principles to justify and support it; rejected, with all the Resolution which Reason exacted of him, I know not how many triffling Follies, which our Visionary alledg'd to convince him. The Conversation was very soon interrupted, by the passionate opposition of Mons. Oufle; but yet with an intention to repair that Loss, by drawing up at his cooler intervals a Discourse which he had resolv'd on in order to give his Brother such a sparring Blow, as shou'd utterly disenable him from ever rising again; a very rash Undertaking, as we shall hereafter find. Before they took leave of each other, Mons. Oufle promis'd his Brother to fet about this important Discourse. "The Subject, added he, is very serious, and of too great Consequence, not to require a greater Attention, than what Conversation admits of; you shall shortly have my Thoughts in writing concerning Devils, as also what others before me have thought on that Subject, and what you ought yourself to think, unless you are resolv'd to defend an ill Cause, against an Opinion which is back'd by the Authority of the

present as well as the most remote Ages of Antiquity. But my Words, passing off very quick and not staying long enough with you to make such impression, as is sufficient to cure you of that obstinate Incredulity, on which you value yourself; perhaps if committed to Paper, when you often read them, may have a better effect on you, and at last bring you over to Truth." On hearing Monsieur Oufle talk thus, if one had not known him, one would have said, That he was going to lay down invincible Demonstrations in favour of Devils;

Page 194

Viz. to prove, that they do whatever they please, as tho they were absolute independent Beings; or at least, that GOD always granted them a Power of executing whatever Designs they project. For if we seriously reflect on all that is said of the wonderful Performances of Devils, and the Mischief they do in the World; we shall agree that those who believe these Wonders and mischievous Effects, must necessarily be persuaded that these evil Spirits Act either by their own Power, and a natural Property, or by an Allowance granted them by GOD. But yet we are not to expect that Mons. Oufle shou'd trouble himself with proving either this Natural Property or Divine Permission. The poor Wretch'd Intention never reach'd so far. The Arguments which wou'd have been necessary to prove his Point, were above his Capacity and Learning. Besides, such superstitious People as he never aim at Knowledge: To talk to them of Principles, to bring them over to Reason; to endeavour to reduce them to these Principles, in order to form Decisions, and draw Conclusions, is to talk to them in a Language which they don't understand, and which they are not at all inclin'd to Study. Their Excellence consists in a strong belief of the most extravagant and ridiculous Notions, and confirming them by proper Stories. The Oufles, for instance, read in a Book which they like, that Devils can manage the Elements at their pleasure; and in another, that they have caus'd Rains, Storms, Hurricanes and Earthquakes; then all this is true, because they are told so, or have read it; and thus 'tis they draw Consequences. They never vouchsafe to examine, How that can be? Or, whether indeed it really ever was? so useless and superfluous does such an Inquiry appear to them. For of what use indeed, wou'd it be to People who are resolv'd to believe every thing? Mons. Oufle was not in the least dispos'd to regulate his Opinion by judicious Arguments, and exact Searches, when the Question turn'd on Superstition. Whatever seem'd prodigious and astonishing, drew along with it his Credulity, in such a rapid Torrent, that his Head turn'd, and he was, if I may so say, lost in Wonder and Amazement. Of

which, the Discourse which we shall presently read, is a convincing Proof. But withal, 'tis proper to acquaint the Reader, that he did not so depend on his own Ability, as not to endeavour to get help

Part 2 - Chapter 1

Page 195

to render his Arguments the more forcible and convincing 'Twas to obtain this Assistance, that he went to his Son the Abbot Doudon, whom he particularly valu'd for being as Superstitious as himself. He then acquainted him with his Design, and in the most pathetic manner, exaggerated to him the necessity of demonstrating to Noncrede, that the Devils are as much to be fear'd as they are said to be, because they do as much Mischief, as they are reported to do. His Son, who on this Head was as weak and as much prejudic'd as his Father, applauded his Design, and did not refuse his share of this Combat. To that end then, they separated themselves from all Conversation, and together retir'd into Monsieur Oufle's Closet, where they labour'd as hard as was possible on their Subject. Here are a couple of Modern Authors starting up; but alas, what are they! That we shall immediately see. CHAP. I. A Discourse of Devils, drawn up by Monsieur Oufle, and the Abbot Doudon his Son, and then sent to Noncrede. PART I. I Promis'd, Brother, to Convince you of the great Power of Devils, which you refuse to acknowledge, out of a vain Ambition to pass for a Libertine; and this Paper discharges my Promise. Read then with Attention, and that more than once, what I here write; and doubtless you'll abandon your Opinion, and come over to mine; or rather to that of the greatest Authors, who have so thro'ly Treated this Subject, that tho' we were of their number, 'twoud even then be hard to speak with more Certainty, Learning, and Ability than they have already done. I have not depended solely on my own Knowledge in drawing

Page 196

up this for your Entertainment; but also, to acquit myself the better, have taken in the Assistance of the Abbot Doudon, my Son and your Nephew, a Learn'd Man, as you know, he having gone thro' all the Courses of Studies with the Applause of his Tutors, and also is a sincere honest Man, who naturally says what he thinks, and cannot but think very justly, being better acquainted with the Latin and Greek Languages, Philosophy and Theology, than is usual in Persons of his Age. He speaks Greek like Homer, and Latin like Cicero; he never Argues without keeping close to the strictest Rules of Syllogisme, and has

particularly apply'd himself to the Study of that part of Divinity which Treats of Angles. Judge you, whether on this Foot, he ought not to be rely'd on, when he speaks of Devils? Nor is it unknown to you, that by my Reading, I have perfectly well inform'd myself concerning all the Species of Spirits in the Universe; of their most wonderful Operations; and in short, of those Substances that are naturally plac'd betwixt Angels and Men (a); or, if you had rather have it so, which mount to a sort of degree of Divinity (b); and that he and I having joyn'd together all that we have on this Subject, you will be highly to blame, if you don't yield to what you will presently meet with in this Discourse. You are first of all to be inform'd, That there are both Male and Female Devils; and that the latter appear'd in the World some time before the former, and that they conceiv'd the Male Devils by the first Man, during several Years, in which either out of Sullenness, Contineness or Disgust, he wou'd not cohabit with his Wife (c). This is affirm'd -notes- (a) The Jews call those middle Substances betwixt Men and Angles, Sataim, and the Greeks by transposing the Syllables, and adding but one Letter Daimonas. The Count de Gabalis, p. 71. (b) According to Socrates, as quoted by Apuleius, the Deity divided itself into four parts, which did as it were descend from Superior to Inferior; and the three last subdivided themselves into several others which were call'd Gods, Dæmons and Heroes: Here are the Devils. World bewitch'd, p. 16 (c) Rabbi Elias says in his Thisby, That we find in some Books, that for the space of Three hundred Years that Adam abstain'd from his Wife, there came to him female Devils, whom he impregnated, and they were deliver'd of Devils, Spirits, Nocturnal Spectres, Phantoms, Hobgoblins and Witches. Id. p. 161. Le Loyer, p. 206.

Page 197

firm'd by the Rabbins, who talk as positively of all things, with which they acquaint us, as if they had liv'd in the time when they happen'd, and had themselves been Eye-Witnesses of them. For my part, when I consider the positive Assurance with which they speak, I cannot bring myself to contradict them. They give me too much Pleasure, by the extraordinary things which they teach me, not to be believ'd. I had rather persuade myself that they had particular Revelations, than charge them with Lying, when I find in their Writings any thing which I cannot understand, or which seems repugnant to Reason. I always have a regard for wonderful Things, and think that the least I can grant them. This Power which Devils are affirm'd to have in the World, does not at all surprize me, since Philosophers maintain, that they are compos'd of the Four Elements (d), and that this World is also

itself compos'd of the same. I also believe that they penetrate all things, that they can in a Moment pass from one place to another, how distant soever they may be, since they are so fine and subtile (e) that the most compact and hardest Substances cannot interrupt their passage, or stop their Course. This being true, judge you, whether 'tis not very easy for them to enter a Chamber, tho' never so closely shut, tho' it should be plated around with Steel of an extraordinary thickness, this Steel wou'd yet be porous, and thro' these pores, they wou'd infallibly insinuate themselves. I have already said, that the Devils began to exist almost as soon as the beginning of the World: But will now tell you a great deal more; which is, That tho' there had not been any till the very Moment in which I write this, we shou'd not yet, for the future be without them; the reason of which is, that Learned Men, nay whole Nations are persuaded, that a prodigious number of Souls become Devils, after the Death of the Bodies which they before animated (f). The reason why I term this number prodigious, is that these diabolising Souls, are these of the wicked, -notes- (d) Aristotle makes the Devils to be compos'd of the Four Elements. Le Loyer, 22. (e) Theodoret represents the Bodies of Dæmons to be so fine, light and subtile, that compar'd with ours, theirs are but shadows of Bodies. Id. 178. (f) The old Heathens believ'd, That after the dissolution of the Bodies, the Souls became Dæmons, Id. 14.

Page 198

the still-born, Women dying in Childbed, and of Men kill'd in Duels (g). If you cou'd compute how many Souls there are of this sort, which Death forces out of their Bodies within the space of eight Days, you wou'd find that there wou'd be but too many Devils to torment us; tho' some will yet make us believe, that there are good (h) and white ones (i); but for my part, I call these simple Angels, and not Devils. Conclude then from this small Restriction, that I don't so easily believe as you imagine, every thing which Men wou'd impose on me. But to prove farther to you, That nothing is more common than Devils, which is undeniably certain; for great Men have affirm'd it in their Works; and since they are great Men, methinks we shou'd repose great Confidence in what they say: 'Tis certain, I say, that these evil Spirits multiply amongst themselves as Men do (k), that there are so many of them in the Air, that it may be said to be fill'd with them (l); and that thus 'tis doubtless, that it happens that by Respiration, or rather by Aspiration, we draw several of them into our Bodies: A sort of wicked Guests within us, whom 'tis not our Interest to harbour! As they are extremely bent to evil, so their malignity is not idle. They labour as diligently as they can;

but to what end? To bring on us Diseases which render us impatient, and put us to very great pain; to infest us with Dreams, which plague and disturb us (m); to breath into us their Wickedness, -notes- (g) Most of the Bramins assert, That there are some Souls, which when separated from their Bodies, are turn'd into Dæmons for their Sins; and that the term of their first Punishment being expir'd, they are to wander in the Air, and there endure extreme Hunger, it being impossible for them to get so much as one single Blade of Grass from the Earth, or to refresh themselves with any thing else besides what Men give them out of Charity. World bewitch'd, 1. 89. The Siamese acknowledge no other Dæmons than the Souls of wicked Men, who issue out of Hell where they were detain'd, wander for a certain space of time in the World, and make Men do all the Evil they can. They also rank amongst the unhappy Spirits, still born Children, Mothers that dye in Child-bed, those kill'd in Duels, or who are guilty of some other Crime of the like mature. Id. (h) Amongst the Pagans there were good and evil Angels. Id. p. 21. (i) Leo Africanus says, That the African So cerers invok'd the White Devils. Bodiu's Damonomania, p. 116. (k) Gregory Nyssen held, That Dæmons multiply'd amongst themselves, as Men do. Count de Gulalis, p. 104. (l) St. Athayasius says in the Life of St. Anthmy, That the Air is full of Dæmons. Mercurius Trismegislus says the same. Delirio Disquisit. Mag. p. 278. (m) Pythagoras believ'd, That the Air was full of Dæmons and Spirits which sent hither Dreams and Diseases. Le Loyer, p. 184.

Page 199

and engage us to practice it, in order to render us equally Criminals with themselves. I here unfold to you Mysteries, Certainly hitherto unknown to you; make a profitable use of them; think as I do, and you will think right. Tho' there is such a vast number of Devils, that it seems impossible to fix it, yet a Person, who particularly apply'd himself to that Study, has at last attain d that Knowledge: He knew how many there are, as exactly as if he had told 'em all over one by one, and made them pass by before him. He assures us then, that there are Seven millions, four hundred and five thousand nine hundred and twenty-fix (n), Errors in Computation excepted, adds he. I like him very well for this prudent restriction; for in short, as it is probable, that the Air being quite full of them, as I have just been saying, and that consequently their whole number must be much larger, we may reasonably believe that he only meant the particular number of those who inhabited the Country where he wrote. Do justice, I beseech you, to my Reflection, which I think I had reason to make. I have already told you, that they are

compos'd of the Four Elements, and that 'tis for that Reason that they frequently dispose of them at their pleasure: But 'tis also true that they are sometimes terribly bandy'd about by these very Elements; and that when a Devil expects a quiet residence on the Earth, even at the Moment when he least thinks on't, he's dispatch'd so far, that he's carry'd to the Region of Fire, from thence hurry'd into the Air, and then into the Water (o); when finding himself thrown out on all sides, he mixes with tempestuous Hurricanes, and insinuates himself into the Winds; where he makes a terrible noise to revenge -notes- (n) John Wier in his Book de Preffigiis, has drawn up an Inventory of the Diabolical Mouarchy, with the Names and Sir-names of Seventy-two Princes, and Seven millions four hundred and five thousand nine hundred and twenty-fix Devils, errors of Computation only excepted, adding their Qualities and Properties, and to what Purposes they may serve when invok'd. Bodin, p. 404. De Lanere, p. 27. (o) Empedocles says, That the wicked Damons are so hated by the Elements, that they thrust them from one to another, and shove them sometimes into the Region of the Air, now into the Sea, then to the Earth, and at other times to the Element of Fire; now into the Sun-beams, and from thence into Winds and Storms. Le Loyer, p. 184.

Page 200

himself on the Elements; on the Waters, for instance, by raising Storms, and putting them into continual Agitations; on the Earth, by irradicating its Trees, and destroying as much as he can, the Fruits which it produces; in which Certainly there is no reason at that time to acknowledge him for the Director of that Element; a Quality which some have attributed to Dæmons (p); and if what others have thought, is true, That the Stars are plac'd where they are, for no other reason than to prevent the Devils ascending into the Heavens (q); what shou'd hinder our believing that the wicked Angels, push'd on yet farther by a revengefull Spirit, intermix with the Influences of the Stars, in order to corrupt them, and convey to us with them, so many Evils, of which we feel but too many Effects, but are not able to comprehend their Cause; We torment ourselves in endeavouring to discover it, without being able to compass our End. Ah! how much Pains wou'd be spar'd, if Men, like me, shou'd turn over so many Books, which they won't once allow a reading, or read them without sufficient Application to enable them to penetrate into their deepest Secrets. I wou'd willingly here acquaint you to what length the Devils have Power to extend the duration of their Lives (r), but I have so many other things to say to you, that I shall -notes- (p) 'Tis very probable, that the Chaldeans and

Persians observing that Human Affairs were here below subject to great Vicissitudes, which came to them from Heaven; thence took occasion to forge Two Supreme Deities, the one call'd Aromasdes, for the Direction of Heaven, and the other Arimanius for the Earth; and the Romans substituted in their Places Jupiter and Pluto, and afterwards the Devils came to be acknowledg'd to supply the place of the latter. World bewich'd, I. 15. (q) Mahomet in his Alcoran, feigns the Scars to be the Centinels of Heaven, to keep the Devils from approaching it, and prying into the Secrets of G O D. (r) Hesiod distinguishes four Species of Rational Natures, Gods, Dæmone, Demi-Gods or Heroes, and Men. He goes farther, he specifies the duration of the Life of Dæmons; for 'tis as well of Dæmons, as Nymphs, that he speaks in the place here cited; and Plutarch understands him so. A Crow, says Hesiod, lives nine times as long as a Man; a Stag four times as long as a Crow; a Raven thrice as long as a Stag; the Phoenix nine times as long as a Raven; and lastly, the Nymphs live ten times as long as the Phoenix. One wou'd not be apt to take this Computation for any thing above a Poetical Rant, below the Thoughts of a Philosopher, and even the Imitation of a Poet; because as void of all Poetical Grace as Truth. But Plutarch is not of this Opinion. He seeing, that supposing the Life of Man is Seventy Years, which is its ordinary duration, the Dæmons must live Six hundred and eighty thousand four hundred years, and not being able to conceive the possibility of coming at any instance of the Dæmons living so long, chose rather to conclude, that Hesiod by the Word, the Age of Man, understood only one single Year. History of Oracles, p. 69, 70, 71.

Page 201

not dwell on that Subject; if you shew never so little Inclination to be inform'd concerning it, I will point out the Authors which may instruct you; but yet I will not do it, without you promise to read them as I do, with respect, and confidence in them. After having Treated of the Original, Nature and Number of Devils; I proceed to their Apparitions. I will not tell you what I have seen; for 'twill be in vain for me to alledge my Eyes to you for Witnesses, according to your laudable Custom, because I pass with you for one that is extremely deluded; you wou'd be sure to charge them with being Impostors. I shall then content myself with drawing up a Particular of what I have met with most Authentic on this Subject, in the Books of those Authors which have in a manner exhausted it. Is it really credible, if Devils did not appear, that so many Learned Men wou'd have so positively affirm'd it; have told us what time they appear'd, and have particulariz'd so many remarkable Circumstances of all the

various manners of their Appearing? We learn from them, that the Devils commonly shew themselves in the Night betwixt Friday and Saturday, or at Noon (s); that to form for themselves the shape in which they please to appear, they choose a favourable Wind, and a full Moon, (t); that when the Figure they assume is that of a Man, 'tis always frightfull and ill proportion'd (u); -notes- (s) Evil Spirits may appear rather in the Night than by Day; and on the Night betwixt Friday and Saturday, rather than those betwixt other Days, Bodin, 245. The Noon-day Dæmon appearing in the shape of a Woman, was nam'd Errpusa. This was a Dæmon, who, according to the Scholiast on Aristophanes, in *ranis*, was sent by Hecate, and appear'd only to miserable despairing Wretches, and that at the Hour of Twelve. Le Loyer, 197. (t) The Conjurers burnt at Paris, averr'd, That when the Devil wou'd form an aerial Body for his use, 'tis requisite the Wind shou'd favour him, and the Moon be in the Full. Delrio *Disquisit. Mag.* p. 302. (u) If Satan assume an Human Shape, 'tis always with some deficiency, or extravagant disproportion; either too black, or too White, or too Red; too Big, or too little. De Lanere, p. 34. Sorcerers depose, That the evil Spirits who shew themselves in Human Shape, are commonly Black, and Taller than ordinary, or no bigger than Dwarfs. George Agricola, in *lib. de Spiritibus Subterraneis*. Mandragora, a familiar Devil, in the shape of a little beardless black Man, with dishevell'd Hair. A certain Judge was not afraid to tear off his Arms, and throw him into the Fire. Delrio 1. 4. *Incredul. Sear.* 59. Schottius has taken from George Agricola his Description of the Mountain Devils; he says, That they take up their residence in the Mines which are under the Mountains; that they are cruel, and appear in horrible shapes; that they incessantly disturb and torment the Labourers in the Mines; some call them Mountaineers, because they commonly appear very little, being scarce three Feet high, look old, and assume the shape of Workmen in the Mine, being dress'd in a Wastecoat and Apron both of Leather. *World bewitch'd*, 1. 288.

Page 202

for instance, very black, extreme big, or very little; if that of a Woman, that instead of Feet, 'twill have Dragons Heads (x), or appear like a Widow in black Cloaths, but cruel, breaking the Legs and Arms of those whom she meets (y); that they Metamorphose themselves into Elms, Rivers, Dogs and Oaks (z), into Birds which predict future Events, being shut up in Cages (a), into Lawyers (b), into Straws, into Sows (c), into a Mais of Gold (d), into -notes- (x) The Lamia, were Forest Dæmons, in the shape of Women, who instead of Feet, had conceal'd Dragons

Heads. Le Loyer, 199. (y) The Russians fear and reverence the Meridian Dæmon, who appears in Mourning, in a Widow's dress, at Mowing and Harvest-time, breaking the Arms and Legs of the Mowers and Reapers, if they don't prostrate themselves on the Ground when they see her. Camerarius's Historical Meditations, tom. 1. 1.4. c. 10 (z) Some Historians say, That the Devil talk'd with Apollonius in the shape of an Elm, with Pythagoras, in that of a River, with Simon Magus in that of a Dog, and with some others in that of an Oak. Numbers Apology. 29. (a) Magicians force the Dæmons to unite with Birds; and suffer themselves to be shut up in Cages. John Ieo says, That the Africans make a publick Trade of it: Those who consult them on future Events, pay them with a piece of Money for their Owners, and after having taken it, the same Birds bring back the Answer in their Bills, written on a little scrip of Paper, Incr. Sea. p. 59. (b) Wier says, l. 4. be Prastigiis c. 9. That the Devil pleaded a Cause in the shape of an Advocate in Germany, having heard that the adverse Party had by Protestation given himself to the Devil in case he had taken his Landlord's Money, the Diabolical Advocate, immediately quitted the Bar, and before all the Spectators carry'd off the perjurd Wretch. (c) Froissard mentions a Gentleman nam'd Ramond, in the County of Corasse, near Ortays (a Town where the Counts de Foix generally reside,) who bragg'd of a Spirit or Dæmon, who inform'd him of all that pass'd in the World, presenting himself to him invisibly, sometimes at Nine at Night, and at other times at Midnight, and talk'd with him: But at last he engag'd him to appear, what resistance foever the Dæmon made to his Curiosity. The first time whillt Ramond was putting on his Shoes and Stockings, he turn'd himself into the shape of two or three little Straws, fighting with one another. Ramond not content with this, wou'd have Orton (for so he call'd him) shew himself in another shape; he then appear'd in that of a very large, but very lean, Sow; on which Ramond who did not believe this Sow to be his Devil, set his Dogs at her, whereupon she made a dismal Noise and vamsh'd; after which he never heard any more of either the Sow, or Orton; but dy'd within a Year. (d) A Dæmon transform'd itself into amass of Gold in the presence of St. Antony. Le Loyer, s10.

Page 203

Lettuce (e), into frozen Trees, into Monks, Asses and Wheels (f), into Horses (g), into Dragons (h), into Beggars (I), and also that they have presum'd to assume the shape of the great Jewish Legislator (k). These Authors have also observ'd, that the Devils have never been known to appear in the shape of Doves, Sheep, or Lambs (l). After such a great number of Relations cited from

so many different Authors, you wou'd have me be Incredulous! You wou'd have me say, with you, that all this is false; you wou'd in short, that after having for many Years ran thro' such a prodigious Course of Reading which has persuaded, and convinc'd me; that I shou'd instantly believe the contrary to what I have so long believ'd! -notes- (e) A Dæmon chang'd itself into a Lettuce, before a Nun, according-to St. Gregory, I. Dialog. (f) According to Gaquin, Histor. France, in the time of Philip the Fair, a Dæmon presented itself to a Monk in the several shapes of a Tree cover'd o'er with Frost, a black Man on Horseback, a Monk, an Asse, and a Wheel. (g) The Dæmon of Annæberg kill'd above Twelve Miners with the blast of his Mouth, in the Mine call'd, Toe Crown of the Rose: He appear'd in the figure of a Horse, Le Loyer, P. 491. (b) At Lavinium was a Grove consecrated to the Argole Juno, and in it a very long and deep Cave, in which harbour'd a Dragon; and generally on a certain Day of the Year certain Virgins were appointed to carry him Food; which was perform'd in the following manner, according to Ælian, l. 10. c. 16. De Historia Animalium. These young Women had their Eyes bound with a leathern Thong, Cakes in their Hands, and were led to the Grotto, where the Dragon was, by a Dæmoniacal Exhalation, without ever Stumbling any more than if their Eyes had been left open; when they came to him, he wou'd not touch the Cakes of any who were not Virgins. (I) At Ephesus, Apollonius Tyaneus was defir'd by the Citizens to drive away the Pest which then reign'd there. He commanded them to Sacrifice to the Gods; after which he saw the Devil in the shape of a Beggar, in very ragged Cloaths. He order'd the People there assembled to stone that Beggar; which they accordingly did, and the Stones being taken off by the direction of Apollonius, there was found under the Heap, instead of a Man, a black Dog, which was thrown into the Jakes, and the Plague ceas'd. Le Loyer, p. 310. (k) In the Reign of the Emperor Theodosius the Younger, the Jews inhabiting Candia, were solicited by a Devil (who preteuded to be their Legislator Moses, sent from Heaven) to quit all their Estates and Goods, promising them, that he wou'd conduct them to a dry Country. They believ'd him; and he led them to the Top of a Rock, and commanded them to throw themselves into the Sea, which they accordingly did, and most of them were drown'd. Socrates Ecclesiastical History, 1. 7. c 38. (l) The Devils have never yet put on the shape of a Dove, that of a Sheep, nor that of a Lamb, says Delrto, Disquisit, Magic, p. 304.

Part 2 - Chapter 2

I shall not do any such thing; but shall believe as formerly, till you have prov'd to me, that you, who have never publish'd any thing, are yet more credible than those great Men, who after having apply'd themselves with all possible Attention to the thorough discovery of Devils, have carry'd their Labours, and extended their Goodness so far as to impart their Knowledge to us. Here ended the first part of this surprizing Discourse: I call it surprizing, because I am persuaded that all who read it, will also be astonish'd, amaz'd and surpriz'd, to see a Man at such a great expence of Reading, and apply it to such an extravagant Use, that all the Advantage he can draw from it, is to Prove, That he is neither deluded nor a Visionary for any other Reason, than because he has Read much. Tho' I find myself at present under a violent Temptation to enlarge on Remarking the Ridiculousness of this Discourse, I shall yet be silent, since Noncrede's Answer will hereafter sufficiently shew it. And therefore I entreat the Reader to continue on reading these ridiculous Impertinencies without being tired, in hopes of seeing the Subject presently treated as it ought; that is, with Wise and Judicious Arguments, which will serve as so many Preservatives against the Evil which they may have occasion'd, or Remedies against the Mischiefs which they may already have done to those, who like Mons. Oufle, are unhappily prepossess'd in favour of them, and believe every thing which humours their ridiculous Bigotry. CHAP. II. The Discourse concerning Devils, compos'd by Monsieur Oufle and his Son the Abbot Doudon, and sent to Noncrede. PART II. MONSIEUR Oufle thus continues to display all that he and his Son the Abbot Doudon have read, all that they have heard, and all that they have seriously thought and conceiv'd concerning Devils, and all manner of Diabolical Practices.

Page 205

Brother, I don't doubt but you have heard talk of Incubus's and Succubus's; that is to say, of those who have lain with and abus'd Women, (these are Incubuses) and those who having assum'd the shape of Women, (who are Succubuses) excite Men to commit Crimes, which you clearly enough conceive, without its being necessary to mention them. If you are still inclin'd to question the Lasiviousness of these Evil Spirits; attend to what I have to say to you, to remove your Doubts, and engage you to believe it. But yet don't expect here to play the Philosopher, I mean, that I shou'd make use of pompous Arguments, to prove to you that Devils may, as well as Men be lewd and incontinent; and to explain to you in what manner they practice their incontinence and lasiviousness, (no more being necessary to that end, than to put you in mind, that they can change themselves

into Men and Women, and accordingly do whatever Men and Women do). But as I always believe whatever is related, tho' I am not inform'd of the possibility and manner of its happening, I don't see why you shou'd on this Account be less Credulous than I am; and therefore to the end that you may believe as I do, I proceed to inform you of what I know, and what I have been engag'd to believe. 'Tis certain, that there is nothing so pleasing to Devils, as the committing of the greatest Crimes: This Proposition being incontestable, we are not then to doubt, that they had much rather abuse a marry'd Woman than a Virgin; which the Dæmonographers also tell us (a), being persuaded that their Relations will be believ'd, since they are founded on the malignity of Dæmons, which all the World allows, and of which no body doubts. If I was not afraid of sullyng your Imagination, I wou'd in this place recite what Authors tell us of the Pains which Women endure when they Converse with Devils, and why they suffer them (a); but for Modesty sake, -notes- (a) An old Maid has discover'd to us, That the Devil scarce ever uses to accompany with Virgins, because he cannot commit Adultery with them; so that he stays till they are marry'd; She also told us, That the common report amongst them was, that the Master of the Sabbath reserv'd for himself a very fine one (whom she nam'd to us) till she shou'd be marry'd; but wou'd not dishonour her before, as tho' the Sin of corrupting Virginity, were not great enough, De Lancr. p. 218. (b) I shall not be more immodest than Monsieur Oufle; for which Rezson I shall not in Explanation of what he has said, produce the Passages out of the Books, from whence he had them, and which occasion'd his speaking in this manner; I wou'd say, page 134, 224, 225, of the Inconstancy of Demons, by de Lancre. God forbid that I shou'd stain this History with such Filthiness.

Page 206

I will pass over the Circumstances; tho' I'm apt to think that the particularizing them might contribute to bring you in some measure off from your Incredulity. For I know by my own Experience, that nothing is more persuasive, than Relations attended with strong Circumstances. I say again, if I shou'd tell you what I know on this Subject, you'd blush indeed at the hearing the particulars; but wou'd not less believe them than I do. You wou'd conclude, that since Authors cou'd determine to publish such Relations, and to entreat a License to Print them, they must be forc'd to it by the truth of them. 'Tis so true that the Devils beget Children, that 'tis acknowledg'd, that their Issue are perfectly distinguish'd in the World from others, and have a Name given them to express this distinction, that Men may not

be deceiv'd with regard to them. 'Tis known, because it has been very often observ'd, that they are very froward, so ravenous, that they suck several Women dry; so heavy that they can scarce be carry'd; but yet so lean that the Bones come thro' their Skin, and what is happy for the Country where they are born, is, that their Life is very short (c). I say happy for their Country; for being the production of wicked Spirits, what Mischief wou'd they not do in the World, if they shou'd live as long as other Men? But yet there have been some of these Children of Iniquity, who have exceeded the term allotted for their Life. One Merlin (d), for instance, and some others, who have not been known to die, because they have vanish'd, and probably went to live elsewhere (c). -notes- (c) The Succubus Children, (which Gulielmus Parisiensis calls Champis, and the Germans Gambions,) are forward, dry up five Nurses to suckle them; they are very heavy, and very lean. Le Loyer, p. 482. Bodin, p. 210. De Lancre, p. 232, 233. Luther in his Table-Talk, determines their Ages to Seven Years. (d) Authors have thought that Merlin was begotten by an Incubus, who accompany'd with a King's Daughter who was a Nun in a Monastery at Kaermerlin. De Lancre p. 230. Naude, p. 313. (e) In the Reign of Roger King of Sicily, a young Man bathing himself on a bright Moon-light Night with several others, thought he saw a Person drowning, after whom he plung'd into the Water, sound 'twas a Woman, drew her out, fell in Love with her, marry'd her, and had a Child by her. But afterwards she disappear'd, and also the Child, which she itole, when he was swimming. De Lancre, p. 230.

Page 207

[DUPLICATE PAGE]

Page 208

[DUPLICATE PAGE]

Page 209

How many Virgins thinking they enjoy'd the Persons whom they lov'd have found themselves abus'd by devils (f)! How many Men have had Devils for their Mistresses (g)! Those who have had to do with Devils, believing them to be Human Creatures, have not long continu'd in that Mistake; for these evil Spirits take pleasure in discovering the Cheat; and some of them have imprinted on Women at their departure, such Marks as have convinc'd them that they have been deceiv'd (h). But let us have done with this Subject, which suggests too nasty Idea's, and proceed to others less filthy Diabolical Practices. The Learned, who have treated of

Devils, have not forgotten, as you may well think, to speak of Demoniacs; for 'tis on these possess'd Wretches, that the Devils triumph; 'tis in them that they rule with such an absolute Power, that they equally dispose of both Soul and Body; of their Souls by perverting their Judgment, and making them say what they please; of their Bodies by distorting their Members in the most terrible manner; because they delight to make use of these Distortions to affright the Spectators, and intimidate those who endeavour to eject them. Will you believe what I am going to tell you! 'Tis, that these Dæmons so exactly nick their time to cause the possess'd Wretches to do whatever they please, that they never miss of success; and 'tis by the Course of the Moon that they -notes- (f) At Cagliari in the Isle of Sardinia, a young Woman of Quality lov'd a Gentleman without his knowing it: The Devil assum'd his shape, clandestinely marry'd the young Lady, enjoy'd, and then abandon'd her. The Lady one Day after meeting the Gentleman, and not finding his treatment to express at all his acknowledging her for his Wife, she reproach'd him for his coolness, but at last being convinc'd that 'twas the Devil that had abus'd her, she did Penance. De Lanere has with a great aust very much enlarg'd this Story, in his Book of the Inconstancy of Dæmons. p. 218, and c. (g) Francis Picus of Mirandula, affirms to have known a Man of the Age of Seventy five, whose Name was Benedetto Berna, who for the space of Forty Years cohabited with a Succubus, whom he call'd Hermeline, carry'd her with him every where in Human shape, and spake to her, so that several heard her speak; but seeing no body, took him to be mad. Another, one Pinet, kept one for Thirty Years, under the Name of Florina, De Lancre, p. 215. A Soldier enjoy'd a beautiful Virgin; but found himself in the Arms of the putrify'd Carcass of a Beast. Gail. Parisiensis p. ult. De Universe. Detrio, Disquisiùone Magica, p. 300. (b) The Devil imprinted a Serpent on the Belly of Attia, the Mother of Augustus, after having abus'd her.

Page 210

govern themselves (i): for that Planet is very assistant to Sorcerers, Magicians, and consequently, to their Masters the Devils. The Distortions, Convulsions and Grimaces of the Possess'd, augment or diminish, as she increases or decreases. If those who undertake to cast Devils out of the Bodies of Dæmoniacs, knew this, they wou'd not be at so much Pains to succeed in their Design; they wou'd go to work when the Moon is in the declension; and then the Devil's Power being as weak as the Light of that Planet, they wou'd easily force him out. For in the Possession of Dæmoniacs, 'tis very rare to meet with Devils

so obliging, as the Story, who agreed with the Jews to enter into the Emperor's Daughter, and to depart at their Command, to promote their Interest (k). It must also be own'd that evil Spirits don't always torment those whom they possess; they frequently affrighten, more than hurt them, often they tickle them (l) and make them laugh so heartily, that one wou'd be apt to say, (and I believe 'tis so) that they feel an extreme Pleasure. They also cause them to be admir'd, by making them speak several Languages, without their ever having taken the Pains to learn them (m). If they do nothing worse, one wou'd be glad to divert oneself with them, and let them alone; but they often make Contracts (n), they exact a Consent to them, by which the Wretches give themselves to them; these are Contracts -notes- (i) Dæmoniacks are more or less tormented by Devils, according to the Course of the Moon. Le Loyer, p. 362. (k) The Emperor Titus Vespasian, having taken Jerusalem, publish'd an Edict against the Jews observing their Sabbath and Circumcision, commanding them to eat all sorts of Meats without distinction, and lie with their Wives at those times which were forbidden by their Law. Hereupon this, they desir'd Rabbi Simeon (who was fam'd amongst them for working of Miracles) to Petition the Emperor to soften this Edict. Simeon set forward on his Journey with Rabbi E'tzar; and in their way they met a Devil nam'd Banthamelion, who desir'd to be admitted into their Company, and owning to them that he was a Devil, promis'd to possess the Emperor's Daughter, and to leave her as soon as they shou'd command him; which he accordingly did; and they in reward obtain'd the revocation of the Edict. Le Loyer, p. 290. (l) Dæmoniacks have been seen to have been hoisted in the Air, tickled on the Soles of their Feet, and incessantly laughing. Bodin. p. 306. (m) Others have been heard speaking Languages which they had never learn'd, Id. p. 294. (n) The History of the Devils of Loudun says, pag. 153. That the Devil Leviathan, was forc'd to surrender a Concract compos'd of the Flesh of a Child's Heart, and the Ashes of a burnt Host, taken on a Sabbath at Orbeans.

Page 211

which cannot be revok'd, but by a Supernatural Power (o), which we cannot be always sure of obtaining; 'tis so much the more difficult to drive them out of the Body of those whom they believe to belong to them, by reason, that frequently several of them joyn together (p), to take the faster hold, and resist with the greater Vigor. All this is certain, and I will not enlarge any more on this Head to convince you; our Religion does not allow us to doubt of it. Some Authors have pretended to rank amongst

the several Species of Devils, some who are not so wicked as others, who sometimes do agreeable Services; but they don't stretch their Number so far as to compare it with that of those who are wholly wicked; they allow of no more than Thirty thousand of this sort (q). Certainly they must have made very diligent search to be able to fix the number so exactly. We ought to be very thankful to those who have taken this pains; for 'twou'd have been very difficult for us to have succeeded so well as they; 'twoud be the highest pitch of Ingratitude, to allow them no other Reward for their Labour, than Incredulity; this is Certainly what I shall never be guilty of. Amongst these Thirty thousand, are the wanton Dæmons, Familiar Spirits, Lutins, or Wrestling Spirits, so call'd (r), because they divert themselves by wrestling with Men, probably to invigorate them for that Exercise. There are -notes- (o) We read in the History of the Devils of Loudun, p. 405. That a Devil nam'd Behemoth being gone out in search of a new Contract, the Guardian Angel of the Nun which he possess'd, seiz'd on him, and bound him for a Month under the Picture of Saint Joseph in the Church, and that it seem'd to the Nun, that something issu'd out of her Head, and remov'd farther from her, in proportion to the retreat of the Devil. (p) One Elizabeth Blanchard said, she was possess'd by Six Devils, viz. by Astarcth and the Charcoal of Impurity, of the Order of the Angels; by Belzebub and the Lion of Hell, of the Order of Archangels; and by Perou and Marou, of the Order of Cherubims. Id. p. 255. (q) Hesiod says, That there are Thirty thousand beneficent Devils in the Air, who take care of the Necessities of Mankind. Learned Incredulity, p. 368. (r) There was amongst the Greeks, a Dæmon call'd, [Greek omitted] the Wrestling Dæmon, and Attacker of Men; from whence came the Name of Lutin or Wrestler. Le Loyer, p. 25. Probably, 'tis of these in general, that Monsieur Oufle design'd to speak, and not of the Wrestler of which Strabo gives us an Account: He says, that there was a Dæmon call'd the Temesan Wrestler, who wrestled with all Strangers that came to Temesa, a City of the Brutii; he had formerly been a Man nam'd Polites, and one of the Companions of Ulysses; and having been treacherously kill'd by the Brutii, he set up after his Death for tormenting as well Strangers, as those who had been the occasion of his Death.

Page 212

some who Instruct Men by Dreams (s); what they are to aim at, and what they are to avoid. Others under the Name of Master Martinet, accompany Travellers (t), and put them into the shortest and safest Roads. There are others who successively for many Years attend on Children of particular Families, to whom

they are fix'd, in order to defend them against the Insult of their Enemies (u). Some give Advice, but in such manner, that tho' they are very near, their Voice yet seems to come from a very great distance (x). Some have been known to have been so intent on the Interests of their Masters, and so zealous to prevent their making any false Steps, that they have boldly pull'd them by the Ears, or struck them on some part (y), to divert them from some dangerous Failure. And with regard to these Noises which they make, and the Blows which they give, it has been observ'd, that these Motions are not attended with either heat, hardness, or violence; for their Hands are cold as Ice, and soft as Cotton (z). These Devils may be term'd very honest Fellows, as well as those who are call'd Drolls, who diligently dress their Masters Horses, and take care of their Clocks (a). 'Tis -notes- (s) As for Cardan, says Monsieur Naude, p. 252. he talk'd very differently concerning his Spirit; for after having positively affirm'd in his Dialogue, intitul'd Tetin, That he had one which was Venerial intermix'd with Sturn and Mercury; and in his Book de Libris propriis, said that it communicated itself to him by Dreams, he in the same place doubts, whether he really had one, or whether 'twas the Excellence of his Nature; and in short, in his de Rerum Variet ate, 1. 16. c. 93. concludes that he had not any such thing, ingeniously owning it in these Words, Ergo certe nullum Damonium aut genium mihi adesse cognosco. If a great many Men wou'd speak as sincerely, so many Stories wou'd not be publish'd (t) A familiar Dæmon which accompanies Magicians, and hinders them from undertaking any thing without the leave of Mr. Martinet. Cir. (u) The Laplanders believe, That Fathers give to their Children, and convey to them as an Inheritance, the evil Spirits engag'd in their Service, to the end that they may overcome the Dæmons of other Families, in enmity with them. World bewitch'd, 1. 67. (x) Cardan avers to have seen a Woman at Milan, who had an invisible familiar Spirit, whose Voice always sounded at a great distance. (y) A Familiar Spirit gave sensible Signs, such as touching the right Ear, when the Person did well, and the left when he did ill; or striking on a Book to make him give over reading. Bodin, 46, 47. (z) Cardan in his Tract de Varietæte Rerum, mentions one of his Friends who lying in a Chamber haunted by wanton Spirits, felt a cold Hand as soft as Cotton, which strok'd him over the Neck and Face, and endeavour'd to open his Mouth. (a) A certain Person told me, that in the farther Northern Countreys, there are Devils call'd Drolls, who dress the Horses, are at their command, and advertise them of approaching Dangers. Camerarius's Historical Meditations, t, 1. l. 4. c. 13. There are Mandrakes which are affirm'd to be a sort of diverting or familiars spirits, and who serve to sever al uses. Some appear in the shape of animals, and

others are invisible. I was in a Castle, says the Author of Little Albert, p. 130, 131. where there was one, who for fix Years had taken care of a Clock, and curry'd the Horses: I have seen the Curry-comb pass over the Horse's Crupper without being guided by any visible Hand. The Groom told me, that he had drawn this Familiar into his Service by taking a little black Hen, bleeding it in a cross Road, and writing with its Blood on a small scrip of Paper, Berit do my Work for Twenty Years, and I will reward thee; and that having bury'd the Hen a Foot deep, on that very Day the Spirit took care of the Clock and the Horses, and that from time to time he did several necessary things for him.

Page 213

reported of a famous. Philosopher that he had one in the Pommel of his Sword (b); which surprizes me; for having chosen such a place for his residence, he seem'd fitter for a Soldier than a Philosopher. How many are there, who wou'd willingly have those Devils, who force Mony to return into their Pockets after it has been spent (c), or who teach the Composition of the Philosophers Stone (d). I believe they wou'd be much fonder of these, than of those who read Philosophical Lectures (e). How facetious was the Devil who diverted himself by making a certain President's Cap fly into the Air; by throwing Stones at it (f)! How obliging and grateful was another, who in the Day-time hid himself among the Faggots, where some of his Friends took care to feed him, and in the Night stole Corn from several places to reward his Benefactors (g)! In short, how convenient are they to be worn -notes- (b) 'Tis reported, that Paracelsus had a Familiar Dæmon enclos'd in the Pommel of his Sword. 'Twas rather two or three Doses of Laudanum, which he wou'd never be without, because he did Wonde's with it, and us'd it as an universal Remedy against all sorts of Diseases. Naude Apol. p. 285. (c) 'Tis said of the famous Physician Peter d' Apono, that he was the greatest Magician of his time, that he learn'd the Seven Liberal Sciences of Seven Familiar Spirits which he kept inclos'd in a Chrystals that like another Pasetes, he us'd to make the Mony which he had spent return into his, Pocket. Id. 274, 275. (d) A Spirit nam'd Fluron, said to be of the Order of the Cherubims, and a Dæmon nam'd Barby or Beardes, shew'd on a bit of Paper how to make the Philosopher's Stone. Idt p. 249. 250. (e) Cardan says, that Niphus had a bearded Dæmon, who read to him Philosophical Lectures. (f) A Spirit threw Stones at the President Latomi's Cap at Toulouse, and made it fly off. Bodin, p. 301. (g) This is commonly said concerning Domestic Devils, and is what Schot and Delrio relate, as taking it from Meletius. That these Devils hide themselves in the most secret places in the

House, as in a Pile of Wood, where their Masters feed them with all manner of Delicacies, because they bring to them the Corn which they steal from other Barns. When these Spirits design to settle in any House, they discover their intention by heaping several parcels of Chips one upon another, and throwing the Dunghil into the Pails full of Milk. If the Master of the House observing this, leaves the Chips together, and the Horsedung in the Milk; or also if he drinks of the Milk in which the Dung is, the Spirit presents himself to him, and stays in his House. These Spirits are call'd Goblins. The World bewitch'd, 1, 187.

Page 214

in Rings (h), or kept in Viols (i), to be us'd on occasion! Allow me then, that 'tis much more advantageous to have such Dæmons, than those who maliciously swell up Mens Faces to what degree they please, and so disfigure them, that they cannot be known (k); those who make use of the Dead to torment the Living (l), who rake up the bury'd Corps in Church-yards, and gnaw their Flesh to the Bones (m); or who at once carry off some Member of a Man's Body (n). Of all the Devils, those call'd Terrestrial, are thought to be the greatest Liars (o); the reason of which is clear; 'tis because that inhabiting the Bowels of the Earth, 'tis certain that they are the farthest distant from Heaven, which is the Seat of Truth. As for the Terrestrial Devils, I am persuaded, whatever Authors have said of them; for in short, may not I make some Discoveries on this Subject, as well as others? And since I have such a deference for what they say, why shou'd not they have the same for what I think; since I have gather'd such a treasure of Knowledge, from such a vast many Authors, and also made an advantageous use of all their Learning; I am persuaded, I say, - notes- (b) Wierus, l. 6. c. 1. Art. 3 and 4, speaks of Devils enclos'd in Glasses (like the Devil on two Sticks) or in Rings. (i) A certain Advocate had a Familiar Spirit in a Viol, which was thrown into the Fire by his Heirs. Learned Incredulity, 59. (k) Psellus mentions a sort of Subterraneous Devils, who with their breath blast Mens Faces, and swell them to that degree, that they cannot be known. Le Loyer, 535. (l) Saxo Grammaticus, in l. 5. Historia Daniæ, relates, That Asmond and Asuith, Comrades in the Danish Military Service, being cemented together by a strict Friendship, bound themselves by a solemn Oath, that they wou'd never leave one another either living or dying. Asuith dy'd first; and pursuant to their Agreement, Asmond confin'd himself to his Sepulchre, where the Devil, who had entred the dead Body, so tormented Asmond by scratching him, disfiguring his Face, and pulling off one Ear, that Asmond at last cut off the Head of his dead Friend. (m) Pausanias in Phocaicis mentions a Devil, nam'd

Eurynomus, who eat the putrify'd Carkasses of the Dead, leaving nothing on them but Bones. (n) There are Devils who carry off Mens Toes, without their feeling it. De Lancre 175. (o) The Chaldeans believ'd the Terrestrial Devils to be Liars, and that, because they are the farthest distant from the knowledge of Divine Things. Bodin, 215.

Page 215

that the Terrestrial Devils are those call'd Gnomes (p), who are great Lovers of Women (q), Keepers of Treasures, of which I shou'd have a good share, if I wou'd but make use of a certain Secret which I know (r); they also transmute Gold into Lead (s). In the same Rank I also place: -notes- (p) The Gnomes are compos'd of the most subtle parts of the Earth, and inhabit in it. The Count De Gahilis, 34. The reason why Mr. Oufle did not refer to what has been said of the Gnomes, and c. is, that the Words of the Author of the Count de Gabalis, p. 128, 129. run thus: The Dæmon is a mortal Enemy to the Nymphs, Sylphs and Salamanden's; for, as for the Gnomes, he does not hate them so much; because they being frighten'd by the Howlings of the Devils which they hear at the Center of the Earth, choose rather to continue mortal, than to run the risque of being so tormented, if they shou'd acquire immortality; hence 'tis that these Gnomes and the Dæmons their Neighbours keep up a good Correspondence; the keuter persuading the former, who are naturlly very great Friends to Man, that 'tis to do him a very great piece of Service, and deliver him from great Dangers, to prevail on him to renounce his Immortality. To this end, they engage to furnish him, whom they can persuade to this Renunciation, with whatever Mony, he desires; to divert all Dangers which may threaten his Life for a certain time, or such other Conditions as the Wretch pleases, who enters into this miserable Contract: Thus the Devil, wicked as he is, by the interposition of the Gnomes, renders the Soul of Man mortal, and deprives it of Eternal Life. (q) Some attribute to Dæmons, says the same Count, p. 96, 97. all whatever shou'd be ascrib'd to the Elementary People. A little Gnome gain'd the Affections of the celebrated Magdilena della Cruz, Abbefs of a Nunnery at Cordova in Spain; she render'd him happy from the Age of Twelve, and they continu'd their Conversation Thirty Years. An ignorant Director of Consciences wou'd persuade her, that her Lover was a wicked Spirit,--'Tis no great misfortune for the Devil to have it in his power to keep up such an amorous Correspondence. -- The Devil has in the Region of Death a more dismal Employment, and better suited to the Hatred which the GOD of Purity bears him. Once more, he adds, p. 132, 133, The Devil has not Power to

banter Mankind at this rate, nor to Covenant with Men, much less to make them worship him. What made way for this popular Notion, was, the Wise Men assembling the Inhabitants of the Elements to Pieach to them their Mysteries and Morality; and as it generally happens, some Gnome acknowledging his gross Error, compiehends the horrors of Annihilation, and consents to be immortaliz'd; on which they bestow on him a Virgin, and immortalize him; the Nuptials are celebrated with all the Rejoycings which such a Conquest deserves. These are the Dances and joyful Acclamations, which Aristotle says were heard on certain Islands, where yet no Person was to be seen. (r) Viri stantis supra draconem qui in manu teneat gladium, figuram si in Hæmatite scuiptam invenies, pone in annulo plumbeo, vil ferreo, and obedient ei omnes Spiritus Subterrancis, and revelabunt ei omnes Thesauros levi carmine, nec non extrahendi modum ipst ostendent. Trinum Magicum, p. 273. (s) Authors will make us believe, that sometimes the Gnomes transmute the precious Metals into vile and abject ones, to deceive the Ignorant. The Solid Treasure of Little Albert, p. 73.

Page 216

1. The Sylphs (t), those Inhabitants of the Air (u), who by the Cabalistical Pronunciation of a mysterious Name, put to flight all other Dæmons (x). 2. The Nymphs, or Vndins (y), the Inhabitants of the Waters, and who I can make come to me when I please (z). 3. The Salamanders, (a) inhabitants of the Fire. -notes- (t) The Sylphs are compos'd of the purest Atoms of the Air. Count de Gabalis, p. 33, 34. (u) The fámous Cabalist Zedekiah, had a Design, in the Reign of King Pepin, of convincing the World, that the Elements are Peopled by all these Inhabitants, whose Natures I have describ'd to you. The Expedient which he thought of, was to advise the Sylphs to shew themselves in the Air, to the whole World; which they accordingly did with great Magnificence; these admirable Creatures then appear'd in the Air in Human Shape, now rang'd in Battle Array, marching regularly, lying on their Arms, or encamp'd in pompous Tents; then embark'd on aerial Ships of an admirable structure, whose volant Fleet was steer'd at pleasure by the Zephirs. What was the consequence of this? Do you imagine that this ignorant Age so much as thought of discussing the Nature of these wonderful Sight's? No; the People at first took them for a parcel of Conjurers, who had seiz'd on the Air, to raise Storms, and cause it to Hais on their ripe Corn. The Learned, the Divines and the Lawyers, soon same to be of the same mind with the People; Emperors also believ'd it, and this ridiculous Chimera went so far, that the wise Charles the Great,

and after him Lewis, firnam'd le Debonnair, inflicted grievous Punishments on all these pretended Tyrants of the Air. Which may be seen in the first Chapter of the Capitularia of those two Emperors. The Sylphs seeing the People, Pedants, and even Crown'd Heads themselves enrag'd against them, resolv'd to rid them of the ill Opinion which they had couceiv'd of their innocent Fleet; and to that end, by Violence to sorce thither some Men from all Parts, to shew them their Charming Women, their Republic and Government, and then to replace them on Earth in several Countries of the World. They accordingly did so. The People, who saw these Men descend, flock'd thither from all Parts, and being proposess'd that they were Sorcerers detach'd from their Associates, to scatter Poyson on the Fruits of the Earth and Fountains, and instigated by the Fury which such Imaginations inspire, they hurry'd these innecent Men to Execution. Id. p. 135, 136. (x) When a Sylph has learn'd of us to pronounce cabalistically the powerful Name, Nebmamiah, and to combine it effectually with the delicious name Elidel, all the powers of darkness take their flight, and the Sylph quickly enjoys what he loves, Id. 124. (y) The Nymphs, or Vndins are compos'd of the most subtile parts of water, Id. 33, 34. (z) *Hominis imago sculpta in Diadocho stantis and magna statura, tenentis in manu dextra obelum, and in alia serpentem, sitque super caput hominis figura solis, and prostratum teneat sub pedibus leonem, si posite fuerit in annulo plumbeo cum modico Artemisia, ac radice fani græci, tecumque habueris in ripa fluvis and voc aris aquaticos spiritus, ab ils de quæsitis responsa accipies. Trinum Magicum, P. 274, 275. [a] The Salamanders are compos'd of the most subtile parts of the Sphere of Universal Fire, so call'd because 'tis the principle of all natural motions. Gahalis, p. 35. 34.*

Page 217

4 The Ogres, a sort of Monsters who love nothing so well as Young flesh, such as that of little Children. 5 The Fairys, of which Grandmothers and Nurses tell so many tales to Children; (b) those Fairys, I mean who are affirm'd to be blind at home, and very clear sighted abroad; (c) who dance in the Moon-shine, (d) when they have nothing else to do; who steal Shepherds and Children, to carry them up to their Caves, (e) and afterwards dispose of them at their pleasure, who preserve those places where they Inhabit, from Hail and Storms. (f) I think I have now said enough concerning Devils, what they have done, and what they can do. If you will not believe all that I have said, see then your self, I will furnish you with means whenever you please; I will take care that you shall see some Devils: (g) if that be

absolutely necessary to incline you to believe, and extricate you out of your Error. -notes- (b) What need I tell you in such Times as ours What Fairys are, who haunt our Sylvan Bours? Oft on her Knee you've heard your Mother say What are their Forms, and what the Pranks they play. Perrault. Why shou'd we wonder Men of Sense With Fables sometimes will dispence? And tir'd with Thought amuse Themselves With Tales of Fairies, and of Elves. They lull 'em fast like rolling Streams, And Fancy's sooth'd with gentle Dreams. Reason thus rockt asleep delights To hear of Goblins and of Sprights. Ibid. [c] The Poets say that the Fairys have a hundred Eyes abroad, but at home in their Houses are blind. Diction, cur. 9.. [d] Lettres de Cir. [e] Cornelius van Kempen assures us, that in the reign of the Emperor Lotharius, about the Year 830. there appear'd in Friesland a great number of Fairys, who took up their residence in Caves, or on the tops of Hills and Mountains, from whence they descended in the Night to steal away the Shepherds from their Flocks, snatch away Children out of their Cradles, and carry both to their Caves. World Bowitch'd. P. 1. 290. [f] Our Ancestors tell us, That 'twas an ancient Tradition that where the Fairys or Fades, the Wives of the Druids dwelt, no Storms or Hail ever hurt the Fruit of the Earth. Frey in his Admiranda Galliarum, cap 10. and in his Treatise intitul'd, Antiquissima Gallorum Philosophia Eclog. in the Chapter, de Druidarum Astrologia. [g] To shew the Devil to a Person in his sleep, rub his Face with the Blood of a Lapwing, and he will fancy himself surrounded by all the Devils. The admirable Secrets of Albertus Magnus, 1. 3. p. 163. Probably 'tis this piece of Superstition that Monsieur Oufle meant.

Page 218

You will doubtless tell me that the word Devil is very frequently repeated in my discourse: 'Tis true, I make no scruple of it. I pronounce it boldly and with pleasure, because I know from good Authoritys that the pronunciation of his Name Afflicts and Torments him extreamly (h). Read then, Sir, this Discourse with the same application that I wrote it; and do me Justice, in acknowledging that I have not talk'd to you without evidence; since almost all you will find in it, is founded on Books which are licens'd and approv'd, and consequently cannot be suspected of error or falsity. If you had read them as often as I; you'd believe what I do, so convincing are they; and twou'd have been wholly unnecessary for me to have wrote to you at this time so largely and very particularly. Be on your guard then against the Devils, since the World is full of them, and they have so much power, nor do they want Cunning, to make you feel them, and compass their ends. I exhort you so much the rather to this care, because

if you are not jealous of them, you will not think of securing yourself, and consequently will fall into the snares which they will always take pleasure in laying for you. The End of Monsieur Oufle's Discourse of Devils. Thus at last Mr. Oufle's Discourse ended. To say Truth, I am thro'ly tir'd with transcribing so many ill digested particulars, which prove nothing, and only inform us, that -notes- [b] The Jews Assert, that the Devils name is of great efficacy to plague and torment him; that this Efficacy proceeds from the five Hebrew Letters which compose it, numerically taken, amounting exactly to the number 364, which is within one of that of the Diys in a Year; and that for this reason he cannot accuse them for the space of 364 Days, and has but one Day left him for that end; wherefore they endeavour to cheat him of that remaining Day also. World Bewitch'd, page 181, or 185. The Jews also make use of another way of cheating the Devil. As according to them, on the first Day of the Year, God is seated in Judgment, to enquire into their Sins; they endeavour to hinder their Enemy from bringing his Accusation against them, by puzzling him so that he shall not know what Day 'tis; and to that end, in reading their Law, they read neither the beginning nor the end, as Sammael imagins they are oblig'd to do on that day, and thus they catch the Devil Id. c. I. p. 179.

Part 2 - Chapter 3

Page 219

this weak Man observ'd no other Rule in his Reasoning, than boldly to draw Conclusions from Facts, as if they were undeniable, tho' most of them are very disputable. We shall next hear Noncrede talk; he is a Wise Man, who is not guided by prejudice, but yields himself to the conduct of Reason; so that we may expect a very rational Answer from him. CHAP. III. Noncrede's Discourse of Devils, in Answer to that compos'd by Monsieur Oufle and his Son Doudon, on the same Subject. Mornand was the bearer of this surprizing Discourse of Monsieur Oufle to Noncrede. This cunning Valet had an extream curiosity to read it, to see whether he cou'd meet with any thing in it which might furnish him with an opportunity to invent and successfully execute any new Stratagems to impose on his Master. But this precious piece, being seal'd with all imaginable precaution, he durst not attempt the opening of it, judging rightly, that 'twou'd be impossible for him to make it up as it ought to be; on which consideration, he faithfully discharg'd his Commission. Noncrede receiv'd it with pleasure; for he did not doubt of a great deal of diversion in reading it, but in reality, it had prov'd much more agreeable, if any but his Brother had been the Author of it. After having read it several times with all the

attention, which his design of judiciously exposing the falsity and folly of it requir'd, he employ'd some days in drawing up what we are going to Read, in Answer to it. Noncrede's Discourse of Devils. Dear Brother, I received your Discourse of Devils, and have several times read it thro' (with all the application which you can

Page 220

desire, and the Subject requires.) I admire your immense reading, but am not at all edify'd by the fruit which you have gather'd from it. Don't expect that I shou'd flatter you; you are already but too much deluded by your prepossession. GOD forbid that I shou'd yet farther seduce you, by strengthening your prejudice by a base Complaisance for your ridiculous Opinions. You have read much, 'tis true; your Discourse shews it; for it contains a particular Recital of I know not how many Opinions, Facts and Relations: But I find scarce any thing of your own in it. I see there only that you embrace these Notions, without ever having been at the pains to examine, Whether they deserve that you shou'd declare for them. I see that you blindly believe these Facts and Stories, that is, without ever being inform'd (not by Witnesses, for that wou'd be impossible) but, by a judicious Examination, to take them absolutely for Truths. For my part, I own to you, that 'tis impossible for me to believe so easily. An ancient Sage call'd Incredulity, the Nerve of Prudence; and being persuaded that he meant a reasonable Incredulity and not an Incredulity founded on no other Notion than Obstinacy, I acknowledge, that 'tis a part of Prudence to be Circumspect, and that we ought not to be rash in believing. For in short, to believe, is to give one's Assent; that is, if I may so speak, to submit one's Judgment, to abandon one's Knowledge, and to yield one's self up entirely to what one hears said, or what one reads. But tell me sincerely, I entreat you, is it the part of a Rational Man, thus to submit his Judgment, thus to abandon his Knowledge and yield himself up intirely, if there be no evident and incontestible Reasons for his so doing? What I say, will appear to you very strange, not to say extravagant, as far as I can judge by your Conduct; for it seems to me that hitherto, it never once came into your Thoughts to make use of either Evidence or incontestible Reasons, to justify your Credulity. All that is said or written in favour of Superstition, takes place with you as an Article of Faith, so firmly you believe it; and this firm belief has no other foundation than the Confidence you repose on those Writers. Dear Brother, I entreat you to make a greater difference betwixt believing things of this Nature, and Religious Truths. As

to the latter, I allow you are not to examine 'em strictly, with an intention to enquire, Whether you have

Page 221

Reason to believe what is affirm'd to you concerning them. Holy, Learned and Great Men have done it before you, and the Church exacts your belief of them. Submit yourself in this Case, 'tis but your Duty. But yet I wish 'twas possible for you to prevail on yourself, to examine with due Attention, what our very Holy and True Religion directs you to believe concerning Devils; you wou'd then be inform'd of their Fall in the 4th Chapter of Isaiah; of the Envy that they bear to Mankind, in the 3d of Genesis, and the 2d Chapter of the Wisdom of Solomon; the Evils which they are permitted to do, by reading the Book of Job, that of Tobit, and the Relation of the Devils cast out of the Possess'd by the Power of Jesus Christ, and the Advice given us by Two great Apostles, Eph. 6. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 14. I Pet, 5. 8. to warn us against the Stratagems of these Wicked Spirits. In short, you wou'd find in the Sacred Books a vast many Passages which wou'd confirm your Faith in this particular; and if you are exempted from this Examination, 'tis because the Truths which the Church requires you to believe, are so incontestible, and so thro'ly establish'd, that you run no manner of risque in believing them. But to believe with regard to superstitious Practices and Prodigies, whatever is said or written, with the same Submission, for no other reason than bare hear-say, or having read it, is the last degree of Weakness and Blindness, not to say Extravagance. 'Tis with regret that I apply the last to you; but yet hope you will not take it ill, when you shall have read what I am about to say, since you'll then undoubtedly be forc'd to own, that one cannot be too cautious in believing. I proceed then thus to begin my Discourse, which I design as an Answer to yours. Lay aside, I entreat you, your Prejudices whilst you look it over; for shou'd you read it with them about you, I shou'd appear to you very unreasonable, tho' my Arguments be never so just: 'Twill be impossible for you to approve what you read, because you will be absolutely resolv'd to dislike it. But be it how 'twill, I shall begin as follows.

Page 222

Nothing is so easy as to persuade the Credulous into a belief of whatever one pleases (a) especially when what is propos'd to them falls in with their Prejudices; this is very much your Case, this is so true, that if any body shou'd, for instance, purely for Diversion, tell you, that he had seen a Devil appear in such a shape, and if afterwards touch'd by a scruple of Conscience, for

having been guilty of a Lye, shou'd return to satisfy you that the Story was false, you wou'd not believe his last Deposition, but stick fast by the first (b); because you are resolv'd at any rate, and whatever is said to the contrary, to believe that Devils appear as often as they are said to do. 'Twou'd then be in vain for this Narrator to protest to you, that he had no other Aim than Diversion; since even what he said in Rallery wou'd pass with you for a serious Truth, 'and you wou'd wrack your Invention to find out Reasons to convince you of the reality of it (c: You have in your Childish Years, heard so many stories of Devils without its ever so much as entring into your Thoughts to doubt of them, that continually keeping up that impression, without ever endeavoring to obliterate and efface it, 'tis not at all strange that it still continues with you; for to the great Misfortune of those tainted with these Notions, in their Conversation in the World, they every-where meet a sort of People, even amongst those appointed their Tutors, who entertain them with I know not how many Fables of their own Invention, or which after having themselves receiv'd as Truths, they transmit to -notes- (a) 'Tis easy to persuade those, who are willing to believe every thing. Petrarch, t. 1. Dialogue 32. (b) We read in the 9th Chapter of the second Book of John Christian Frommann de fascinatione, p. 432. Edit. Norimberg. 1675. That Hemmingius a very famous Divine in one of his Prælections cited two barbarous Verses; and by way of Raillery, added, that they were sufficient to expel an Ague. One of his Auditors try'd the Experiment on his Footman, and cur'd him; upon which, in a short time the Remedy grew currant, and, several in the same Case found Benefit by it. Hemmingius, after that, thought himself oblig'd to declare, that when he said that, he meant nothing beyond Wit and Raillery. And from that time the reputation of this Remedy sunk. But how many were there yet, who wou'd not shrink from the Credit which they had formerly given it? (c) They are persuaded before consulting History, that there are Months and Numbers annex'd to grand Events; and don't consult History on this Subject so much to know whether their Opinion is true, as to find that 'tis so. Several Thoughts concerning Comets, t. 1. p. 64.

Page 223

others as credulous as themselves. But you'll tell me, not one in a Thousand doubt the truth of them. How! Because many believe them, are we therefore absolutely oblig'd to believe them? If I liv'd amongst the Caffres, Margajats, or Toupinambouls, wou'd it be a Reason why I shou'd believe all their Extravagant notions concerning the Deity, Religion, or the effects of Nature, because 'tis the general opinion of the Country (d)! Alas! to what shou'd

we be reduc'd if we were oblig'd to receive as truth what most admit to be so? As the number of Men who are utterly unable to distinguish Truth from Falseshood, is much larger than that of those clear-sighted enough to make that distinction, Error wou'd arbitrarily reign every where, since the ablest Men wou'd be forc'd to follow the opinions of the Ignorant (e). I shou'd indeed give credit to the greatest Number, if I was certain that those Persons, of which 'twas Compos'd, were not Slaves to prepossession, but such as consider'd and examin'd with due attention, and were really capable of an exact discussion and judicious examination. Let us see how the Multitude, on whose Authority Men are apt to set so high a value, generally run into Error. Two, three, or four Persons of publick Reputation for Learning and Sagacity, start a Notion, or relate a Story; and immediately those who are preposses'd in their Favour swallow the story or opinion, without any farther Examination even at most, than whether those Persons are the Authors of it. 'Twou'd cost too much pains to enquire whether these Learned Men thought justly or told truth [f]. It also frequently happens that even the broachers of these Opinions and Stories, have not any better examin'd them, -notes- (d) General Tradition, and the unanimous Consent of Mankind, is no Prescription against Truth; for if it were, we shou'd be forc'd to allow of all the Roman Superstitions, Id. I. p. 117, (e) The Aphorism, Vox Populi, vox Dei, woud justify the most ridiculous Positions, if it shou'd obtain. There is not the least shadow of Reason, says Cicero, Tuscul, Quast. 5 to regard the Judgment of a multitude of Men, each of which separate, is so little capable of comprehending the Question, that his Sentiments are of no value. Argumentum pessimi turba est. (f) Vnusquisque mavult credere, quam judicare. Seneca de vita beata, c. 1.

Page 224

than those who believe them. Thus 'tis, that you give credit to whatever you Read in your Books, without ever endeavouring to discover whether their Authors produce any convincing Reasons to engage us to depend on what they say. Consider all this thoroughly, for such a reflection is what you stand in great need of: you wou'd not be credulous if you wou'd take this Advice; nor had you, I believe, ever been at the pains of Compiling your Discourse; and if my Nephew the Abbot Doudon, wou'd to his Greek and Latin join serious reflection when he Reads, and when he Writes, he wou'd as well as you labour to better purpose. Another reason, which makes me mistrust what is said by these people who pass for such Leared Men, that the Vulgar dare not disbelieve them; is, that we very frequently find them Writing

Dissertations on the manner how such a wonderful Event happen'd, without ever examining whether the Fact it self is really true, as related (g); when Men see such Authors write Learned and serious Pieces, on Facts, they never doubt of the Truth of them, at least unless they see the contrary with their Eyes; when also -notes- (g) Most Men run naturally to the Cause, and pass by the Truth of the Fact. Fontenell's History of Oracles, p. 32. Physicians have taken a great deal of pains to find out the reason why no callosity grows over Fractures in the Scull: You are very idle, says Gallen to them, l. 5. [Greek omitted]. to assign a Reason for what never happens! For the Assertion, that these Fractures don't re-unite and harden, is false in Fact. In the Year 1593. there ran a Report, That the Teeth of a Child of Seven Years of Age, in Silesia, being shed, there came one of Gold in the place of one of its great Teeth. Horstius, Physic Professor at the University of Helmstadt, in the Year 1595, wrote a History of this Tooth, and assum'd, that 'twas partly natural, partly miraculous, and sent by G G D to this Child, to comfort the Christians then afflicted by the Turks. Conceive if you can, what Consolation this Tooth could afford, or what Relation it had to either Christians or Turks. In the same Year, that this Golden Tooth might not want Historians; Rulandus wrote another Relation of it; and two Years after Ingolsterius another Learned Man, wrote against Rulandus's opinion concerning this Golden Tooth; and Rulandus immediately publish'd a learned Reply. Libarius, another great Man, collected whatever had been said of it, and added his own opinion: So that nothing was wanting to so many fine Books, but the truth of the Fact, that the Tooth was really of Gold. But when the Goldsmith came to examine it, he found that the Tooth was only very dexterously cover'd with Leaf Gold. But these Learned Men wrote their Books first, and consulted the Goldsmith afterwards. Fontenelles History of Oracles, page 34.

Page 225

'tis with great difficulty that they resolve on doing this injury to Learning. I shou'd cite you many Instances of this Nature, if I was inclin'd to lavish out what I have also learnt by my Reading. Another Observation is, that the Histories of events, and the Dissertations on the manner how they happen'd, are much more Universally spread abroad, than what has been said or Written, to prove the falsity and ridiculous folly of them; and thus accordingly Error insensibly remains, and Truth vanishes. Nothing prevails more easily than the belief of what is extraordinary and prodigious, because there are more Weak than Vigorous Geniuses, and the most of the latter divert themselves

with bantering the former (b), by telling them Stories suited to their Taste, and Inclination for what is astonishing. With them Prodigies supply the place of the best reasons (I); They are to them incontestable Arguments, and Retrenchments to shelter them from contempt, when they are not able (k) to comprehend the causes of the effects which surprize them. -notes- (b) There happen'd at Rome, says, Titus Liv. l. 1. Dec. 3. and about that City several Prodigies that Winter, or at least they were reported to have happen'd, and Men, according to custom, are much easier induc'd to believe, when once their minds are inclin'd towards superstition. -- The more they were believ'd by the simple and superstitious, the more they were publish'd. Quo magis credebant simplices ac religiosi homines, eo etiam plura nuntia antur. Claudian says, l. 2. in Eutrop. That as soon as any Prodigies can but peep out of the Shell, all the remainder croud to the Birth, that they may not loose their opportunity. Vtque semel patuit monstris iter, omnia tempus Nact a suum properant nasci. (I) To undeceive Men, wou'd be to gain their displeasure; and this will always pass for a miracle; and as such, will be carry'd to the most remote parts: for of all the Works of God, none but those which are miraculous suit the rest of the People, and effectually prove the power and existence of the Supreme Being. From a grain of putrified Corn, to produce an hundred others, is nothing in comparison with hanging a Figure in the Air. This Suspension according to them, evidently proves a Deity: but to hang in the Air for so many ages, Saturn, Jupiter, and so many other Bodies many times bigger and more ponderous than the Earth; and regulate their Motions, with such certainty, uniformity, and in such just proportion to our wants; proves nothing. If they see no more than this, and an hundred more of the same nature, they die Atheists, as if they had seen nothing at all. Physical Conjectures on the extraordinary effects of Thunder, by Father Lamy, of the Congregation of St. Maur. p. 187.188. (k) There are few who wou'd willingly appear ignorant of any thing which 'tis naturally possible for 'em to know; and thus when any effect occurs which is hard to be accounted for, by reason that Causes are less obvious to the Senses, Men are strongly inclin'd to believe it supernatural. To own their Ignorance wou'd put them into too great Confusion, or wou'd give them too much trouble to engage in a search into these Causes; 'tis a much shorter and surer way, as well for their Reputation, as for their own Ease, to cry it up at once for a Miracle: By that they free themselves from many Mischiefs; and the specious pretext of Religion intermixing with it, they also by this Conduct pretend to do G O D great Service, by reserving to Him the Glory of which others wou'd deprive him. Id. p. 136, 137.

But to touch a little more particularly on those Books, which you pretend we are so much oblig'd to give Credit to, that we are not allow'd to doubt of the Truth of their Relations, I mean those Historians who I wish you wou'd much more distrust, than you do, having observ'd that nothing more convinces you, than the Narration of a surprizing and extraordinary Fact: Whilst on my part I assert, that so far ought we to be from blind believing all the Prodigies related by Historians, that we are not lightly to credit even what they say of common and ordinary Facts. When I shall be convinc'd that an Author writes without Passion, Partiality, or too easy Credulity; and that he neglects no means of being perfectly well inform'd of the truth of what he relates, (l) I shall then have a great regard for his Writings, and think myself oblig'd to give credit to them. But I shall be very careful how I receive as infallible Oracles, whatever passage I meet with in Books, without any other reason, than because I find them there. I will not, for instance, believe that there is a Country where the People are dead all the Winter, and revive again as soon as ever the Spring begins to appear (m); That a certain great General restor'd a Man to Life as easily as he had kill'd him (n); That a Turkey-cock spoke (o), so as to be perfectly understood by those who pleas'd to hearken to him; that a Statue of Apollo, which the Priests carry'd on their Shoulders, took -notes- (l) We argue on what Historians say; but, Were not these Historians either Partial, Credulous, Misinform'd, or Negligent? We ought to find out One who has been a Spectator of every thing, Unbiass'd and Diligent. Fontenell's History of Oracles, p. 35. (m) Gaquin, in his Description of moscovy, says, That in Luco moria, a Province of Russia, on the 27th of November, the Inhabitants die by reason of the extreme Cold, and rise again on the 24th of April. (n) Pliny says, l. 7. That Alcibiades rais'd a Man from the Dead with Wine. (o) In the Consulate of Caius Lepidus, and Quintus Catulus, a Turkey-Cock spake in the City of Galens. Learned Incredulity, p. 100.

it flight into the Air (p); That the Chapel of a certain false God, on I know not what disgust, thought fit to remove, take a short Tour, and then return to the place from whence it came. (q); That many Persons whilst a-sleep, have spoken Languages which they never learn'd (r); That Tripods have walk'd and travell'd of themselves (s); That if a certain Rock be touch'd never so gently, terrible high Wind and Tempests will be thereby rais'd (t); also that as soon as one has touch'd certain Stones, 'twill Hail, Rain

and Thunder (u); That the same will happen, if one draws Water with an Ox's Horn out of a certain Spring (x); That if the Statue of Bacchus had not been fast bound, 'twou'd have run away (y), so as never to be caught again; that another Statue made a Sign with its Head, to shew that 'twas not pleas'd with the place where it was, and defir'd the People to oblige it so far, as to remove it (z); That another also burst out into Laughter (a), without any Body's -notes- (p) Lucian in his Treatise of the Syrian Goddess, says, That he saw an Apollo, who being carry'd on the Shoulders of his Priests, thought fit to leave them, and take a turn into the Air: And that in the Eyes of such a Man as Lucian, is considerable. Eonteneli's History of Oracles, p. 212. (q) Eusebius, in his second Book of Evangelical Preparation, relates on the Credit of Diodorus. That a Chapel of Jupiter was carry'd on the Nile. (r) One Lefevre, who liv'd at Rouen, spoke all Languages in his sleep, tho' he had not learn'd them. M. L. V. t. II. p. 2. and c. Pomponatius says, lib. Do Incant. That a certain Cobler's Wife at Manrua, was cur'd of a Melancholy Distemper, which made her speak several Languages. The same has been reported of one of Henry the Second's Pages. (s) The Tripods consecrated to Vulcan, mov'd and walk'd of themselves. Le Loyer, p. 56. (t) Near Corena in Libya, was a Rock dedicated to the South-Wind, which if touch'd by a Man, there instantly arose a high Wind, which roll'd and turn'd up the Sand into mountainous Heaps, Id. p. 55. (u) In the District of Cominge in Languedoo, is a Hill where are several Stones heap'd up in the form of a Tomb, which if but barely touch'd with the Fingers, it immediately Thunders, Hails and Rains. Id. ib. [x] James de Vitry, a Frenchman, in Historia Orientalis and Occidentali, Silvester Giraldus in Topograph. Ibernica. c. 9. say that there is a Fountain in Bretagne of that nature, that if some of its water was drawn out with an Ox horn, and sprinkled upon a Stone which is near it, 'twou'd immediately thunder and rain. I have formerly very much frequented the Towns of Bretagne, but never cou'd find any Body who affirm'd they ever saw any such thing there, says Le Loyer, p. 55. [y] The Inhabitants of Chio bound their Idol of Bacchus with Iron-chains for fear it thou'd go astray and absent it self from them. Id. 56. [z] Thus Liv Dtc. t. 1. 5. Julius Obsequens, and others tells us, that the Image of Juno, being ask'd by a Souldier whether she pleas'd to be transported from the Temple of Veji where she was, to Rome, made a sign with her head to express her Consent. [a] The Emperour Caligula having commanded, that the Image of Jupiter, erected in the Province of E'is in the Peloponnesus, should be remov'd to Rome; as the Architects were applying their Engines, to get it out of its place, this Idol, says Suetonius in vita Caligule, burst out into such a laughter, that they all ran away terribly affrighten'd.

being able to guess why it was so merry; that a fourth after having walk'd and sung for a long time bath'd itself (b); That on the Death of a certain Man, a Fig-tree, which seem'd to be touch'd with a reciprocal Affection for him, split itself (c), probably with Grief. How many more Prodigies might I recite here, which we shou'd not rashly believe, and which the Populace yet believe to be so true, that they dare not once doubt of them! To see to what Excesses on this Account Historians, Naturalists and Travellers have run into, you need only read The Adventures of Mital; where both this Assurance in broaching of Lies, and the easiness with which they are swallow'd for Truths, is handsomly raily'd. Another Reason which promotes the currency of a prodigious number of Fables, is, the blind Confidence we have in the Ancients, in whose Works they are. Let us keep up a Respect for Antiquity, I am not against that, Custom requires it; but for Belief, more than Custom is requisite to engage us to it. There must be Proofs; and those the Ancients don't always furnish us with. They related, as the Moderns have done, they reported Hear-says, and publish'd astonishing Stories, that, thus rendring their Works the more agreeable, they might be read with greater Pleasure (d), or they themselves frequently believ'd without thro'ly examining, Whether they had Reason for it. But yet, to the great prejudice of Truth, and those who are prepossess'd in their favour, the bare Authority of these venerable Ancients, takes place of all Reason (e). But then you'll say, Several say the same thing. It may be answer'd, That these several have successively copy'd one another. If -notes- [b] The Statue of Pelichus descended, says Lucian, in the Night, from its Pedestial, walk'd about the House, bath'd, sang, and diverted its self. [c] John Tzetzes, Historiar. Chiliad. 4. Tells us, that on the Death of a certain Chancellor to the Emperor, the Leaves of a Fig-tree, of which he was extreme fond, fell, it continu'd dry, and on the next day split in two. [d] Most Historians are so very fond of relating all the Miracles and Visions, which the credulity of the People has encourag'd, that 'twou'd be very imprudent to believe all that they say of this kind. Thoughts on the Comet t. I. p. 7. [e] Whatever the Ancients have said, whether right or wrong, we are apt to repeat with a good grace; and what they never cou'd prove by good Arguments, sufficiently supports its self by their Authority only. Fontemels History of Oracles. p. 10. Vt auteritatem videlicet sumat ab loomine, quæ non habet ex veritate, Quintil. Declam IX. in Libanii and c.

Part 2 - Chapter 4

so; if the first wrote what was false, judge you, what we ought to think of the Relations (f) of those who follow'd and imitated them? But Witnesses are cited: But how many are there who pretend to be Witnesses, tho' they know they have not seen the Facts; or who think they have, when they really have not (g)? We have daily Examples of these false Witnesses. How many Stories are there told, which seem to be authentically attested? yet when we search to the bottom of 'em, we discover 'em to be false, and consequently, these Witnesses Lyars. But there being few at the pains of a thorough Examination, Stories pass from Age to Age, and the Truth of them is not doubted. Me thinks, I have now said enough of too easy Incredulity, and the Cautions which we ought to take before we believe. Let us then at present be a little particular on the Subject of Devils; for 'tis particularly of these Evil Spirits, that you Discourse treats. CHAP. IV. A Continuation of Noncrede's Discourse of Devils. THE Common People attribute to Devils, a prodigious Number of Facts, which undoubtedly they wou'd not ascribe to them, if they were better acquainted with the Power of Nature; if they were more on their guard against fraudulent Tricks and Delusions; and if those entrusted with their Education, had not in their youngest Years began with telling them a thousand Stories, which have made such strong Impressions, that not only the Ignorant, but also the Learned afterwards retain and improve them. The Nurses, Grandmothers and Friends, fill Children's Ears with nothing so much as the Stories or Threats of the Apparitions of Devils, to silence them, when they importune them with their Cries, or, which is common in Children, -notes- [f] We are not to insist on the multitude of Witnesses and Testimonies; because frequently one Author copies another, without any discussion. World bewtch'd, t. 4. p. 237. [g] Pliny says, That there is no lye so gross as to be destitute of Witnesses.

Page 230

obstinately refuse to do what they are commanded. Such beginnings are almost always the Source of our Errors, as also of our Prejudices, and our false Reasonings (a). I agree with you, That GOD may permit the Devils to do good or evil to Men: But I cannot so easily grant, that they are really the Authors of all the Mischiefs with which they are charg'd; the Actors of all the Comical Parts, which they are represented to play (b), or Possessors of the great Powers, which 'tis pretended they have; when I consider that since the Coming of their and our God into the World, He has destroy'd their Empire, and in a -notes- [a] The first prejudices of Men, are of equal date with their knowledge; and even begin with their most tender Years two

ways. When either to quiet them, or cure their peevishness, they are verbally threatned with a Hobgoblin, or really affrighted by some extraordinary noise, the presentation of some very unusual Objects. Experience has long since inform'd us, that the first impressions sink and penetrate so deep, that they cannot without great difficulty be defac'd. When Children are a little grown, play in the Streets, and begin to prate with their Neighbours, they every minute hear them pronounce the name of the Devil, which falls in as a fort of an Ornament to the Discourse. They hear Fables told as Stories; they are entertain'd with a Thousand Narratives of Specters, Phantoms and Conjurations. Even their Relations, and some of their Masters, by a mistake, never enough to be deplor'd, never reprehend or chide their Children in their Houses, their Scholars in their Schools, or their Apprentices in their Shops, without the Devils name entring into their reproaches, and making use of it to reinforce their correction. When Boys are sent to School, they read scarce any thing in the Greek and Roman Authors, besides what relates to Dæmons and their performances, as represented by the Heathens; Pluto, Vulcan, Proserpine, and c. All the Ethnic Writers mention the efficacious power of Dreams, Apparitions, and Specters arising out of Subterraneous Caverns, or descending from more elevated places, as the All, and c. World bewitch'd, t. 1. p. 363, and c. We believe several things concerning the Devil, because we have imbib'd those Opinions in our Youth; and being prepossess'd of the truth of our Notions, we are strongly inclin'd to strain our Reason, and several passages of Scripture on that side, and to imagine, that inclination results from the guidance of Reason and Holy Scripture: besides which we receive the first interpretations and commentaries on the Scripture, from the ancient prepossess'd Doctors. Id. t. I. Ab. I. Book. If we believe such great and wonderful things of the Devil, 'tis not because they are contain'd in Holy Scripture: We have not patience enough to consult them before we form our Judgment; but on the contrary are prepossess'd with a notion, that they must be so explain'd and understood as to fall in with our Opinion; because there are in them some expressions which seem to favour the common Sentiment of almost all Mankind in general, concerning the Doril. Id. t. 1. p. 363. (b) 'Tis believ'd that God daily permits this infernal Dog to break his Chain for every trifle; to play a thousand insignificant pranks here below on Earth, that is to say, to remove a Pot or Glass out of its place without any Hand touching it; to clap hard down and make a noise with the lid of a Beer or Wine Pot; to nail up a Case as well as the best Carpenter cou'd, without any body's appearing to have done it; to roul a Bowl in a Garret with great violence; to stand Centinel at a Gate,

or corner of a Street, without saying or doing any thing; to empty the Shop of one of the undertakers for Burials, and e. And all this to humour some wretched silly Old Woman, and c. Id. t. 2. p. 600 601.

Page 231

sort shut them up in Dungeons, there to suffer the Eternal Torments due to their Crimes; and from whence 'tis certain that they can never escape, without Providence, for Reasons which we cannot penetrate, shou'd please to give them their liberty to do Mischief to Men (c). 'Tis also affirm'd, that those Oracles, which were their Organs, ceas'd as soon as GOD had overthrown these Evil Spirits, and that we have as much reason to divert ourselves with (d), as to fear them. 'Tis easy to say, that the Devil does this, or that thing; but those who aver it, don't convince us of the possibility of his doing either the one or the other (e). But yet I dare not absolutely despair of their Demonstrating it, because I don't comprehend it; but wou'd be glad, that they who give us so many Instances of his Power, Dexterity, Ability (f) and of his Intrigues, wou'd prove the probability of his Performances, at the same time that they relate them. If you, Brother, know the Reasons which will answer that End, I entreat you to impart them, that at least I may not believe without knowing why. -notes- (c) Learn of the Wise Men, not to allow any Natural Powers to Dæmons, since the fatal Stone has shut them up in the Bottomless Pit. Count Gabalis. p. 102. O God! Will Men never know, that ever since the beginning of time, thou hast made thy Enemys, thy Footstool: and that thou keepest the Devils imprison'd in Clouds of Darkness, in the Bowels of the Earth? Id. p. 49 And I saw an Angel come down from Heaven, having the Key of the Bottomless Pit, and a great Chain in his Hand. And he laid hold on the Dragon that Old Serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand Years. Revelations chap. 20. v_ 1, 2. [d] That Leviathar, which thou hast made to play therem, Psal. 104, verse 26. [e] No Spirit acts otherwise than by its own will, and its will consists in nothing but its bare thought. But tell me then how your own Spirit, that is your Soul, does the least thing to your Body, if it be true that this is done by thought. If 'tis your will, your Foot and your Hand move, and that in such manner as you wou'd have them; but try the same on another Body which is not yours, without the interposition of your own. Try a little only by thought to make a Body, or the resemblance or shade of any one in any place whatever here on Earth, or in the Air. How then shou'd the Devil do this, who has no Body of his own? World bewitch' 1. t. 2 p. 603. [f] Shall we believe that the Great Judge

of the Universe, after releasing out of Prison this accursed Enemy of Mankind, shou'd beside grant whatever he asks, so far as to do nothing less than Miracles whenever he pleases, creating every moment something anew, and continuing several follies not fit to be mention'd, all which he also abuses to the dishonour of the Creator and his dearest Creatures? World bewitch'd. t. 2. p. 603

Page 232

The Dæmonographers extend the Power of the Devil to Futurity; they make him foresee future Events: On hearing them talk, one wou'd be apt to conclude, that scarce any thing is hidden from him. I wish then, that they wou'd satisfy me, Why GOD, to whom he is an irreconcilable Enemy, shou'd please to inform him, what is to happen to Men, whilst He refuses them that Knowledge? Is it only to please that Evil Spirit? or, is it for the Benefit of Mankind? If for the sole Satisfaction of the Devil, he then has some Pleasure, and is not perfectly Miserable, since GOD is pleas'd to allow him this Satisfaction. If 'tis for the Good of Mankind, will they not on seeing in him so much Goodness and Power, be in danger of being tempted to repose their trust in him? Do you carry these Reflections beyond what I have done; for I don't extend them near so far as they will bear. How am I puzzled when I am told, That GOD permits the Devil to do Wonders and Miracles, to tempt and endeavour to seduce Men! Alas! Are not Miracles too much for 'em, considering that they are already so strongly bent to Evil and to deceive themselves? 'Tis this wretched Inclination, which we ought to fear more than the Devils (g); 'tis that which tempts us most strongly, and most easily makes us fall. 'Tis the most dangerous Enemy which we have, because it never leaves us, nor can we free ourselves from its Attacks without making War with ourselves: These are Conflicts, much the more difficult to be engag'd in and maintain'd, by reason we are fond of, and pleas'd with this Inclination, and cannot rid ourselves of it, without extreme Violence. Don't let us then accuse the Devil of -notes- (g) Such Pains what need the Devil take, Why does he all this mischief make? As ost as Matters happen ill, 'Tis he we cry's the Author still. And from our selves to throw the shame Whate're we do he bears the Blame. The Foe whom most we ought to sear Is one who is to self most Dear; He hurts us most who's most carest, And whom we Lodge within our Breast. To Him, do what he will, we're Kind And fain with Him no Fault wou'd find. When any wicked Thing falls out The Devil's Doing 'tis, no Doubt. Whatere is done, whatere is said From our own Doors at his is Laid: By which his Credit is Confest, And he, We think, can bear it best. From Care and Pain he makes us fly

He puts us on the search of Joy. 'Tis He does all our Actions move, And Leads us still to what we Love. The Vengefull Heart, and Railing Tongue Are His, we ne're are in the wrong. 'Tis by his Influence that the Plain So often's cover'd with the Slain. From Him arise the Cruel Woes Men Suffer from their Bloody Foes. He fires the Hoary Miser's Lust, And feeds him while his Treasures rust. The Cheat, who deals in Fraud pretends The Guilt's the False Malicious Fiends. The Saint when he gives way to Sin, Imputes it to the Foe within. Re our Offences what they will, He's Author, or Accomplice still. Let's leave him as he is, for why Shou'd we suppose him always by? That he alone moves our Machine, And acts in all our Ways unseen. All say, when guilty of a Crime, We ne'er had done it but for Him. Yet judging rightly of the matter, Ourselves we find we do but flatter. He's not the Doer of the Ill, He only leaves us to our Will: 'Tis that which guides us and delights, And if the Devil to Sin excites, 'Tis we alone that do the Evil; For each Man's to himself a Devil. The New Mercury of Terr. b May and April 1708.

Page 233

all the Evil that we commit; there is a sort of Pride in this Accusation, which hints that we are not so corrupt as we really are; and 'tis so much the more dangerous to render others responsible for what we do; because we may thereby persuade ourselves, that 'tis impossible for us not to commit the same Sins again. I wou'd also be glad to be inform'd how the Devil comes to know that we think on this Thing, or have that Design (b). I want, I own, to have these Difficulties explain'd, before I believe as firmly as you do; and in my Opinion, you ought not to take it ill, that I am so very cautious, when the Question turns on my believing what I read and hear reported. If you will provide me with Reasons which I ought absolutely to allow to be as judicious and convincing as good Sense exacts; you shall then see me as much a Believer as yourself, and perhaps more so, because I shall believe with Reason. I have so many times observ'd that those who are prepossess'd in favour of all that they have been told of the Delusions, Frauds and Tricks of Devils, ascribe to them Intrigues, Stratagems and Dexterities (i), which these Evil Spirits never dreamt of, that I continually mistrust all the Stories which they tell me. -notes- (b) God only knows the Thoughts. For what Man knoweth the things of a Man, save the Spirit of Man which is in him, I Cor. 2. 11. That is, the Soul it self knows what it thinks. One Man cannot know the thoughts of another: much less can the Devil know them, because his nature does not approach so near as that of one man to another, who is of the same Species. (I) Cardan in his eighteenth Book de Subtilitate

tells us, that a certain Prince's Counsellor, one Night walking alone on a Path on the side of a River, and not knowing where the shallow part was; cry'd out, Ho! And also immediately heard the same sound on the other side of the Water, and perswading himself that 'twas a Man who answer'd him, he ask'd him in Italian, the Language of the Country, Onde devd passar? Where must I pass? And the Eccho resounded passar, that is, pass you. On which he ask'd qui? That is here? And the Eccho returning the same in answer, he found it to be a Whirl-pit, where the perpetual circulation of the Water made a great noise; which having affrighted him, he again cry'd out devo passar qui? ought I to come over here? The Eccho answer'd passar qui; pass over here: but yet by reason of the Night, and the great noise of the Water, he went back, and thought it a design of the Devil to murder him, which he related to Cardan. A certain Minister bought a Horse, and mounted him in order to return home. This new Rider observing himself to be star'd at by all the Peasants of the Places thro' which he rode, over-heard one saying to the other, that the Horse had no fault but the Glanders, (and Druse or Droles being a word which in German signifies the Devil, as well as the Glanders) Ah says another but he has it with a vengeance. This Man imagining that the Word Droles which they make use of to express this disease, signify'd the Devil, perswaded himself that his Horse was possess'd by that Evil Spirit; which put him into a terrible fright, especially at Night when he found himself in a deep Road, the passage of which was interrupted by cross Canals, on the edges of which he was oblig'd to ride, and consequently fear'd his Horse shou'd throw him into them: But yet he got safe home without the least mischief. But if any thing had happen'd to him, he won'd infallibly have believ'd that the Devil, or some Conjuror had plaid him this Trick. World bewitch'd, t. 4. p. 10. A certain Family thought they heard a Spirit in the House, but the noise soon appear'd to be only that of a neighbouring Baker bolting his Meal. Id. p. 86.

Page 234

'Tis for the very same Reason, that I don't easily give way to all that is related concerning Persons who pretend to be Possess'd. How many Cheats have been discover'd amongst those pretended Possessions (k)! It has also been -notes- (k) The Dæmoniacks at Rome, says Lewis Guyon in his various Lections, t. 2. 1. 3. c. 9. p. 48 5. run thro' the Streets almost stark naked in a very filthy manner, uttering such horrible crys, that they were thought to have been possess'd. These were a sort of loose Debauch'd Women, which stroll'd thro' the Streets, and design'd to live idle; and to encourage them, they were told that if they

wou'd yield to be Baptiz'd, they shou'd be doubly rewarded; they were accordingly Baptiz'd. Some Courtiers out of a design to get Mony by these Women, engag'd them to act a mad part, and to charge the Jews with having possess'd them with Evil Spirits: all which was design'd in hopes of thereby confiscating the Effects and Estates of the Jews: but the Fraud was detected. Do but vary the common stile with these Dæmoniacs, and they know not what you mean; Pronounce with a loud and harsh voice a few indifferent words, and they tremble; because they conclude from the tone of the voice, that they are terrible. They will do nothing in the presence of Learned Men, because they say they are incredulous, and c. They tremble, and c. How many People do the same without being possess'd! Cir. A young Wench pretended to be possess'd in the reign of Henry the III. But the Bishop of Amiens discover'd the cheat, by causing her to be exorcis'd by a Laic dress'd in Priests Vestments, who read Tully's, Epistles, on which she tormented her self as much as if he had been a real Priest, and had read the Sacred Book. Peter Pigray's Chirurgery, 1. 7. c. 10. Merescot, a celebrated Physician, who was deputed by the Faculty of Divinity, to examine that pretended Dæmoniac Martha Brossier, who did so many Miracles; in his own words gives us what may serve for a general Answer, in all cases of the like nature: A natura multa, plura ficta, a Dæmone nulla; that is, that the constitution of Martha Brossier, which was apparently very melancholy and hypocondriac, contributed very much to her Enthusiastic Fits; that she seign'd yet more, and that the Devil had no share in the whole. Dissertation on the Adventure which happen'd at St. Maur, p. 17. Many Women are possess'd, but very few Men; because the former are more credulous, more inconstant, and become more surprizing by their grimaces, distortions, and Latin words, which are thought out of their power. If the Imposture is discover'd, they are excus'd by Fits of the Mother and Weakness. Tho' the Devil is very much addicted to Calumny, yet the possess'd don't Calumniate, but spare one another; for otherwise some one might discover the Secret. Id.

Page 235

observ'd amongst those who undertake to cast Devils out of the Bodies of Dæmoniacs, that there have been some who thro' Weakness or Ignorance, believ'd they were possess'd, or only seem'd to believe so out of Interest, Human Considerations, by Instigation, or other Motives which Discretion obliges me to pass over in silence, lest I shou'd be thought to confound the honest Exorcists with those whose only Aim is to seduce the Spectators, and who deserve to be railly'd as pleasantly (in a different

manner pursuant to their several Intentions) as one of that Profession was formerly by Lucian (I). Take a good Handfull of Rods, said an Author of the last Century, and soundly Lash those Dæmoniacks. The Remedy is indeed violent and extraordinary; but I believe wou'd cure most of the Possess'd, if, as we have reason to believe, there are several who only fancy they are Tormented, or feign to be so, that they may be talk'd of, or sometimes to Mischief others, and frequently to Advantage themselves in some manner. But I quit this Subject to come to your Discourse, on which I shall make some compendious Remarks: Compendious, I say, because I don't think it proper to enlarge them; you need only joyn them with several things which I have already said in this Paper, and they will prove as extensive as is necessary. 1. I allow, That my Nephew the Abbot Doudon, has successfully run thro' the Course of his Studies; that he has been the foremost of all his Classes, that he has been almost always Emperor, and frequently Dictator; and that when he left the College, he was loaden with the usual Honorary Presents there made. But I don't therefore think myself oblig'd to submit to whatever he pleases to say concerning Devils, and swallow very Suspicious Stories for Truths, because they drop'd from his Mouth, or his Pen. -notes- (I) Lucian tells us he knew an Exorcist in Palestine, who by his Exorcisms was able to cast out Devils, 'tis on him that the Epigram in 1. 2. Epigr. Græcorum was made, A Conjurer with a Mouth obscene Will clear you of a Spright unclean. A way he drives him, yet the Spell In the Words lies not, but the Smell.

Page 236

2. 'Tis true that the Rabbins boldly assert many things; but their Assurance does not in the least impose on me. They have invented too many ridiculous Follies, contradictory to good Sense and Truth, for me to regulate my Belief by what they say; and that like you, I shou'd be afraid of giving them the Lye, because they decide with Assurance, and broach things extraordinary and amusing. I will, if you please, admire those things which are admirable; but shall never allow them to be absolutely credible, before I have thoroughly examin'd them, without any regard to the Impudence of those who utter them. 3. You are inclin'd to believe, at least it seems to me that you are, that the Devils are compos'd of the four Elements, because some Philosophers assert it. But a much greater Number maintain the contrary Opinion; Reason and Religion make them Spiritual Beings: Shou'd I then abandon both Reason and Religion, to come over to your Philosophers? You conclude that the Devils have a great Power over the Elements, because they are compos'd of them.

You and I then, who are also compos'd of them, must have as much Power as they. 4. To prove that the Devils may enter and insinuate themselves every where, you represent them with extreme subtile Bodies; which you wou'd prove much better if you said, that they were Spirits, as they are. 5. You assert, because you have read it, that the Souls of the Wicked become Devils? I shou'd be of your Opinion, if you wou'd say, that they Suffer as Devils do, and that they have the Malignity of Devils. To argue justly, this is what you ought to mean by your Diabolisation; and 'this thus this Change is to be taken. 6. The Good Devils, and the White Devils, are both purely imaginary. The Africans, who are Black, represent them White, because that Colour seems nasty, hideous, and horrible in their Eyes. 7. Nothing is so comical as to fancy, that by Aspiration one draws Devils into ones Body. I shou'd very much grudge the spending even one Moment to shew the Ridiculousness of this Opinion, which rather deserves a Hiss than a serious Answer. 8. To undertake to compute the Number of Devils, is the most rash and impertinent Project that cou'd ever enter any Man's Thoughts. Will you tell me exactly what Method John Wier took to know them all, and to reckon up above

Page 237

seven Millions of 'em? But in the Humour which I take you to be, you are too much in haste to believe, to allow your self time for any such Enquiries. 9. The Air, Fire, Earth, and Water, must be endued with a great share of Knowledge, to be able to discover the Devils, when they are amongst them, and must also be very peevish to kick them about as you tell us. The Influences of the Stars, which no doubt participate in some measure of the Elements, must also be very ignorant, or very patient, to suffer the Devils to intermix with them. You will say I rally, as indeed I do; for the Subject deserves it. 10. What Methods do the Stars take to hinder the Devils ascending into the Heavens? Is it by the Force of the Rays which they dart? Or is it by changing their Places, and crowding together to bar up the Passage? If so, when a Devil has a Mind to ascend, there are undoubtedly very strange Motions amongst the Celestial Bodies! Certainly the Astrologers know nothing of them. 11. You will have me read all your Books with Respect, and repose a Confidence in them. As for the Respect, I'll grant it, if you desire it absolutely; for I perswade my self that 'twill not be of any Consequence, with regard to Reason and Truth. But as for a Confidence in them, I shall never yield it any farther than I shall be convinc'd, that in allowing it, I shall not risque the Interests of that Truth and Reason; as I have several times told you in this Discourse, and I repeat it here, to

serve as a general Answer to the whole Collection of Apparitions of Devils in yours. 12. Probably if the Devils wait a favourable Wind to form their Bodies, as you say, 'tis in order to manage the Air which they employ to that purpose, more at their Ease: From this it must be infer'd, that the Body being form'd, if contrary Wind blows, the aerial Body is gone. According to this Principle, there are no such things as Apparitions of Devils in high Winds. Wherefore those that tell us the Devils intermix with Storms and Tempests, are great Lyars. 13. All the whimsical Shapes which, according to you, Devils assume to come hither, to appear to Men, extremely divert me by the Representation which I make to my self of them; which I fancy to be painted on a Picture. Thus the Painters have pleas'd themselves with representing the Temptations of one of the ((a)) holiest Anchorites who was thus tormented by the Devils. -notes- (a) Saint Anchorite

Page 238

14. I am surpriz'd to hear you tell me, that 'twou'd be unjust to perswade you to change your Opinion, after having been confirm'd in it so many Years, which you have spent in reading the Books in which 'tis contain'd, and from whence you had it. Is it then reasonable, because you have long been in an Error, to infer that you ought to continue in it? How plainly does this discover the real Effects of Prepossession? 15. I am not less surpriz'd, to find you affirm that you cannot perswade your self, that 'twill be possible for me to alledge any Reasons of sufficient Strength to prove that your Credulity is ill grounded, and that because I am not yet an Author, nor have ever Printed any of my Works. It does not always happen, that those who write Books, think the justest, argue the best, make the most exact Searches after Truth, or follow it the closest when they have found it. The chief Aim of several Authors in the Books which they publish, is either to make others talk of them at any rate, to amuse and divert, or to get their Living; by reason they are incapable of any other Employment. They are not much concern'd what Pains they take, nor very solicitous whether they speak Truth or not; and there being a great many Readers of your Taste, several of them have succeeded in their Designs to that degree, that they themselves have been surpriz'd at it. 16. The Devil is violently bent to Wickedness; for which Reason he chuses rather to debauch a marry'd Woman than a Virgin; therefore also the Stories of Dæmonographers concerning Incubuses and Succubuses, are true. This you argue: but even the most wicked Proficient in Logick, must detect the Falsity of this Reasoning. The best which you have said on this Subject is, that to avoid

offending Modesty, you wou'd not say much of it; and, for the same Reason, I am very cautious how I speak of it; tho' in order to disabuse you with regard to a great many things which you have mention'd. 'Tis to take into Filth, which ought not to be stirr'd. 'Twere to be wish'd that the Authors of your Books had been endu'd with more Discretion than they shew when they treat of such Obscenities. 17. With the more particular Circumstances Stories are attended, the stronger Evidence they carry with them, say you: To which I answer, That these Circumstances are frequently the Lures to draw Men into Credulity. These Storymongers generally resemble a sort of Accomptants, who, notwithstanding that they swell up their Charges, and augment 'em unjustly,

Part 2 - Chapter 5

Page 239

yet affect to give them an Air of scrupulous Exactness, by adding to several Millions of Livres, a few odd Sols and Deniers. 18. How very good-natur'd are you, when you carry your Scruples so far, as to think it the highest pitch of Ingratitude with regard to those who have been at the pains to collect and impart to us so many Narrations of Diabolical Practices, to pay them with Incredulity! Thus to sacrifice the Interests of Truth, is to strain Gratitude to a Fault. 19. Your beneficent wanton Spirits, are very much oblig'd to you for your Endeavours to make them pass for good-natur'd Devils; for hitherto it has been the constant Opinion; that the Devils thought of nothing but evil. I shall here end my Remarks on your Discourse; and if I wou'd have run through all its Articles, I might have much enlarg'd them: But that being scarce feisible without descending to Particulars, by which I shou'd discover many Follies, which might incense you against me, I chuse rather to entreat you to reflect seriously on some general Principles which I have laid down, to the end that Men may read to Advantage, and not believe too easily. If ever you come to be cautious in what you believe, you will be the first who will laugh at your self for having, as you have, taken a thousand Fables for Truths. CHAP. V. The extravagant Conceits of Monsieur Oufle, who perswad himself, that he was haunted by Devils wherever he went, and that they appear'd to him in the Shapes of Dogs, Hogs, Flies, and Butterflies. Monsieur Oufle having receiv'd Noncrede's Discourse, immediately sent for the Abbot Doudon, the Confident of his superstitious Practices, to communicate it to him. They read it together: But alas! with what Airs of Contempt and Scorn did they peruse it? At each Article, they shrugg'd up their Shoulders, to shew their little Regard for this Piece, and their Aversion to yield to the judicious Sentiments there laid

before them; and no body being by, to ask them the Reasons of their Contempt and Indignation, (to which Question they wou'd not Certainly have been able to have return'd a reasonable Answer,) they condemn'd the whole, without Restriction, and at the same time without knowing why; applauding their tenacious Adherence to their Opinions, and mutually promising never to forsake them; they then parted, with this excellent Resolution; each of them retaining his former Prejudices. But Monsieur Oufle, whose Head had for several Days been fill'd with Devils, and Diabolical Practices, as well by what he had read before he set about compiling his Discourse, as by his Application in composing it, and the Conversation he had been engag'd in, on reading his Brother's Paper; fell into whimsical Conceits, which drew him into many verbal and actual Extravagancies. He began to fancy that the Devils pursu'd him everywhere; that they appear'd to him in I know not how many different Shapes; that is, those of which he had met with Instances in his Books: for his Folly (for-give me that Expression, how harsh soever, for I believe I do him no Wrong in applying it to him; what I have hither-to related, and what I shall relate, must make any one own, that with regard to Superstition and Credulity, he might justly be accounted a downright Fool,) his Folly, I say, took its Source from his Reading, and ran continually in the same Channel, without ever straggling. If he took a Fable for a true Story, 'twas because he had read something like it, which encourag'd his believing it, and was continually back'd by his Prepossession: For 'twas to no purpose, as we have just now seen, that he met with any Arguments in his Book, of sufficient Force to have undeceiv'd him: He always remain'd so firm to what he had at first believ'd, that whatever contradicted him, pass'd in his Opinion for false, ridiculous, and insupportable. So that considering this, we are not to be surpris'd that Noncrede's Discourse seem'd to him a wretched Performance, and unworthy his Approbation. To return then to this despicable Visionary, whom I proceed to represent as he was whilst he imagin'd himself possessed by Devils, as also what he did, and said, during these strange Imaginations. The Reader will doubtless be astonish'd at the Recital of this Man's Extravagancies, and perhaps will scarce be able to prevail on himself to believe 'em; so extreme ridiculous will they appear. I shall not offer any Protestations or Oaths; nor shall I cite any Evidences to

prove the Truth of them; for 'twill be very hard to produce, and bring them to be heard. Is it not enough for me to put the Reader in mind of what I said at the beginning of this History, of Mr. Oufle's Character; when I advertis'd him, that he was a weak, credulous, and prejudic'd Man, passionately fond of every thing, surprizing, prodigious, and uncommon; and that he was in a sort bred up in this Foundress, Prejudice, Credulity, and Weakness? Shou'd we not, after this, expect that such a Man shou'd be capable of even the most foolish Extravagancies, and the most ridiculous Conduct? But proceed we to these pretended Apparitions of Devils. Monsieur Oufle intending to have some fine Shelves made, in order to provide a Place worthy of those Books which were to him so dear, and the reading of which was his principal and most agreeable Employment; sent for a Joyner, one of the ablest of his Profession, to acquaint him with his Design, and get him to execute it: The Artist came immediately, but was follow'd by a great Spaniel Dog, which was not any thing extraordinary; most Handicrafts Men usually keeping such Dogs for their Amusement, as Country Gentlemen do for their Profit. The Joyner being enter'd Monsieur Oufle's Closet, the latter looking more on the Dog than his Master, at first seem'd stupified, and as it were immoveable. 'Twas long before he spake, his Eyes being continually fix'd on the Dog. The Joyner knew not what to think of this profound Silence, nor of the Astonishment and motionless State of the Person who had sent for him in such Haste, that he fear'd 'twas scarce possible for him to come soon enough to please him: But at length he ventur'd to ask him, What he pleas'd to command him? but receiv'd no Answer: Monsieur Oufle spake no otherwise than by his Eyes, which were still on the Dog. The Workman growing impatient at such an obstinate Silence; "Did you, Sir, says he, send for me only to look at my Dog? If so, you need only have sent to me for him, and I wou'd not have taken the Pains to come hither; I wou'd have sent him freely, for you to have look'd your Fill at him, without charging you a Peny for it." Our Dreamer, who had look'd on the Dog with such Attention, for no other Reason than because it came into his Mind, by remembring what he had read, (a) that this poor Animal -notes- (a) Leo, Bishop of Cyprus, says, That the Devil came out of the Body of a Dæmoniack in the Shape of a black Dog. Le Loyer, p. 318. Zoroaster, by way of Riddle, said that Dogs frequently shew themselves to those who strip themselves of Mortality; tality; meaning the Devils, to those who are ready to die; or to good People, who abandon the World by solitary Retirement. Id. 183. We have seen a Dog, call'd a Dæmon, that took up the Nuns Petticoats, in order to debauch them. Bodin. p. 308. By the Word

Dog, Dæmons are sometimes expressed; and even in Zoroaster's Magick, they are called Terrestrial Dogs. Le Loyer, p. 25.

Page 242

was a Devil, and that he was in a sort insulted by the Joyner; at last broke Silence, and in a very loud and angry. Tone told him, that he was a Magician, and that he had brought along with him a Dæmon to torment him, and disturb and disorder his House. No Surprise cou'd ever come up to that of the Workman; who, knowing nothing of the Weakness, or rather Folly of this poor Man, return'd his Reproach in a Voice as loud as that which he had made use of to express his injurious Suspicion of his Visit: Monsieur Oufle replied with the same Heat, but withal still never removed his Eyes off the Dog, so much he fear'd that he shou'd fall on him and tear him to pieces, for he was very far from believing him one of the Good Devils, of which he spake in the before recited famous Discourse. The Dog on his side seeming sensible of what he was suspected, keeping close to his Master, was on his Guard, with his Head turn'd upwards, look'd as stedfastly on Monsieur Oufle as he did on him. If one had seen him, one shou'd have been apt to have said, that he was amazed at this ridiculous Extravagance on his account. But yet these two Men grew so passionate, that they seem'd entring into such a Disposition, as not to content themselves with expressing their Resentments by Word only. In short, Monsieur Oufle came up to the Joyner, and very roughly thrust him from him, on which the Spaniel began to bark very loud, thus testifying to his Master his Readiness to defend him effectually; on which Monsieur Oufle outrageously threatning the Joyner, he also answer'd his Menaces in the same Tone; and the Dog barking incessantly, the whole made a horrible Noise in the Closet. Camela, who heard all these various Sounds, came to the Closet-Door to see what was the Matter; but fearing that her Father's Throat was cutting, and not having Courage enough to enter, she call'd to her Assistance her Sister Ruzine, and Mornand, because they were more within hearing than any of the rest of the Family. They ran up Stairs with the utmost Precipitation, the Fright having almost berest them of their Senses; but hearing the same Noise continue, which had so dreadfully terrified them, they push'd open the Door with such Violence, that even the three Combatants

Page 243

themselves were frightned. Monsieur Oufle immediately cry'd our, shewing them the Dog, that they shou'd take care how they came near him, for he was a Devil. The Artisan fatigu'd himself to prove that 'twas not a Devil, but a Dog, a real Dog, made as

other Dogs were; that he had bred him up from a Puppy; and that he had eat of his Bread for above three Years, without discovering the least Mark of any Diabolical Practices. The Dog left off Barking, and was wholly silent, as tho' he meant to give his Master as much Time as was necessary, to overthrow this wicked Scandal rais'd on him, and to enlarge on the Commendations which he thought he deserv'd. But Monsieur Oufle still maintain'd, and wou'd not desist from it, that he was a real Devil, that had assum'd the Shape of a Dog. Mornand, who very much suspected it to be some Fit which had seiz'd his Master, humour'd him in seeming to believe it, whilst Ruzine, who was of the same Mind, made a Sign to the Joyner to hold his Tongue, whispering him, that her Father had such an Aversion for all Dogs, that he cou'd no more bear the sight of them than of Devils; and in short, prevail'd on him to go off with his Dog, without any Noise. Silly Camele, who took the Dog for a real Devil, because her Father said so, and Mornand seem'd to believe it, ran in a dismal Fright to her Mother, and assur'd her, that a Conjuror, in the Shape of a Joyner, had brought a Devil to her Father in the Resemblance of a terrible ugly Dog, that howl'd dismally. Madam Oufle, instead of being afraid, (for the very much suspected all the Wonders related to have happen'd in her Husband's Apartment, and was too well acquainted with them to give Credit to them without exact Information) did not doubt but that this Story was founded on some of his ordinary Whimsies: On which she oblig'd Ruzine and Mornand to tell it to her, who immediately confirm'd her Opinion. She left Monsieur Oufle to his Repose, how great soever her Desire was to talk with him, to extricate him out of his Error. But having learn'd by frequent Experience, that whatever Efforts his Friends made, and what Reasons soever they produc'd, to drive these Whimsies out of his Head, they found it more advisable, to be silent, rather than to risque their handling them so as to warm him, and give him an Opportunity of sortifying himself by false Reasons, which he wou'd have been sure to have done, to prove himself in the right. As for Camele, as soon as her Mother had talk'd with her, she do longer believ'd the Dog to be a Devil; for the foolish Girl

Page 244

believ'd and disbeliev'd with equal Facility, as I have already hinted in her Character. The Joyner did not fail to relate this odd Adventure to a great many People; and it grew so publick, that it became almost the whole Talk of the Town. And what follow'd was, that how extravagant soever Monsieur Oufle's Imagination was, it notwithstanding made I know not what Impression on several Minds, which gave them a particular Idea of shagged

Spaniels, very different from what they had before. If any one of them happen'd to have never so little of an ill Look, 'twas thought there appear'd on them some Marks of an Evil Spirit; (for the Vulgar can hardly perswade themselves that the Devils have not Bodies which are visible, and in several manners sensible; they have been told so many Tales which represent them cloath'd with Bodies, that they doubt not in the least but they are as substantial as we are;) and this was so true, that several Women cou'd not, without Uneasiness and a certain Repugnance, bear the Sight of Dogs they before were extremely fond of. If a Dog began to howl in the Night, he seem'd to them a real Hobgoblin, or Dæmon, sent by some Conjuror to run about the Streets to injure the Passengers, or to break the Neck of those who shou'd be so imprudent to venture their Heads out at Window. 'Tis also reported, that even at this time, there are several in that Town who are of this ridiculous Opinion: Several cou'd not come near the Joyner's Dog without Fear; and took as much Care at the sight of him, as if they had seen the Devil. Monsieur Oufle also believ'd, because he had read it, (b) that amongst the Hogs were several real Devils; and whenever he saw one, he trembled. During the whole time that these Whimsies prevail'd, he wou'd not eat a Bit of Pork, tho' before a great Lover of that Meat. "Is not, said he, their frightful Figure perfectly Diabolical? Are their Gruntings less terrible than those of the Devils when tormenting the Damn'd in Hell? Have not we frequently, in our Plays, seen the Devils arm'd with Hogs Bladders totted and blown up, which they made use of to beat and frighten Men? The Pleasure which these Animals take in wallowing in the Mire, does it not proceed from the Devil's extreme -notes- (b) According to St. John Chrysostom, De Providentia ad Stagirum Monacbum, the Devil, who by Intervals possess'd the Body of the Monk Stagirus, appear'd in the Shape of a Hog cover'd with Mire.

Page 245

Fondness of Nastiness and Filth?" Twas by these or she like ridiculous Arguments, that this weak Man encourag'd and supported himself in those unaccountable Whimsies occasion'd by his mistaken Reading. Proceed we next to several others, no less surprizing than those which we have related. All manner of Stinks (c) pass'd with him for so many Proofs of the Presence of some Devil. I will not enter into a Particular of all the Extravagancies into which this Opinion drew him. All that I can say is, whenever he satisfied the Necessities of Nature he was in a continual Alarm; so much he sear'd that some Devil, pursuant to his Notion, inhabiting the Privy, shou'd take the Advantage of

the Posture in which he was, to torment him: wherefore he went thence as soon as he cou'd, and never went thither when 'twas possible to avoid it. Let the Reader judge of the rest: I shall say no more. I had rather turn the Discourse to another Extravagance of a something better Scent: 'tis his great Fear of Flies: For he affirm'd also, that the Devil frequently appear'd in the Shape of those Insects; (d) for which Reason, he wou'd not suffer any Fruit on the Table, for fear it shou'd draw them thither. A certain Person having shew'd him one in a Microscope, when he saw its Horns, its Trunk, its purple Eyes, its hairy Legs, its cloven Feet, and in short, its whole Body together, representing a Figure which to him seem'd so much the more hideous, because he never believ'd 'twas what he saw -notes- (c) Cardan says, that wicked Spists stink, as does also the Place which they frequent; and believes that 'tis from thence that the Ancients call'd Sorcerers, F tentes. Bodin. p. 25. (d) Pursuant to Paulus Diaconus, 1. 6. c. 6. Histor. Longobardica; Kumibert, King of the Lombards, talking before his Grand Quarry of his Design to put to Death two Lombard Lords, nam'd Aldon and Granson, and a great Fly importunately disturbing that Prince, he several times took up a Knife to kill it; but only cut off one Leg. After which a Man appear'd to Aldon and Granson with a wooden Leg, and advertis'd them of the King's Design against them; which made this Fly pass for a Devil. The Son is call'd Babat, that is, in Hebrew, Lord; whence comes Bahalzebub, which signifies Masien-Fly, because there was no Fly in his Temple. Bodin. p. 52. After the Cyrknans sacrific'd to Acaron the God of Flies, and the Greeks to Jupiter, surnam'd Myiades, that is the Fly-flap, all the Flies flew away in a Cloud; as we read in Pausanias in Arcadicis in Pliny, 1. 29. c. 6. 'Tis said of the Dæmoniack of Laon, that the Devil Beelzebub issued out of his Mouth in the Shape of a Fly, and return'd into it in the same Shape. Le Layer, p. 529. The Devil sometimes appears in the Shape of a great Fly, or a Butterfly, says L'Aucre in his Tract of the Inconstancy of Devils, p. 506.

Part 2 - Chapter 6

Page 246

it to be; he thought it a very proper Habitation for the Devil. He had the same Opinion of Butterflies, to the great Misfortune of all those who came within his reach; for he never spar'd one of them. He also very much distrusted the Children who beg'd Alms in the Streets. A Story told in one of his Books, (e) which tells us that the Devil once appear'd in the Shape of one of these Children, was the Occasion of it. 'Twas for the same Reason (f) that he was very cautious in taking a Man or Maid Servant into

his Service, without a previous very strict Enquiry into their past Life, that he might be secure that he did not hire any Devil. If any Person, with whom he was not acquainted, call'd him by his Name, he immediately suspected some Diabolical Practice; which Jealousie he pretended to justify by Examples (g). In short, he tir'd himself with these pretended Persecutions. His Books came in to his Assistance, to guard him against the Torments which he fear'd from the Power and Artifices of these evil Spirits. We shall speak of his imaginary Helps in the next Chapter. CHAP. VI. What Monsieur Oufle did to free himself from, and guard himself against, the pretended Apparitions of Devils, which gave him great Vneasiness, and tormented him, with the continual Fears of some Mischiefs to be brought on him by their Means. MONsieur Oufle always thought himself able by his Superstitious Practices, to remedy all Inconveniencies; and accordingly they were his chief Refuge in all his Afflictions, -notes- (e) This Story is in de Laucre's Tract of the Inconstancy of Dæmons, p. 233. (f) In the Northern parts of the World, there are Dæmons who are called Guttet, who dress Horses and other Beasts. There are also some called Trollen, who hire themselves in the Shape of Maid or Men Servants into the belt Services in the House. Le Loyer of Spectres, p. 495. (g) In Tartary, the Dæmons call People by their Names, to make them wander out of their way, and starve them with Hunger. Id. 333.

Page 247

ons, Disturbances, and Uneasiness: 'Twas to them he recur'd for Means to shelter himself against all those Devils, by whom he fancied himself to be continually surrounded! Alas! this weak Man need only to have given another Turn to his Imagination, to have obtain'd what he wish'd; he need only have convinc'd himself that these Fears were solely founded on Whimsies: But this was too great a Task for him; for a deluded Fantastick never believes himself to deserve that Character. But let's follow Mr. Oufle, and see what he does to drive away those Devils who never think of him. Our Journey will not be very long, we need only to accompany him to his Library; for 'twas from his Books that he had there admirable Secrets to remedy those Evils, which really never happen'd: But indeed the Cure was of a piece with the Diseases, both barely imaginary. As he only fancied he saw Devils, 'twas also only by the Force of Imagination, that the Secrets which he learn'd from his Books prevented his seeing any more. Proceed we then to recite these marvelous, or rather impertinent Secrets. The first which he thought of, was the Root Baaras, which some have ventur'd to affirm, has the intrinsick Virtue of driving away Evil Spirits. (a) But he did not try it,

because he could not possibly get it, The Herbarists were so far from furnishing him with it, that they neither knew what it was, or so much as its very Name: The Reason of which perhaps was, because it never really existed any where else but in the Books which mention it; as well as a certain Stone which is said to be found in the Nile; (b) and which our Virtuoso would very fain have gotten to the same End, But in all these Disappointments, he was easily comforted, -notes- (a) On the North-side of the City of Machærus, is the Valley call'd Baaras, which produces a Root of the same Name which is red, and towards the Evening naturally glitters very brightly: but it will not easily suffer its self to be pluck'd up by Passengers, but, on the contrary, continually shrink back without stopping, till Women's Urine or mensuons Blood be thrown upon it: but he that touches it, is sure to die immediately, if he have not some of the Root in his Hand. It may be gather'd without any Danger in the following manner: Clear away the Earth around it wholly, except only a very small part of it, to which fasten a Dog, who will immediately follow him that bound him, and consequently draw out the Root along with him; but will instantly die. Josrpbus tells this Story on Hearsay. This Root is said instantly to cast out Devils. World Bewitch'd, tom. 4. p. 282. (b) Thrasillus, a Heathen Author, cited by Stob and us, says, that at the Nile was a Stone like a Bean, which cured those who were afflicted with Dæmons; for as soon as ever it was applied to the Noses of Dæmoniacks, the Devil immediately left them.

Page 248

by the Expedients which he flatter'd himself to have yet in Reserve, which must infallibly compass his Ends. The first of which was, to make use of a Sword; having learn'd by his Reading, that the Devils fear nothing so much as the brandishing of naked Swords (c). And disliking his own, which was but a short one, design'd rather for Ornament than Use, he bought several long and broad ones, of the best temper'd Steel; with which, from time to time, he run through such Courses of Exercise as much more diverted those who saw them, than frighten'd the Devils. And after all, to be the more secure of gaining this glorious Victory, he fix'd a large Diamant on his Finger, before he took his Sword in his Hand. The Reason of which Precaution was, that one of his Authors (d) had assur'd him, that Diamants are insupportable to Devils. To his Swords and Diamants, by the Advice of his Books, he superadded (e) several Cocks, which he bred up in his House, without acquainting any body why he did so. But his Lady, uneasie at the Sight of so many useless Cocks, like a good Housewife, contriv'd

to add some Hens to them, that the Profit of the latter might make some Amends for the troublesome Noise of the former. This Mixture, which Monsieur Oufle patiently suffer'd because he could not hinder it, without by opposing it, occasioning some Disturbance in his Family; render'd him very uneasie, by reason it came into his Head, that the Devils, discerning that these Cocks almost always diverting themselves with the Hens, wou'd not therefore stand in such great awe of them; and consequently wou'd not fly from them so fast as he hop'd. He valu'd himself very highly on this Reflection, and was charm'd with the Opportunity of making it, because it laid him under a sort of Obligation to recur to other superstitious Practices. He carry'd his Extravagance so far, as to believe, that because he had not made use of Cocks only, as he ought to have done, without intermixing them with Hens; this -notes- (c) Plato, and several other Academicks, held that the Devils were terribly afraid of sharp Swords. Bodin. p. 301 A Stoick speaking of the Ceremonies of Magicians, says, that they were forced to keep their Swords drawn, to frighten the Dæmons. Learned Incredulity, p. 77. (d) The Diamant is good against wanton Spirits. Admirable Secrets of Albertus Magnus, 1. 2. p. 9. (e) The Devils fly the Voice of a Cock, according to Psellus. Le Loyer, p. 21. Some Devils have appear'd in the Shape of a Lyon, and vanish'd as soon as a Cock was brought before them. The Picture of the Inconstance of Devils, by De Laucre.

Page 249

bare Deficiency rendred both the Swords and Diamant ineffectual. Thus the Superstitious create to themselves Difficulties, in order to run from one superstitious Practice to another; for, acting without any reasonable Principles, they yield themselves a Prey to Falsities, Cheats, and Errors. That he might not then be blam'd for the Neglect of any of those Instructions which his Library afforded him; to prevent Devils appearing to, and tormenting him; he try'd every thing that he cou'd meet with in them. He wore about him the Herb Mugwort, (f) used Vervain, (g) and got two Vulturs Hearts, which he also wore about him, the one tied with a Lion's Hair, and the other with a Wolf's (b). He caus'd an Image to be made with two Heads, one of a Man looking inwards, and the other of a Woman looking outwards (i). He kept himself up to as merry a pitch as he cou'd, that Melancholy might not at all make way for the Devils (k); as Authors threaten those who give into that adult Humour: and to increase, or according to him, to complete and consummate the Remedies of his Uneasinesses, a Clap of Thunder falling on the Yard of his House, he recollected a whimsical Opinion of a certain

Nation, and join'd with that People (l) in believing that Heaven had for ever banish'd all Devils from him. So that this poor Wretch cou'd not rid himself of one ridiculous Error without the help of another full as impertinent. At last then, by the Force of his Imagination, which relied on these Follies, he was deliver'd from the Fears of the Apparition of Evil Spirits. Dogs, Hogs, Flies, Butterflies, -notes- (f) He who always wears about him the Herb Mugwort, need never fear any Evil Spirits, Poison, Water, Fire, or that any thing else should hurt him. Albertus Magnus his Admirable Secrets, p. 168, 169. (g) Vervain drives away Evil Spirits and Devils. L. 2. p. 8. (b) A Vultur's Heart ty'd with a Lyon or Wolf's Hair, drives away Devils. Id. l. 3. p. 168. (i) The Egyptian Priests, according to Orus, perswaded themselves and others, that an Image with two Heads, one of a Man looking inwards, and the other of a Woman looking outwards, was an infallible Preservative and Remedy against Devils. Camerarius's Historical Meditations, t. I. 1. 4. c. 12. (k) The Ancients say, that Melancholy is the Devil's Bath. Aristotles Problems, sect. 30. quest. I. Some have been of Opinion, that the same Ingredients that would expel Melancholy, would relieve Dæmoniacks, as Mufick did Saul. To this end they prescribe Rue Leaves, the Smoak of Ash-wood, and Goats Horns, Melancholy being the Seat of the Devil. De Laucure, p. 284. Pomponatius says, that the Ancients purg'd Dæmoniacks with Hellebore. Le Loyer, p. 150. (l) The Laplanders believe that Thunder kills Evil Spirits, making use of the Rainbow to dart its Lightning. World Bewitch'd, tom. 1. p. 63.

Part 2 - Chapter 7

Page 250

and stinking Places, and c. were no longer to him Occasions of Troubles, Agitations, and Disturbances. But for all that, he was not yet at all easier; for, from these Whimsies he ran to others, full as ridiculous; which I shall relate, after having recited some Extravagancies of Sansugue, who tho'he was not such a Fool as his Father, yet, by his anxious Desire of acquiring great Riches, was drawn into very foolish Measures. CHAP. VII. Sansugue being violently bent on the Acquisition of great Riches, after having read Monsieur Oufle's Discourse of Devils, informs himself of those superstitious ways which pretend to enrich Men, and puts them in practice. Sansugue having heard of his Father's Discourse concerning Devils, was induc'd, by I know not what Curiosity, to read it. He then went to him, to intreat him to let him see it; telling him, that he had heard 'twas such an excellent Piece, that he wou'd do him a great Pleasure to impart it to him. To applaud what he had written concerning his ridiculous

Notions, being to touch Monsieur Oufle in the most sensible Part; he, without any delay, gave it him, withal assuring him, that he wou'd there find several great Truths, which the World could not bear. "Read, added he, this Discourse, with a confident Dependance on the Truth of it, and you will there meet with what is marvelous and furprizing. But remember, that Great Men speak there as well as I, and that I advance nothing which is not printed with Approbation, which is to say enough." Sansugue seem'd as attentive to his Advice, as if it had fall'n from the Mouth of a Prophet. He then immediately set to reading it: But what pleas'd him most, was that Place in the second part which mentions a Dæmon, who teaches the Composition of the Philosophers Stone, and which the Note calls The Bearded Devil: At this his Mouth water'd extremely; for his predominant Passion was that of getting a vast Estate. He was continually taken up with this Desire, and his attentive

Page 251

Enquiries to satisfy it. He had long since consulted those who profess to search after this precious Stone, this Powder of Projection, this Water of the Sun, and in short labour at what they call the Grand Work. He had read whatever was most considerable for and against these Enquiries; and not wanting Capacity, nor, believing without Caution, he was perswaded that all these Pains were vain, useless, and delusive, and tended more to impoverish than enrich Men. In short, Experience teaches us, that these Alchymistical Operations always terminate either in deceiving others, or our selves. 'Tis true, the Chymists have settled several chief Principles to prove that 'tis not impossible to discover the Philosophers Stone; that they lay down the Means (a) to prepare it, which center in certain Spirits, and draw with them their Consent: but 'tis also as true, that the Practice has never yet answer'd the Theory. 'Tis a Secret which has been sought after for some Ages (I say some Ages) for the Ancients never thought of it so much as the Moderns (b), who have in quest of it, employ'd all possible Expence, Exactness - notes- (a) To accomplish the Great Work, we must have Gold, Lead, Iron, Antimony, Vitriol, Sublimate, Arsenick, Tartar, Mercury, Water, Earth, and Air; and also a Cocks Egg, Spittle, Urine, and Human Excrement. Certainly 'twas not without Reason that one of the ancient Philosophers said in his Works, that our Stone is a Salade; that it requires Salt, Oyl, and and Vinegar! In the best Salades, are put all sorts of Herbs; 'tis the same with our Stone; and we must besides know how to mix them all. I very well know that we find it written, that not many things are requisite to the Magistry; but this is said to mislead

us. Are they not all agreed that every thing generates its like? Gold and Silver are then necessary to the Composition. Don't they also tell us, that our Stone is engender'd by seven? They are all the Metals? Don't they say that this mineral Virtue is to be contain'd in our Matter? Then we shall have occasion for all the Minerals, since the mineral Virtue is dispersed through the whole, and not confin'd to one alone. Don't they affirm, that the Principles of our Art are the same with those of Nature? There are then Earth, Water, and Air. Don't they say there must be a Philosophical Egg? There's then our Cock's Egg? Don't they tell us that the Matter is to be philosophically calcin'd by the Voice of Nature, and that some of the Salt of Nature is requisite. There must then be Spittle which reduces all Metals to a Calx, without burning their Flowers; and 'tis in this Spittle that the Salt of Nature is contain'd. Don't they teach us, that there must be a Dissolvent, which is not corrosive? There must then be Urine; there is none more patural. They also inform us, that there must be a ftid Earth; let's then take human Excrement. The Adventures of the unknown Philosopher in quest and discovery of the Philosophers Stone, p. 120, 121. (b) Neither Hippocrates, Plato, Aristotle nor Galen, who had so many Opportunities of treating of it, ever so much as mention its Name. And Pliny amongst the Romans, who cited so many Authors, and in his Natural History treats of all manner of Professions, would not probably have omitted this, if, in his time, it had made any Figure amongst the rest, or he had met with any thing concerning it in good Books, in the course of his Reading. I well know that there are some Pieces which go under the Names of Hermes Trismagistus, Democritus, with the Commentaries of Synesius, Orus, Olympidorus, and several other of the great Geniuses of Antiquity. But I am also as certain, that the bare reading of most, and the Style of, in a manner all of them, manifestly discover their spurious Original. Those for Instance, who are acquainted with the Greek Idiom in use in the time of Democratus, and long after, will easily discern that the Tract attributed to him, cannot be his, and also find by many Expressions, that its real Author was no Stranger to Christianity. M. L. R. t. j. p. 300, 301.

Page 252

and Application, without ever being able yet to find it (c). Princes have to that End spent immense Sums (d), the Produce of all which has been reduc'd to a few drops of Gold, Certainly very incapable of quenching the Thirst which this vast Expence had excited. Whole Nations have rebell'd (e) on a presumptuous Assurance that they shou'd discover this Stone, and by its

Assistance be enabled to make Head against their Princes; but nothing came of it, but Repentance, and Fear of Punishment. These Authors cite the Relations of those who have possess'd this Secret: But what hinder'd their making use of it, or at least bequeathing it at their Death to their Children (f), or Friends, if they dare not, on account -notes- (c) Are not Men at last tired with searching after this Philosopher's Stone, after so many Instances of People who have lost their Time, Labour and Estates in quest of it? If, as 'tis asserted, 'tis true that the Sun produces Gold, do the Hunters after this precious Stone slatter themselves with the hopes of acquiring by their Science the Power of that Planet? Before they promise themselves to attain their proposed End, why don't they try to produce the least Blade of Grass, like that in our Meadows? In which I defy them to succeed; and by the ill Success of this Experiment, they may on finding their Inability to do so small a thing, convince themselves how rash they are in attempting one so great. La Laugue, 1. 2. p. 163, 164. (d) The Emperor Rudolph the last, had nothing more at Heart than this vain Search. Cabrera consesses, 1. 12. c. 23. that Philip II. spent vast Sums of Money, in setting Chymists at work on the Transmutation of Metals, that at last they fixed and congealed Mercury to render it transmutable into Silver, but that with so little Profit, that the Invention met with nothing but Contempt. M. L. V. 1. I. p. 291. (e) Dioclesian punished the ordinary Commotions amongst the Egyptians, by burning all their Books which treated of this pretended Science, that they might not any more dare to rebel, by presuming on the abundance of Gold and Silver, which they promised themselves to be able to draw from their Chymical Furnace. This we meet with in the Extracts of Constantia, as written by Johannes Antiochenus, and in Suidas, in his Explication of the Word *χρυσία*. (f) 'Tis not to be doubted, but that, if the Philosopher's Stone could ever have been discovered, it would have been found several times before now, in such a long Tract of time, as Men of all Conditions have been blowing the Coals, and working Night and Day to that End; and it seems very reasonable to conclude, that if all their Labour hitherto has been in vain, 'tis not very prudent to undertake what has been tried by many, and never yet succeeded with any. But if this good Fortune had happened to some, and they at last enjoyed this inestimable Reward of their Fatigues, 'tis in my Opinion most probable, and a most necessary Consequence, that they would have lost such Evidences of their Felicity, as all Historians would have mentioned, and no Body could have doubted. For, either the incomprehensible Riches which the least quantity of the Powder of Projection would procure, or the long Life, and Exemption from, all Diseases, caused by this Elixir of Life, and universal Medicine, as sometimes those of the Cabal

speak, (says Artephius) who venture to couch under it a sort of Immortality, 'tis certain with such an Advantage, and such a miraculous Gift of Heaven, they would become like Gods on Earth; that they would meet with nothing able to resift them, or hinder their making themselves perfectly whatever they pleased: Which made a certain Chiaous of the Grand Signor say luckily enough, when at Venice, not long since he heard talk of one Mamugna, who was said to have the Art of making Gold, If that be so, my Master cannot help becoming his Slave. M. L. V. I. p. 309, 310. Life of Father Paul. They affirm, that the very Hour that any Body enters on the Possession of it, he loses the Thought of all other Designs, to be at leisure to attend this alone, to keep himself close and secure his Felicity by keeping the Secret, there being no other way of guarding himself against the Violence of those who are more powerful, who will exert all their Forces, to render themselves Masters of the Life and Liberty of the Person whom they will think able to satisfy all their avaritions Desires. But besides many Answers to be offered to this, and also that it may be concluded, that by concealing a thing of such great Consequence for some time, 'twould be easy for the Adept, at last to put himself out of the Power of being forced; besides, is it possible that all those who are reported at last to have found the Philosopher's Stone, should be exactly of the same Humour; and all equally afraid? Should there not happen to have been so much as one, who had a Friend to whom he desired to impart his Science before he died? And was no one of these Adepts a Father, and inclined to entail hereditarily on his Family, an Art sufficient to render it the most glorious, the most potent, and the most happy on Earth? 'Tis indeed hard to believe any thing so contrary to humane Nature; and for my part, I take it to be much more probable, that never any one attained this End, than that those who did, immediately lost all natural Sentiments, as if they had been themselves metamorphosed into what they were in quest of, and this Philosopher's Stone was a Medusa which petrified all those who dared to face it. M. L. V. t. I. 311.

Page 253

of I know not what ill grounded Fear (which they might easily quash) themselves put it in practice? I doubt not but they aim'd at it, and also thought that they had it, but it slipt from them (g), so that they never cou'd really catch it. The common Style of these Chymists is, that nothing more is wanting but a certain degree of Heat. Yesterday they had almost nick'd it; and thinking themselves so near it, they begin again to day, will do the same to morrow, and thus will ever hope for, but never find it. But yet, say they, Solomon -notes- (g) Their imaginary Stone would more

properly be called Fugitive, than Philosophical; that which served as an Anchor to the Argonaut, being so termed, *Lapis fugitivus*. There is indeed this difference, that the People of Cyzicus, at present Spina in Natolia, kept the latter so well fixed, and laden with Lead, in their City, to hinder its departing as it had more than once; and the other never any otherwise existed than in the Imaginations of those who continually complain of its vanishing, when they think they have fast hold of it. Id. 12. 63.

Page 254

(h) found it. Most of the Fables of the Heathen Mythology, say they farther, are so many Veils which conceal the Invention of this admirable and charming Stone (i). This is soon said, but what Proof do they give of it? No other than the Marks of the great Efforts of the Mind, absolutely resolv'd to discover Mysteries where there are none. -notes- (h) Several have thought that the sole reason of Solomon's sending to Tarshish, was to avoid the Discovery of what he was resolved to keep Secret, and to bring with them some Rarities only, because that in reality all his magnificent Treasures were founded on the Philosopher's Stone, which he had, and of that they will have the Seventh Chapter of the Wisdom of Solomon to be meant. When Solomon in that Chapter prefers Wisdom to Gold, Silver, and all sorts of precious Stones, there is no more reason to understand this in favour of Chymistry, than to imagine with some dreaming Rabbins, that he built the famous Temple, his splendid Throne's and magnificent Palaces, by the Philosopher's Stone. But have they not ascribed to him Books which treat of this Subject, with the same Impudence with which they make him the Author of I know not how many others which treat of the Invocation of Demons, as does that intituled, *Clavicula Solomonis*. Id. I. 295. 299. (i) 'Tis certain, say they, that most of the ancient Fables concealed no other Mystery but this: And that all which the first Poets, who were the Philosophers of their Times, have said of Vulcan, Proteus, the Golden Fleece, the reviving Phoenix, Phidora's Box, Atlanta's Golden Apples, or of the Hesperides, and also of the Descent of Orpheus, one of them to Hell, cannot be better interpreted, than of the Operations of Chymistry. Accordingly there are Mythological Books compiled on purpose to shew, that in a manner all the Pagan Metamorphoses hint to us, the Transmutation of Metals, and may be reduced to Practice in Chymical Furnaces. Snidas will have the Expedition of the Argonauts to be designed only to get a Parchment Manuscript, which taught the making of Gold, by the Transmutation of Metals. But Strabo's Conjecture, l. 11. Geograph. seems most probable, when he hints the usual manner of gathering Gold with

Sheepskins out of their Rivulets, practiced by the colchi; he concludes that the Fable of the Golden Fleece came from that, in which Opinion he has been lately followed by Belon, who was yet to blame not to mention Strabo as the Author of this Notion. The same Geographer adds, That the large quantities of Metals with which Colchis abounded, perhaps made way for the Introduction of this Poetical Fable. As for Vulcan, all whose Actions the Chymist reciprocally appropriate to themselves; who is there that can coutradict me, if I assert, that when the Poets tell us, that he attempted to force Minerva, and that from thence proceeded the Monster Erichthomus; they would hint that the Searchers after the Philosopher's Stone impertinently presumed to force Nature by their Furnaces; by reason that nothing ever comes from thence but imperfect Productions, and instead of Gold and Silver of good allay, a base Mixture, fit for nothing but to make false Money? What can better express their vain and ridiculous Search after the Stone, than the Fable of Silsyphus, who incessantly rolling a vast Stone up a steep Rock; both he and it always sell backwards at the very Moment when he was gotten to his Resting-place? Is not this a natural Description of these smoaked Wretches, as well when their Minds are continually silled with the Design of acquiring this Whimsical Stone; as when after a thousand Fatigues, they are forced to renew their Operations, which always disappoint their greatest Hopes? M. L. V. t. l. p. 296, 302, 303, 304.

Page 255

How many Instances have we of Men, who by Explications of the Holy Scriptures, extorted by a sort of Violence committed on their Reason, have pretended to maintain monstrous Errors, and the most ridiculous Opinions? When a Person is passionately engag'd in the Search after the Philosopher's Stone, he catches hold of whatever he can, to prove to himself the Reasonableness of such Search; whence 'tis, that I know not how many miserable Wretches (k), who want every thing, yet find an easie Access to this credulous weak Man, by promising to labour with him so successfully in the Great Work, that it shall be impossible for him ever to want any thing. 'Tis this Prepossession which renders him incapable of seeing the Cheats (l) which these Rascals -notes- (k) All those who offer their Service either to Princes or to private Men, to instruct them in this Art, or to render them rich by it, are always themselves necessitous; nor is there any thing more ridiculous, than to hearken to these Impostors, who have the impudence to promise mountainous heaps of Riches, to those from whom they hope to get a piece of Money. Ennius rallied some Diviners of his Time, who for a

Drachma offered to discover hidden Treasures, readily consenting that they should deduct it out of what he should discover by their Means; and whenever these impudent Pretenders make the same Proposal, they ought to be put off with the same Reward. Id. p. 312,313, Cic. l. 1. de Div. As there are Chymists who don't enrich themselves by all their Labours in pursuit of the Philosopher's Stone, there are also others who do not impoverish themselves by them: Of this last sort are those who wanting wherewithal to subsist, apply to the Rich for Bread, promising them to encrease their Treasures. But these Promises are not without a mysterious Reserve; they who make them requiring above all things Secrecy and great Circumspection. They afterwards go to work in the most private Places; they hide themselves as much as possible, and not without reason; for frequently they produce only false Gold instead of true; and at last, all the Pains of those who propose this Work, and all the Expences of the Rich employed in the Execution of it, end in Smoak, Ashes and Coals; so that both of them are thereby reduced to a state of wretched Indigence, and often become yet more miserable, by the dangerous use which they make of their Discoveries. La Languc. t. 2. p 164, 165. *Ars fine arte, cujus principium mentiri, medium laborare, and finis mendicare.* (I) Those who dabble in this Trade, after having been cheated themselves, are generally fond of practising the same Frauds, by which they have themselves been imposed on, and frequently endeavour to repair their Losses that way. Sometimes they have double and false Crucibles, at others, hidden Coals strewed over with Gold Dust, and most commonly they follow the Example of Brutus, who conveyed Gold to the Delphick God concealed in a Stick. 'Tis thought that Bragadin had an Iron Rod of the same sort, sealed at the end by War, which kept in the Gold Filings contained in its Cavity, till with it he pretended to stir what was in the hot Crucible, when the Gold fell into it. Arnold de Villanova, doubtless he made use of some such slight of Hand; if he ever did what he is said to have done at Rome. But the greatest part of what these Alchymists would palm upon us for Historical Fact, is nothing but Imposture, and the pure Contrivance of Men, who are never so ingenious as when they aim at imposing on one another. For instance, this Arnold de Villanova was one of the most famous Physicians of his Time, and had used Chymical Medicines with great Success, and because by that he acquired vast Riches at the Courts of Rome and Sicily, he left some of the best Houses in Provence to keep up his Name; which occasioned the common Opinion that he knew how to prepare the Philosopher's Stone. All that has been said by Authors of Kaimond Lally, James C ur, Nicholas Flamel, as also of the rest mentioned by them, to prove that this Search

is not vain, since they have had the Stone, and done Wonders with it, may be understood the same way; several, who have been at the Pains to examine their Lives, having found out truer Causes of their prodigious Riches, and of all their great Actions ascribed to this imaginary Stone. - M. L. V. t. I. p. 306, 307.

Page 256

make use of to seduce him; and, in short, 'tis to be fear'd, lest that to repair his Loss by the Deceits of one Art, he shou'd revenge himself on the Publick (m), if he is resolutely determin'd to extricate himself out of the Misery (n) to which the hunting after the Philosophers Stone has reduc'd him. But to leave the Reader to carry these Reflections farther, to come to Sansugue, of whom I propos'd to speak in this Chapter. He did not then set any Value on the Address, Art, or Learning of Men, in order to the Discovery of the Philosophers Stone: he had too many Reasons to hinder his relying on any of them. But having frequently heard that the Devils had much greater Power than that of all Mankind united, he thought that perhaps the Bearded Devil might at last teach him the charming Secret, which he so greedily desir'd. But yet his Belief in this Particular was not very stedfast; he believ'd barely because he earnestly wisn'd it. But how to obtain of this Bearded Devil the Manner how to attain to this grand Operation? How to correspond with him? How to receive his Instructions, if he cou'd really direct him how to set efficaciously about this grand Work? were Difficulties which extremely puzzled him. But believing that his Father might be more expert than he in diabolical Practices, since he had so long applied to the reading of Books which treat of them, he thought fit to consult him; but with all possible Address; that is, without discovering any Intention -notes- (m) Leo Africanus says that part of the Arabians employ themselves in Search of the Elixir, and the rest labour at the Multiplication of Metals; but that the common End of both, is the falsifying the Coin, whence 'tis that we meet with a great many of these Alchymists at Fez with both Hands cut off; that being the Punishment inflicted on false Coiners. Id. 305. (n) Pro Thesauro Carbones, says the Proverb Id. 304. Leave then the Herbs to the Gardners, to make Salades for the poor Alchymists. The Adventures of the unknown Philosopher in the search and finding of the philosophical Stone, p. 120, 121.

Page 257

of using the Assistance of these Evil Spirits. He then went to him, prais'd his admirable Discourse, ran through it in his Presence, engaging him to talk on several Articles of it, insensibly to draw

him in to tell what he thought and knew of this Bearded Devil, or diabolical Chymist, who taught the Preparation of the Philosophers Stone. The good Man did not give him any great Light on this Topick; he contented himself (thinking he had done Wonders) with informing him in general Terms, that the Devils have a very extensive Knowledge and a great Power. But, said Sansugue (without betraying any Design to make tryal of these vast Powers and Abilities of those evil Spirits) "To this End 'tis necessary to know and converse with this Devil, and it seems to me very difficult, or rather impossible to engage this Correspondence; for how is it possible to begin it?" Mr. Oufle who knew no more of this, than he, (because he always contented himself with believing the Possibility of Facts, without ever even enquiring whither they had ever really happen'd;) paused here, to avoid discovering his Ignorance with regard to what was to be done, to begin and support this Correspondence; but chose rather to have recourse to some superstitious Usages, which don't so much as mention the Devil's, or any Diabolical Practices. He then told his Son that he knew several infallible Secrets to produce the Philosopher's Stone, to discover Treasures, and to acquire great Riches, without any interposition of the Devil. "Happy those, added he, who are born under certain Constellations which are favourable to this End! (o) for they need not be at much pains to enrich themselves. The Influences which fell upon them at their Birth, supply all the Fatigues which others are forc'd to run thro', to get great Estates. But if a Man is not born so Fortunate, and is fully resolved to be Rich, he need only put in Practice what some great Men teach him to that purpose, in their Works? which are printed with Approbation. He shall according to them, find hidden Treasures, or acquire as great Riches as he desires, by the help of an Image of a bearded Man, or of a Man with a He-Goat's Head; or that of a He-Goat, or of a -notes- (o) Children born on the 18th Day of the Moon, will prove laborious and become Rich. The admirable Secrets of Albertus Magnus, l. 4 p. 273. Julius Firmicus affirms, that the Moon being with Saturn in the ninth House of the Horoscope of a nocturnal Genitore, bestows a temper adapted to the Alchymistical Science. M. L. V. I. p. 301.

Page 258

Stag, and cetera; (p) (for I shall not at present particularize all the Circumstances requisite to the Operations which they direct.) Or by the Assistance of a Candle made of humane Fat, (q) of Cocks (r) led and manag'd as Sportsmen do Sitting dogs to spring their Game, as also with the Glorious Hand, (s) an Invention whose Virtue and Power -notes- (p) Si hominis figuram

habucris, cumbircino capite locosui, scias valere ad acquirendam divitias. Trinum Magicum, p. 287. Cervi velhirci figura in Chalcedonio reperta Sculpta, virtutem dat augendi divuias, st in capsula piccuniaria reservetur. Id. p. 284. Viribarbati habentis longum vultum, and curvata supercilia, sedentis super aratrum inter duos tauros, figuram st Sculptam in aliquo lapide inveneris, ad Plantationes and ad omnem culiuram valet ad in veniendos thesauros and bellandum, convertet inimicos in amicos, and in maltis infirmitatibus valet; and st quis eam portaverit, fugient Serpentes facie ejus. Id. p. 273, 278. (q) Cardan is the Publisher of this ridiculous Secret, to discover whither a Treasure be hid in the Place where one digs for it. 'Tis to be provided with a great Candle made of Mans Grease, enclos'd in a piece of Haslewood, in this manner [Graphic omitted]. And if the Candle when lighted in a subterraneous Place, makes a great Noise, by its bright Sparkles, 'tis a sign that there is in that Place a Treasure: And the nearer the Searchers approach that Place, the more the Candle will sparkle, and at last go out, when they are very near the Place. The solid Treasure of Little Albert, p. 737. (r) The German Troopers when they went into Country Towns and Villages, carry'd with them a sort of divining Cocks, who discovered where their Landlord's Money was hid. De Laucre, p. 165. (s) Concerning the superstitious Use of what is call'd the Glorious Hand, or Hand of Glory, by Housebreakers in their Roberies we have the following Account. The pretended Use of this Glorious Hand is to stupity or stun, all those who are present, and render perfectly insenilble. This Gorious Hand is the Hand of a hang'd Criminal, prepared in the following manner. 'Tis wrapt up in a bit of Winding-Sheet, very tight, to force out the small remainder of Blood, then put into an Earthen Vessel, with Zimat, Saltpeter, Salt and Long-popper, all well pulverish'd; after which tis left 15 Days in that Pot, then taken out and expos'd to the hottest Sun of the Dog days, till it becomes very dry; and if the Sun be not hot enough, they dry it an Oven heated with Fern and Vervein; then they make a sort of Candle of the Grease of the hang'd Man, Virgin wax, and Lapland Sefamum, and they make use of this Glorious Hand as a Candlestick to hold this Candle when lighted; and in all Places where-ever they come with this fatal Instrument, every Body they find there becomes immovab'e. We are also told, That 'tis to no purpose for Thieves to make use of this Glorious Hand; if the Threshold of the Door, or the other Places by which they may enter, be rubb'd over with an Unguent, compos'd of the Gall of a Black Cat, the Fat of a White Hen, and the Blood of an Owl, and that this Composition be made in the Dogdays. Solid Treasure of Little Albert, p. 84. To this purpose, Delvio relates the following Story of the Glorious Hand in his Magical Disquisitions, p. 350. Two Magicians, says

he, coming to lodge in an Inn, with a design to rob it, desired leave to lie by the Kitchin-Fire, which was allow'd: But the Maid of the House, who mistrusted them, every Body in the House being gone to Bed, peep'd thro'a Hole of the Door, to see what these two Men did. She saw them pull out of a Bag, a dead Mans Hand, anointing its Fingers, and then light them all except one, which would not light, do whatever they could, because, as she believed, that there was no Body awake in the House but her self; for the other Fingers being lighted up, to cast into a profound Sleep, those who, were already asleep; she immediately went to wake her Master, but could not stir either him, or any of the rest, till she had extinguish'd the lighted Fingers, whilst the Thieves were gone into a Chamber to begin their Robbery, and c.

Page 259

cannot be enough admired: Or with a Bat (t) preserv'd according to Art, and interrogated by him who would make use of it; or by certain Pancakes (u) baked at a certain time which these Authors have exactly noted. Here are you see many ways of becoming vastly Rich, and if you were as well acquainted as I am with the Particulars of these Operations, and the Practice of these Means, you would, as I do, admire the Address and Ability of those who invented them." 'Twill, reply'd Sansugue, (who was ravish'd to find his Father steering his Course, whether he with'd to lead him; that is, to give him an Opportunity of enquiring into the particular Circumstances of these marvelous Secrets) be a very great Pleasure to me, to be thoroughly informed of what you know on this Subject; for I am persuaded that these Authors have not neglected the proving of the Possibility of the Effects which they promise. Nothing more, reply'd Mr. Oufle, is necessary to the belief of the Efficacy of these Secrets, than to read their judicious Construction. I will impart them to you in Writing, for your better Information, and to gratifie your Curiosity. The Contents of what he wrote were only what we find in the Notes o. p. q. r. s. t. u. annex'd to this Chapter. Sansugue, read this repertory of Secrets, with all the Attention, which his greedy desire of acquiring immense Riches, exacted of him. He endeavour'd to believe that these Secrets might produce their design'd Effect. I say, he endeavour'd; because to do him Justice, we must fairly own, that he was not by far so credulous, and superstitious as his Father. But however, he was resolved to try these Experiments, but privately, lest he should be laughed at, if he did not succeed; which plainly hinted that he did not much depend on them. -notes- (t) Some People believe that they shall abound in Riches, if after having cut off a Bat's Head with a

piece of Silver, they put it into a Hole, which they stop up close, keep it there three Months, and at the end of that Time ask of it what they would have. Superstitions of Monsieur Thiers, tom. I. p. 270. (u) That you may not want the whole Year, make thin Pancakes with Eggs, Water and Meal in the time of the Celebration of the Mass, on the Feast of the Purification, so that they be ready by that the Mass is done. Superstition of Monsieur Thiers, t. 1. p. 76, 377.

Page 260

He began then with informing himself of the Moment of his Birth, in order to discover whither he had then the Felicity, to be bless'd with those benign, happy and favourable Influences, mentioned by Mr. Oufle, and which were noted in his Paper, as the time was also specified, when they fall on those who come into the World; but he found them very distant from his Nativity, and therefore resolved at all Adventures, to make use of these admirable Secrets. But fearing that I should tire the Reader, if I should relate the particular Success of these Experiments, I shall content my self with telling him, That no one of them succeeded: But on the contrary, whilst he was employed in this foolish Trade, he loft a very considerable Cause, which, like all other Pleaders, be thought could not have gone wrong, without doing the greatest and most crying piece of Injustice in the World. How many thousand Fools did he call himself, for having given into these Follies! Of which he was so very much asham'd, that he threw his Father's Paper into the Fire, that it might never put him in mind that he had been so silly, foolish and extravagantly Ridiculous, as to expect to become Rich by such wretched poor Methods. But what he afterwards fell to, was Certainly a more sure and efficacious way. He began then to push at being a Cashier (x) to a considerable Farm of the Revenue; and by that Place, getting into the Management of other Peoples Money, he grew rich enough, to become Farmer himself. He then got into several Posts, in which his bare Appearance maintained his Kitchin and Equipages: For as soon as he found his Gains considerably advancing, he set up for House-keeping, and like those of his Profession, assumed the Airs of a great Man; ran into Magnificence, and bought a great number of Superfluities. He would not Certainly ever have done so much with all his Father's superstitious Practices. -notes- (x) 'Tis a pleasant saying, that there is no Cash so inconsiderable, as not to contain the Philosophers Stone: But is yet grounded on Truth; for we scarce ever see any who get the Direction and Disposition of Cash, who don't by their Management at last grow rich enough to put their own Cash into the Hands of others. They tesemble

Chymists in one thing, that is, in that like them they do their Business secretly, and never call for any Witnesses; but their Fare is very different, for the Rich impoverish themselves by turning Chymists, and the Poor enrich themselves by becoming Cashires. If this does not always hold true, it does at least very often. La Langue, t. 2. p. 165.

Part 2 - Chapter 8

Page 261

CHAP. VIII. Reflections on Magicians, Conjurers, Charms, Spells, and Conjurations. Considering to what degree Monsieur Oufle was possessed with his Notion of the Powers of Devils, as appears by the Discourse which he compos'd in conjunction with the Abbot Doudou; and by the Diabolical Apparitions, with which he aver'd he was continually surrounded; we may then infer, that he believed without the Hesitation all the Stories which were told him of Magicians, Conjurers, Charms, Spells, Sorceries, the Black Book of Conjurations, and of the Sabbath, and c. Before I relate what he thought, said and did, with regard to these strange Subjects, I would with the Reader would please to give me leave to impart to him my own Sentiments on those Heads, conform to what more learned Men than my self have thought. I hope then, that he will not flight my Reflections, when I assure him that they shall be well supported by the Evidences of the Learned, as will appear in the Notes, and I may without Presumption say, strictly conform to reason and good Sense. The First R E F L E C T I O N. From all Antiquity, that is, ever since there has been any Notice of Magicians and Sorcerers, the Distinction of two sorts of Magic has always been allow'd, that is to say the White and Black Magic. By the White Magic (a) is meant the marvelous Performances of Angels, or of some Men who by their Dexterity have seemed to do Wonders above the extent of humane Power. By a Black Magic, or the Black Art, (b) which is that treated of here, we are to understand, whatever Men perform by Diabolical Affistance, after their engaging in a Compact with the Devils, in order to obtain their Help, From this sort of Magic, is derived a particular Species called -notes- (a) White Magic, is an Art, which performs its Effects by calling on good Angels, or barely by Dexterity without an Invocation. Trevoux Diction, pary. (b) Black magic is an abominable Art, which teaches the Invocation of Devils in compliance with a Covenant-made with them; and making use of their Service, to perform supernatural Operations, Id.

Page 262

Necromancy, (c) which Authors make to consist in the Invocation of the Dead. II. To attempt to deny that there ever were either Magicians and Sorcerers, would be to contradict an Opinion which has kept its Ground for so many Ages, that 'tis not be rejected, without the Imputation of Rashness, since 'tis pretended that Ham (d) was the Inventer of Magic; that Solomon (f) on was a skillful Proficient in it; that Numa wrote Books (f) on that Art; that there have been Schools (g) which publicly professed to reach the Practice of it in Spain; that even a certain Pope himself is said to be the Author of a Book (h) -notes- (c) Necromancy is a Divination by dead Bodies, which is perform'd by the fight of something on a Corpse. 'Tis call'd the Black Magic, or Art, from the Latin Word Niger, Black; but comes from the Greek *rexp@*, which signifies dead. world bewitch'd, t. 1. p. 40. Alonzo of Arragon said of himself, that he was a great Necromancer, because he continually took Advice of the Dead, meaning his Books. Div. Cur. 6. 341. (d) We are told, that God sent the Deluge to cleanse the World from the contaminated Filth of a Crowd of Sorcerers and Conjurers; sparing on ly Noah, his three Sons, and their Wives; even one of the former of which, Ham, taught this Sorcery and Magic to his Son Mizraim; who, by real on of his miraculous Performances, was nam'd Zoroafter, and who, we are told, wrote on this Subject an hundred thousand Verses; and was at last carry'd away by the Devil in light of his Diseiples, after which, as Suidas says, he was never seen. De Lancre, p. 410. We find in Bochart Geog. Sacr. l. 4. That some have affirm'd, that Ham was the Inventor of Magic, and that by magical Charms, with the use and power of which he was well acquainted, he rendred Noah impotent; resenting, as these Dreamers tell us, his Father-betraying a greater tenderness for those of his Children born after the Deluge, than for those which he had before. Thousand Questions, Jen. 68. 69. (e) Sosepbus 1. 8. c. 2. of his Fowish Antiquities, carries the Antiquity of Magic as high as Solomon. It consisted, according to him, in the use of a certain Root set in a Seal, and held under the Nose of the Possest Patient. These Exorcisers also pronounc'd Solomon's Name, with the Conjurations which he had introduc'd, and then the Devil was forc'd to be gone. He also affirms, that God learnt the King this efficacious Art of casting out Devils, and that the latter wrote a Book on that Subject. World bewitch'd, I. 2. p. 176. Niceras, 1. 4. Annal, in with Manuel Comn, mentions the Ctavacula Salomonis Le Loyer, p. 317. (f) Numa Pompilus wrote seven Books in Latin and Greek, of the Maxims of the Magical Art; they were found in a Stone near his Tomb, and publicly burnt. Learned Incredulity, P. 49. If we will believe Le Loyer and Delrio, the principal Authors who defend all the fabulous Stories related of Numa, are Plutarch, and Dionystus

Halicarnassous; but when we come to examine them, we find, on the contrary, that they refute, overthrow and detect them, and inform us, that they never gave any Credit to them. Naud. Apol. p. 185. (g) There were publick Magical Schools at Toledo, Sevil and Salamanca, held in a deep Cave, the Mouth of which was wall'd up by Q. Isabella the Confort of K. Ferdinand. Learned Incredulity, p. 45. (b) Some pretend, that the Chronicle of France informs us, that Charles the Great received of a Pope a certain little Book, compos'd only of Figures and mysterious Words, which that Prince used with great Success on very many occasions; and that this small Piece was entitled, Enchiridion Leonis Pape. Solid Treasure of little Al bsrt. p. 4.

Page 263

which is affirmed to contain several mysterious Secrets, barely to seem to doubt of the genuine Authority of which would be to stir up the whole Populace against one. God forbid that I should here deny that there are Magicians and Sorcerers. I believe there may be, and also that there has been such; but not by reason of the Invention of that Art ascrib'd to Ham, and the Books attributed to Solomon, Numa and others; because I cannot find any thing to induce me to allow either him the Inventaer of the one, or them, the Authors of the other: But on the contrary should wholly deny both, if I had no better reason to grant them. The sole Argument then, which induces me to believe that there may be Sorcerers, is that it may please God to permit Devils to give Men an Opportunity of thoroughly considering and knowing themselves, their own Strength and Weakness: Their Strength, that they may become stronger by their own Resistance; and their Weakness that they may learn to distrust themselves, and to have recourse to him; or else as some have asserted, to convince Infidels of the existence of Spirits, (I) and consequently of the Existence of God. This Notion of the Power of the Devils, with regard to Sorcerers and Magicians, seems to me much more reasonable than that of an ancient Philosopher, who imagined that whenever the Soul is properly dispos'd, it can of its self perform whatever is called either a Charm or Enchantment. (k) I believe then (and the rather repeat it, because I would not be charg'd with an Incredulity on this regard, which many would very much blame) I believe then, I say, that 'tis possible there may be Sorcerers and Magicians: But I am far from believing myself, or thinking that reasonable Men are oblig'd to believe all the Tales which are told of them. Let us but never so little examine these Stories, and consider, that the Events which they relate, could not have happen'd without a particular Permission of the Divine Providence, -notes- (I) According to the Opinion of some

Schoolmen, Magicians are permitted by God, that those Libertines who will not believe any other God than Nature, should be fore'd to own that there are immaterial Substances. M. L. V. t. I. p. 316. Vasquez says, that Magical Books are necessary, and Magicians allow'd by God, that the irreligious and incredulous should be converted from their Atheism, by discovering by 'em that there are other Substances, besides those which they can judge of by their Fingers end and their Eyes. Naud. Apol. p. 381. (k) Avicen, to prove that there are Charms, affirms, that all material Substances are subject to the Human Soul, properly disposed and exalted above Matter, Dict. cur. p. 144.

Page 264

by reason they don't follow the natural and ordinary Course of thing; and we shall find in them so many things unworthy of the Divine Wisdom and Majesty, that 'tis but reasonable to fear, that barely admitting them to be true, would affront both. The following Chapters will clearly discover this impious Indignity. I desire then that the Reader would please to remember, that whatever I shall hereafter say concerning Sorcerers, Magicians, Charms and Spells, is only to expose the ridiculous Extravagance of an infinite number of Tales on this Subject; which have no other Foundation, the Imposture of those who forg'd them, and the too easie Credulity of those who believe them, as I have already observ'd with regard to other Fables and Errors. 3. How impertinent is it, for instance, either to affirm or believe literally, that at the Birth of a Man destin'd for a Conjuror, there comes with him into the World an Animal, (l) that ever after continually accompanies him. If we are capable of believing what is so ridiculous, without the least shadow of Reason, what shall we not believe after that? What Evidence is there of the Birth of this Animal? What is the Cause of its Birth? From whence is it produc'd? Where is it? Whence comes it? Do we see it? Do we hear it? What Shape has it? Or to what use does it serve? But tho' Mons. Ousle, and those like him, cannot give any reasonable Answer to these Questions, they yet believe it. But why? Because they have either read, or heard it reported. We are not to expect any other Reasons of their Credulity. Will unreasonable People ever be inclin'd to search after just Arguments, or yield to them when produc'd? 4. There are also other prevalent Encouragements to the Credulity of the Oufles. This Man, who is accus'd of Sorcery, has, say they, a Mark on his Body: (m) He did not -notes- (l) The Pythagoreans believ'd, that when those Men who were destin'd for Sorcerers came into the World, a certain Animal was born with them, called the many-headed Beast, sometimes Discord, and at others Inconstance and

Mutability. De Lancre, p. 18. (m) Behold the manner of Proceedings in the Examination of those accus'd of Sorcery, especially in Germany: A bare Report that the Person is a Sorcerer, is enough; he is immediately on that imprison'd, and then interrogated; if he denies it, he is put to the Torture twice or thrice, and if he owns it, he pronounces his own Sentence. It has long pass'd for a Mark of Conviction, that the accus'd Wretch, when in the Hands of Justice, cannot cry; which Proof we meet with in the Trial of a Parish-Priest who was burnt at Loudun; where the Exorcist says to him. *Præcipio tibi ut, si sis innocens, effundas lachrymas*: I command thee to shed Tears, if thou art innocent; which he not doing, it was alledg'd as a Proof of his Crime, that no Tears fell from his Eyes, neither whilst he endur'd the Torture, nor afterward., even when he was exorcis'd with the Exorcism destin'd against Magicians. But because 'tis thought that the Devil is willing to serve his Subjects and Friends with his utmost Address and Ability, these Examiners take extraordinary care, that nothing at all be left on him, left some hidden Charm should remain there, by which they might set themselves at liberty: To this end they pull off all their Cloaths, and at the same time search them, to discover whether they have any Diabolical Marks on their Bodies. Thus Men and Women are sirip'd stark naked, and all the Hair of their Bodies shorn off. This way of lixamination was practis'd on the Priest of Loudun; and that he might not hose for any Assistance from the Devils, a Capucin Friar exorcis'd the Air, the Earth, and the other Elements, the Mallets, Wedges, and other Instruments of Torture: They pull'd off his Cloaths and put him on others; he was shorn all over, and search'd for Marks of the Devil on his Body. Hist. of the Devils of Loud. p. 201, 207, 205, 130.

Page 265

cry, or but three Tears sell from his right Eye: (n) He called the Devil Barabbas; (o) or was not able to do any Mischiefs to the Officers of Justice. (p) Therefore he is a Conjuror. What a wretched Consequence is this! Is it possible that wise, learned, just and sagacious Magistrates, can take any, even the least notice of such weak, equivocal and trifling Evidence, with regard to influencing their Sentences? Is not the offering such Testimonies as these to prove that there are Sorcerers, sufficient to make us doubt their real Existence? Another, say they, was found in a long black Robe, holding in his Hand a Rod, with which he made several Circles; (q) he went backwards, utter'd certain unusual Words which no body understood (and we may add, which he did not himself understand). He carry'd about with him several Bats, and several sorts of Owls, therefore he was a

Magician. But for my part, I take him to be a Fool who deluded himself, or a Quacking Knave who design'd to cheat others. What can these Mummeries contribute to the working of Miracles? - notes- (n) Witches cannot shed one Tear what Pain soever they are put to; which passes also amongst the German Judges for a very strong Presumption that the Woman is a Witch. Bodin, p. 271. The same Author says p. 263. That 'tis not possible for Conjurers to shed any more than three Tears, and those from the right Eye. (o) When Witches are in the hands of Justice, and seem to abhor the Devil, they call him Barabhas. De Lancre, p. 142. (p) Sorcerers have not the power of hurting the Officers of Justice, says Bodin, p. 270. (q) He had on his Head a Hat made of Vervain, a Bat half dead fastned to his Robe on the side next his Heart, a Collar about his Neck, set with seven different precious Stones each of which bare the Signature of the Planet which govern'd it; he had in his left Hand a triangular Vase, full of Dew, and in his right a green Elder Switch: He went backwards to shelter himself under an old Oak, made 3 Circles one within another, and had on his Hand a Glove made of Virgin Parchmen. Cir.

Page 266

Has the Devil any want of them? These Circles, Bats, Night-Owls and Owls; this Rod, and this black Robe, are they endu'd with the Power of doing the Wonders attributed to them? Why don't we laugh at all these Extravagancies, since the famous Agrippa, after having treated more seriously of Magick, in his Occult Philosophy, has yet in his Book of the Vanity of Sciences, own'd (r) that we are not to give any Credit (s) to any thing which he had said in favour of all these superstitious Practices; and that after having exhausted the Subject, by the assistance of the most profound Erudition, and the most curious Enquiries which any learned Man could be capable of? V. What makes me suspect most of the Relations which we meet with in Books, concerning Sorcerers and Magicians, is, that I find them daily recounting Stories of Charms and Diabolical Practices, even when there has been no such things as Spells or Conjurations; but only there happen'd some extraordinary Event, which every body did not comprehend. (t) Let but a Hurricane destroy the Fruits of the Earth, simple -notes- (r) Agrippa's Book of the Vanity of Sciences, brought him into great Troubles, and created him many Enemies. Naud. Apol, p. 306. (s) Agrippa speaking of himself, in his Tract of the Vanity of Sciences, chap. 48. has these Words. 'I confess, that when young I wrote three large Books of Magic, which I entituled of Occult Philosophy: All the Mischief that I may have done by which, prompted either by

Curiosity, or youthful Fire, I am very willing to atone for here, by this Retractation. For indeed I have formerly spent much time in those Vanities; by which yet I have at least gain'd Experience enough to qualify my self to dissuade others from studying them. I say then, that whosoever pretends to Divination, not by the Power, and according to the Truth of God; but by Diabolical Falshood, and the Operations of wicked Spirits: That those who pretend to do Miracles by Magical Vanities, Exorcisms, Charms, Philtres, and other Diabolical Artifices; and to that end make use of cheating Idolatrous Practices, and blind Mens Eyes, and delude them with the seeming Appearance of Phantoms, which soon vanish. All such as these, I say, with Jannes, Mambres, and Simon Magus, will be eternally condemn'd to Hell Fire'. (t) Most Men attribute to Magick whatever they look on as extraordinary, and of which they cannot comprehend the Cause: So that if we will believe the Vulgar, there are scarce any vast Piles of Building, which were not erected in a moment by Demons. That of Provence has formerly been said to support the Bridge of Avignon, of which Baronius himself makes a real Miracle. And the Neapolitans are persuaded that the Mountain Posilippo was excavated by the Magical Conjurations of Virgil; tho' 'tis plain that several Authors as ancient, or yet older than that Poet, and Strabo amongst others, who liv'd in the reign of Augustus as well as he, have mention'd this Road as cut through many Years before they wrote. Baronius's Annals for the Year 1177. Naude ch. 21. M. L. V. t. I. p. 316, 317. If a sudden Storm happen to arise, and we happen to have a little Spleen against a Person who is suspected to be a Conjuror, we are sure to charge him with the Hurricane. If any one gives a little Cake, a Sugar-plumb, an Apple, or any other Fruit, to a Child, who soon after falls into a tedious languishing Illness: he who made that Present is immediately suspected to have bewitch'd the Child, and all the usual Methods against Sorcerers are try'd to discover the Truth of this Supposition; so that if the Child grows well soon after this Proof, they undeniably conclude that 'was bewitch'd. World bewitch'd, t. I. p. 327.

Page 267

People immediately recollect the Tales which have been told of Magicians, with relation to such Disasters; and on that they begin to suspect, and think they find the Marks of magical Charms. For instance: In a Tempest, a Peasant has been seen in the Fields uttering some Words, and expressing himself by some Gestures, which shew'd that he was there on some ill design; when, in reality, this poor Man only lamented the damage this ill Weather did to others and himself. The Populace gather and

dissect Hail stones, in which they find some Hair; on which they burst out into fresh Exclamations, which express their assurance, that what has happen'd has been done by Conjurers. And yet is it not very natural, that Hair flying in the Air should mix with the Meteors which pass and fall thro' it? How many Stories do we daily hear of Spells made use of to procure Love: whilst wise and judicious Men, who earnestly apply to a thoro' Examination of the Causes of Events, have always known, that a proper Address, Constancy, studying the Foible of those whose Hearts the Lovers aim at, and a sedulous application to gain them by that weak place, were all the Magical Charms which were made use of to render them amiable, or cause them to be belov'd. Do you but succeed in your Profession by an uncommon and unexpected way? (u) Do you increase your Estate considerably, (x) without any bodies knowing what means you us'd? Do you, by a Knowledge -notes- (u) Galen was suspected of Magic at Rome, for having diverted a Defluxion in less than two days by Phlebotomy. Naud Apol. 44. L. Lamy, an ancient Doctor of hysick, in his 4th Letter before his Anatomical Discourses, Printed at Rouen in 1975. says of Mr. Blondel, a Parisian Physician, that a Student in Physick averr'd to him, that Dr. Blondel once publickly declat'd in the Schools, that those who us'd Quinquina were guilty of a mortal Sin, and entred into an implicit Contract with the Devil; and to prove that the Cure by this Remedy is Magical, he alledg'd, that it wrought on all Constitutions; and that after a certain time the Disease return'd: Which have been Marks which have been acknowledg'd by all those who have written against Magicians, sufficient to fix the true Character of a Diabolical Cure. Dict. Crit. t. 1. p. 695. (x) The Roman Peasant Furius Cresinius, being a cus'd to his Conntr men of Sorcery, because that his small spot of Ground yielded a much better Crop than much larger Farms, justify'd himself by barely producing his Instrument of Tillage. Naud. Apel. p. 42.

Page 268

which is very natural, but yet unknown to others, foretel (y) what comes to pass? Do you shew a Performance, (z) the like to which has not before been seen, and in which appear some Motions, of which the Springs are unknown? Do you but publish a Discovery (a) in the Sciences, which is such as looks like a Secret, and incomprehensible, without knowing the Principles and Rules which led you to the discovery? In all these Cases take care you be not pointed and exclaim'd at as a Sorcerer, or Conjuror; and if either Envy, Revenge, Malice, (b) or Power fall in with Ignorance, that they don't prove very mischievous to you. There are but too many Instances of those, who have in this

particular been the Victims to these Passions; consequently, these Examples are really so many Reasons, which should prevent our believing too rashly all the Stories which we meet with of Charms and Magical Operations. VI. How many are there who fancy themselves Conjurers! How many who imagine themselves to be bewitch'd, and yet are neither bewitch'd, (c) nor Sorcerers, (d) any other wise -notes- (y) I have been told, that a certain Norman Gentleman observing from the Barometer, that it would not be long before it rain'd, got his Hay now'd whilst the fine Weather lasted; which made the Country-People all about him report, that he held a Correspondence with the Devil. Crit. Dict. I. 2. p 951. (z) The People of the new World, at first sight took Ships and Sails to be Magical Operations, and the Spaniards for Devils, who came to destroy them with the Thunder and Lighthing of their Muskets and Pistols. Naud. Apol. p. 53. (a) We have seen the Sieur de Vatan, in the Year 1611. a little before his Disgrace, accus'd of Magic at Pa ris, for Printing his Commentary on the Tenth Book of Euclid's Elements; which so frightned one Genest, to whom he had entrusted the Correction of the Press, that be not only fled, but soon after dy'd. M. L. V. t. 1. p. 321. (b) Curio, a Roman Orator, making a Speech in a full Senate, says, Cicero de clar. Orator. and breaking off very abruptly, because his Memory fail'd him, charg'd Titinnia, his Adversary, with depriving him of his Sense and Memory by Charms and Spells. (c) Avicenna believ'd, that no Enchantments have Power to change the Health and sound Constitution of Man; and that those who believe themselves bewitch'd, bewitch themselves by their own strong Imagination only. He also affirms, that he never met with any Patient who pretended to be bewitch'd, whom he did not cure by ridding his Head of the Notion that he was so. Le Loyer 152. (d) There is another sort of Magic, which Men practice on themselves. It consists in anointings themselves with a Magical Unguent; so call'd, because compos'd of Ingredients which naturally tend to disturb the Brain of Men and Beasts: Which done, the Imagination goes to work, and the Patient believes himself a Wolf, a Bear, a Cat, and c. World bew. t. 3. p. 368. Acosia observes, l. 5. ch. 26. of the Hist. of the West-Indies, That there were Priests in the City of Mexico, who boasted of frequent Conferences with their Gods; before which, they always rub'd their Bodies over with a certain abominable Ointment, which he describes, and which was so infectious, that even Bealis themselves fled from it. It depriv'd them of all Fear, rendred them very cruel, and probably gave them Visions of their false Gods.

than purely by imagination. Those Unguents which Impostors have invented, and imparted to those who are weak enough to believe, that they will convey them to the Sabbath, and transform them into strange Shapes: Those Ointments, I say, are generally compos'd of such Drugs as naturally disturb and stupisie the Brain; and at the same time, suggest to these miserable Wretches a sort of visionary Dreams, which they take for Realities, tho' they are indeed nothing but the consus'd Productions of a distracted Imagination; and these deluded Wretches should rather be treated like Madmen, (e) and whimsical Fools, than Conjurers and Magicians; and then 'twould appear, that Medicinal Applications better suit their Case, than the so much boasted Methods commonly made use of to clear them of these pretended Diabolical Possessions. They are, in this regard, more ignorant than wicked, and rather weak than criminal; or if they are wicked and criminal, 'tis much more from the ill disposition of their Mind, than any Diabolical Stratagems, which are nothing near so frequently practis'd, as related and describ'd. VII. If some simple Wretches have believ'd themselves Sorcerers, there have been also some great Men, who have affected that Character. They did not indeed call themselves Sorcerers and Magicians, for those Names were too odious for them to venture on: But what is almost the same thing; they endeavour'd to persuade the World, that they held a great Correspondence (f) with Spirits, that they receiv'd -notes- (e) Some Years since, says Montazne, l. 1. p. 374, 375. I went thro' the Territories of a Sovereign Prince; who to oblige me, and remove my Incredulity, entertain'd me with the sight of ten or twelve Prisoners of this kind, I mean Diabolical Practitioners; and amongst the rest an old Woman, for ugliness and deformity a true Witch indeed, who was very famous for her great Abilities in that Profession. I saw both Proofs and free Confessions, and I know not what insensible Mark about this old Woman; I examin'd and talk'd with her as much as I pleased, and that with the utmost attention of which I was capable; and am not apt to tye up my Judgment by Prepossession; but on my Conscience, after all, I should rather have order'd her Hellebore than Hemlock. Captisq; res magis mentibus quam conscleralis similis visa. Tit. Liv. 6. (f) Titus Livy seems to give us some Light towards the Discovery of the first Cause, why great Men have been suspected of Magic. tho' none of 'em ever practis'd it, by that Passage of his History, lib. 4. Dee. 1. where he says, datur bac venia antiquitati, ut miseendo humana divinis primordia urbium angustiora saci it. From whence we may conjecture, that the most subtil and politick Legislators very well know, that the most effectual way of securing and maintaining an Authority over their People, was to perswade 'em, that they were only the

Instruments of some supreme Deity, who pleas'd to favour them with his Assistance, and receive 'em into his Protection; made a very pertinent use of these fictitious Deities, supposititious Conferences, false Apparitions; and in a word, of this Magic of the Ancients, the better to disguise their Ambition, and lay the more stable Foundation of their design'd Empires: Pursuant to which we find, that Trismegisius gave out, that he receiv'd his Laws of Mercury; Zamolxis of Vesta; Charondas of Saiurn; Minos of Jupiter; Draco and Solon of Minerva; Numa of the Nymph Egeria; and Mabomet of the Angel Gabriel, who frequently whisper'd in his Ear in the Shape of a Pidgeon; doubtless as well taught for that purpose as Pythagoras's Eagle, and Sertorius's Hind. Naud. Apol. p. 36, 37.

Page 270

several Instructions from them; were acquainted with suture Events by their means; and that by their Assistance they were enabled to succeed infallibly in their Designs. The Government found its account in this Artifice: Even Religion it self receiv'd some Advantage by it; and, in short, nothing better suited their Interests; since the People being prepossess'd by this pretended Correspondence, and firmly believing it, look'd on them with Veneration, obey'd them without any Resistance; and the more willingly seconded their Enterprizes, because believing them to be so well back'd, they thought nothing able to stand against them. Thus, by a well concerted Address, wise Men draw great Advantages from weak, credulous and passionate Minds, which turn to the promotion of extraordinary Designs. VIII. In all that is attributed to Conjurers, by the Stories told of them, I find these Relators allowing them Powers, which to me seem very suspicious; for, in short, they, in a fort, subject the Elements to their arbitrary disposal, (h) -notes- (g) The Ancient Sages allow'd of Sorcerers, to accommodate themselves to the Laws, Religion, and Political Interest of their Country. Cir. (h) 'Tis asserted, that Magicians exercise a sort of Command over the Dæmons whom they invoke, and that they are able to force the whole Course of Nature to obey them. To this purpose Lucan, l. 6, v. 499, and c. Better our Fate they by their Magick know Than ev'n the Gods, by whom 'tis order'd, do. Their Powers unknown the Universe affright, And take above the Clouds a daring Flight. Them Nature hears, and their dread Call obeys; By them the Sun laments his dying Rays. Vnhidden by the God that rules the Sky, Heav'n arms, and fiery Bolts and Flash's fly. Winter, by them, puts on a florid Face; And Frosts, in Summer, nip the rising Grass. The Moon forsakes her Throne, by them compell'd; And sheds her slimy Poisons on the Field. Such Insolence can deathless Beings

bear? What must their Trouble be, and what their Care? To see the worst of Mortals act their Parts, And Heav'nly Powr's suspend, by Hellish Arts.

Page 271

and enable them, as it were, to invert the ordinary Course of Nature. Is it fine Weather, on their pronouncing a few Words, (I) and practising a few ridiculous, impertinent, and wholly insignificant Ceremonies, immediately, if we believe these Historians, the Heavens grow black, the Clouds thicken, the Lightning Flashes, Thunder-claps intermix with Hail and Rain, and all this purely to terrifie the Spectators, beat down Houses, destroy the Crop, ravage the Fields, and scatter Desolation every where. Would not one hence infer, that these Magicians command the Devils (on whom 'tis yet said, that they depend) and force them to execute their cruel Designs, and assist them in all the mischievous Pranks which they undertake, either out of Revenge, or for Diversion? The more I consider this extravagant Power, the more I am induc'd to suspect, to the last degree, whatever is told of Conjurers and Wizzards. How can I, without any thoro' Examination, blindly run into a Belief of the possibility of the Facts which are reported on this Subject: Shall I, for instance, believe that a wretched old Woman, who passes for a Witch amongst all her Neighbours, and who, as well thro' Folly, as the weight of old Age, is become senseless; who has scarce wherewithal to cover her Nakedness; who does not only want the Conveniencies of Life, but can scarce get Bread to eat: Can I think, I say, notwithstanding all this, that such an old Woman, by sitting down in her Chimney corner, and muttering I know not what Words, can disturb the Air, kindle the Fire of Heaven, raise Storms on the Seas, eradicate the largest Trees, and that because 'tis her pleasure: (k) That because she is pleas'd to do it, the Devil also complies -notes- (I) I don't believe that the 24 Letters of the Alphabet, conceal in them the occult Malignity of such an immediate Poison; nor that opening ones Mouth, closing ones Teeth, and resting the Tongue in such, or such a manner on the Palate, is sufficient to infect Sheep with the Murrain, or to cure them when tainted. If this be ascrib'd to the Diabolical Contract. I am at a loss to find the time when the Devil ever contracted with Mankind, that whenever they should utter certain Words, he should kill and destroy, and c. Cir. (k) What probability is there, that as often as a silly old Woman is pleased to mutter two or three Words out of the Grimoire, or Black-Book, and clap a Broom betwixt her Legs, that Satan should be oblig'd to transport her thro' the Chirney whither she pleases? That God, whose Omnipotence but very rarely transcends the Laws of

Nature; yet allows this Enemy of his Glory to violate them continually: And that he should suffer a Devil to work the same Miracle for a wretched Sorcerer, which we read with admiration in the History of the greatest Prophets, when they were taken up into Heaven by Angels, and which Herodotus himself, l. 4. raillies in the Person of Abaris, whom the Heathen Credulity represented flying thro' the Air, mounted, not on Pegasus, but on an Artow, which he presented to Pythagoras, if we believe Jamblichus, c. 19. de vha Pyth. M. L. V. t. I. p. 320.

Page 272

with her; and also that God permits both the Devil, and this miserable old Woman? O my God, teach me, I beseech you, how to reconcile this Permission, with the Greatness of your Majesty, and the Wisdom of your Providence. Thou, O Lord, lovest Mankind, and dost not desire their Destruction: Thou wilt not have them acknowledge any other besides thy self for the Sovereign Ruler of Nature. Reveal to me then, I pray, if thou givest so much Power to the Devil and this old Woman, in what particular this Power can conduce to express to Mankind the tender Affection which thou bearest them, the desire which thou hast to render them eternally happy, and the Obligation under which they lie of acknowledging thy infinite Power? IX. We are told that most of those accus'd of Sorcery, have at last consess'd themselves Guilty. Are we then, therefore oblig'd to believe them? Perhaps they really thought themselves so: But the Difference is frequently very wide, betwixt believing a thing, and being certain that 'tis true. Are not these People generally thoughtless, stupid, ignorant Wretches, and being such, may they not easily mistake their Whimsies for Truths? (I) And if they are not stupid, is it impossible for them to invent Lies to this Purpose, (m) either out of a mistaken Vanity to distinguish themselves, or a malicious -notes- (I) Who are they, who tell us these Tales of Conjurers? A Peasant, an ignorant Wretch, a poor old Woman; poor for want of Money, and as old, her Reason is feeble, and she given to Tatling; her Sight is very weak; she mistakes a Hare for a Cat Age has intimidated her, and she thinks she sees fifty instead of one. Cir. (m) Yet even in this particular, 'tis said that we ought not always to believe these Conjurers on their own Confession; for we have sometimes found them accuse themselves of killing Persons then alive, and in perfect Health. In other Accusations I will readily own, that a Man of any Character whatsoever may be believed in what he charges himself with, conceiving or acting within the Compass of human Power, but as to what is Supernatural, he ought no farther to be believed, than justified by a Supernatural

Confirmation. This Privilege which it has pleas'd God to bestow on some of our Witnesses ought not to be vilified and lightly communicated. My Ears are stunn'd with a thousand such Tales. Three Men were on such a Day in the East Country, and on such an Hour of the next Day, they were in such a Place in the West, and so driest. Certainly I shall not believe my self. How much more natural, and probable is it that two Men should lye, than that a Man in twelve hours time should as swift as the Winds, flye from the East to the west? How much more Natural is it, that our Understanding should be dislodg'd by the Volubility of our deprav'd imagination, than that one of us should be carry'd on a Broom, up the Chimney, with our Fleth and Bones by a firange Spirit? Montagne, I. I. P. 273, 374.

Page 273

Design to cause themselves to be fear'd? If when in the Hands of Justice, they own the Sorceries of which they are accus'd, this Consession is perhaps extorted from them by the Violence of the Torture, to free themselves from it; or because they have not Skill enough to desend themselves; or because that leading a very miserable Life, as they generally do, (n) they desire nothing so much as to be deliver'd out of it. Frequently these Wretches are very much puzzled what Course to take: If they defend themselves ill, they are sure to be convicted; if they talk better than their Judges expect from such ignorant People, I behold another Argument for their Conviction, because it may be imagin'd that the Devil has instructed them. And as for the Devil, whence comes it, that he abandons them always when they are taken? (o) Since he would find his Account better by delivering them; for they being at liberty would continually be doing of Mischief, and committing of Crimes, whilst on the other side remaining in Prison, they generally come to themselves, and abandon, detect and renounce his Service; retract their Promise, and at last draw themselves out of his Hands. Why does this Wicked Spirit almost always address himself to ignorant Wretches and Beggars. If he made use of subtile, dextrous, ingenious and learned Men, their Example would draw others over to him, and their Address would augment his Empire. If they were rich, they would much easier corrupt others by their Riches, by their magnificent Figure; the Lustre which surrounded them, and the Pleasures which they were seen to wallow in. All these Advantages would prove -notes- (n) Erault the Civilian, considering that there are none but miserable poor Wretches, who pretend to Divinations and Charms, concludes that this Trade is no longer followed by any but poor and ignorant Rascals. Non amplius Philosophorum, sed rasticorum and

Idiotarum. 5 Rer. Judic. The Conjurers are Beggars: What do they get then by serving the Devil? How! to want every thing, sterve, and be in continual Fears of being broil'd alive, and yet, and c. If the Devil would give them a great deal of Money, to buy great Posts, they might then be able to do Mischief, and c. Cir. (o) Why does not the Devil change this Conjurer into a Fly, to deliver him out of the Hands of Justice, since he before turn'd him into a Cat? But, 'tis alledg'd, that Conjurers have no Power, when in the Hands of Justice. But how unreasonable is it? Shall a Judge, if a wicked Man, derive a Power over the Devils, from his Post which he has bought, perhaps with stoll'n Money! At least the Devil should have remov'd this Wretch, his Servant, out of the way before he was taken. For who will serve him for the future, if he thus abandons his Retainers? For such a subtil Spirit, he commits great Blunders. Cir.

Part 2 - Chapter 9

Page 274

as it were so many Allurements, against which a great many could scarce be able to defend themselves; and Certainly the Number of Conjurers and Sorcerers, would then be much more considerable than 'tis at present (p). 'Tis by the force of these and such like Reflections, that we may arm our selves against a too easie belief of all those Stories, which we hear or read on this Subject: Tales which are indeed very properly call'd the Fool's Gazette, or the Creed of those who believe too much. But we have long since lost sight of Monsieur Oufle, return we now to him; his Extravagancies will not a little contribute to reinforce our Reflections, and will also give us Opportunity of enlarging them, and making fresh ones, to discover, and display the ridiculousness and falsity of superstitious Practices. CHAP. IX. In which we see how apt Monsieur Oufle was to suspect every Body who came near him for Conjurers; the Frights which these Suspensions put him in; the Extravagancies which these Terrors run him into, and several very curious Reflections on this Subject. NEver Man believ'd so firmly as Monsieur Ousle, all the Stories of Witches, Conjurers, Magicians, and whatever relates to Charms and Enchantments. He doubted nothing on this Subject; whence it was, that he was long and incessantly -notes- (p) We are not oblig'd to believe, that in the Reign of Charles IX. there were above 30000 Magicians in Paris, because some have written, that one who passed for their Chief, declar'd it. If this was true, they would be almost as frequent as other Men, according as this Evil encreases, and we daily grow more corrupt. Journal of H. 3. M. L. V. p. 321. A great Neapolitan Conjurer, called the Conservatos, and another born at Maas,

whose Name was Trois-Echelles, having after they were condemn'd to Death, obtain'd their Pardons, on condition that they should discover their Accomplices, said, that there were above 100000 in their Countries. Bodin. p. 7. In such Countries as Lorrain where the Lords of the Mannors confiscate the Body and Goods of those who are condemn'd for Sorcery, are found the greatest number of Conjurers and Witches, there being almost as many there, as in all Exrope besides. M. L. V. t. 1. 317. 318.

Page 275

alarm'd by Disturbances, which did not allow him a Moments rest; for he fancy'd that 'twas impossible he might be continually bewitch'd. He had read so many Stories of a prodigious number of Means, which Sorcerers make use of to Enchant, Bewitch and Torment those whom they please to treat so, that he did not think himself at all safe in this regard. His best Friends disturb'd him; those Persons whom he had not been us'd to see, and whose Figure was any thing uncommon, or discover'd any strange Deformity; threw him into such great Jealousies, that he kept on his Guard, with as much Circumspection, as if he had been oblig'd to a violent Engagement against his most cruel Enemies. If any Body chanced to run against him, or give him a clap on the Shoulder, he instantly return'd it, without any regard to good Manners. If any Body look'd earnestly on him, he ran away as fast, as if Darts must unavoidably issue from the Eyes, which were fix'd on him. Unhappy were they who look'd awry on him; for they risk'd being as severely treated as though they had a design on his Life. To make him any Present was to render him uneasie, so much he feared it was accompany'd with some Charm. In short, having read of a vast many ways of Figure-flinging, practising Charms, and scattering of Spells, whatever bare any resemblance or relation to these Ways, were suspected by him; they fill'd him with Jealousies, affrighted him, and threw him into ridiculous Reflections, which were follow'd by very extravagant Actions; and 'tis the particular of these Suspensions, Frights, Reflections and Actions, which I propose to give here, not doubting but it will divert my Readers. But I fear they will scarce be able to persuade themselves that this poor Man carry'd his Extravagancies to so great an Excess. But will they persist in doubting them, when they remember what I have so often said of his Passion for extraordinary Things, his easiness to believe them, his tenacious Prepossession, when he had once believed them, and in short his continual reading with a prejudiced Mind, consequently attended by all those Companions which effectually contributed to fortifie his Prevention? I frankly own that what

they are going to read, will appear very strange; but I entreat them to allow with me, that Monsieur Oufle, was also a very strange Man; and then is there any reason to be surpriz'd at his reasoning strangely, and doing strange Actions? I have seen others as foolish as he, with regard to superstitious Practices; and if any Author had taken care to collect all their extravagant Follies,

Page 276

as I have those of Monsieur Oufle, they would not perhaps, appear less ridiculous than his. I have seen Women tear out of their Childrens Hands, Fruit, Confects, and other sweet Things, for fear that they were bewitch'd by those, from whom they had them. I have seen others very uneasie at an unknown Persons looking very steddily on them. These Things, 'tis true move our Pity; but nevertheless all this is as I say. I don't think it necessary to convince the Readers, to assure them that I have seen them; for they will doubtless have seen them as well as my self; or if they have not seen the very same Pranks plaid, they will yet have been Witnesses to several others, not less extravagant: Can they with any Justice call in question all these, whilst they daily observe so many popular Errors to be hugg'd, follow'd and practis'd, without any other reason than that they who embrace, follow and practise them, have seen the same done by others? 'Tis thus, that Superstition, introduces, communicates, perpetuates, and also strengthens it self by I know not how many Augmentations, with which every one improves it, as led by his Fancy, or the turns which he thinks of giving to his Imagination. This will very clearly appear in the Conduct of Monsieur Oufle, which I proceed to display. He had read, for instance, that a Witch had bewitch'd a Baker's whole Batch of Bread (a) which he set into the Oven; on which a Whimzy took him in the Pate, that all the Bread which was not very White, might be liable to the same Inconvenience; for, said he, Black is the favourite Colour of Conjurers; Magicians always appear in Black Robes, and the Devils are always represented Black. If he ever heard any Body say, Strike, strike, his Imagination suggested to him, that in a Moment, some Person should die a violent Death, or that some tragical Accident would immediately happen, and that because he had learnt from his Books (b) that Apollonius Tyanæus said something like it at - notes- (a) A Baker of Limoges, designing his usual Batch of White Bread, his Dow was so bewitch'd and infected by an Infusion poured on it by a Witch, that it turn'd so black and insipid, that it affrighted him. De Lancre. p. 197. (b) 'Tis story'd, that at the moment when the Emperor Domitian was kill'd at

Rome by Stephanus, Apollonius Tyanæus, reading his public Lecture at Ephesus, paus'd, and wholly stopp'd for some time, without uttering one Word; after which on a sudden, he cried out, take Courage Stephanus; strike the wicked Wretch; thou hast stroke, thou hast mounded, thou hast killed him. Camerarius's Hist. Meditat. t. 1. 1. 4. c. 11.

Page 277

the Moment, when Domitian was stabb'd at Rome, though he was then at a vast distance from that City. A certain Wax-Chandler in his Neighbourhood being pastionately belov'd by a charming Lady, much younger than him, and of one of the most considerable Families of the whole Country: When he heard the News of it, he infallibly concluded, that this Artificer made use of Magic, to attract her Love. The Note (c) will discover the Reason of this ridiculous Opinion. In his Man's Chamber he found several Curtain-Rings, design'd to be fix'd to a Curtain, on which our Visionary believed, that Mornand kept them for a very different Use; he had his Reasons (d) for his Opinion; and his Friends had all the Difficulty in the World to alter his Sentiment. The Flute was in his Opinion, a real magical Instrument. A celebrated Story (e) very seriously told in several Places, -notes- (c) Daubigne introduces his Baron de Fænast, p. 79, expressing himself thus: Cayer shew'd me Books of Magic, two Feet high, compos'd by himself; he made me drink in an Egg-shell, in which he made a little Man of the Sprouts of Mandrake, and Crimson Silk, set over a soft Fire, in order to do what I cannot say. He shew'd me Wax Images, which he melted slowly, to warm a Mistress's heart; and those which he form'd of a little Arrow, to cause the Death of a Prince at the distance of an hundred Leagues from that Place. (d) The Rings of the Tyrant Excestus, by the Noise which they made, advertis'd him what he had to do, Clem. Alex. 1. x. Strom. Aristotle tells us, that Excestus, Tyrant of the Phacenses wore two Rings on his Fingers, which by Collision, and their Sound, either predicted future Events, or advis'd him what to do: But yet he was traiterously murther'd, tho' his enchanted Rings had foretold his Fate. Le Loyer. p.. 319. (e) Schokius in his little Latin Tract, entituled, Fabula Hamelensis, after Wierus and Erichius, has these words; there happen'd an astonishing, and even somewhat more than prodigious Event at Hamelen on the Wiser, in the Lower Saxony, the Story of which is as follows. The Inhabitants of that City being in the year 1284, afflicted with such vast multitudes of Rats and Mice, as did not leave any of their Corn undamaged; and several of them being busied in contriving ways to rid themselves of this plague, all on a sudden there appear'd a strange Man of a very extraordinary and terrible

Bulk, who for a Sum of Money, which they agreed to, undertook to drive these Vermin immediately out of the City; so said, so done. This Man after having contracted with them, took out of his Pouch by his side a Flute, as soon as he began to play on which, all the Rats and Mice in all the Corners of the Houses, under the Tiles, in the Penthouses and Floors, issu'd ont in Bands, in the middle of the Day, and follow'd this Fluter to the Weser, where stripping himself, he went into the River, and they following his Example drown'd themselves, Having thus perform'd his Promise, he came to demand the stipulated Sum of Money; but found the Inhabitants unwilling to pay him. On their Refusal, he threatned to make them pay much dearer fort., if they broke their Word with him. They laugh'd at both him and his Threats; and on the next Day appearing to them with a terrible Aspect, in the shape of a Huntsman, with a purple Cap on his Head, he plaid on another Flute, of a different sort from the former, on which all the Children of the Town, from 4 to 12 Years of Age, immediately follow'd him; and he led them o a Cave under a Mountain without the Town, after which, not one of them was ever seen, nor could the People ever hear what became of them. Ever since this surprizing, Event, the Townsmen usually reckon their Years from the time of the Departure of their Children, in Memory of those who were lost in this manner. The Annals of Transylvania mention the arrival of some Children in their Country about this time, who did not understand their Language, and that these Children settling there, also perpetuated their Mother-Tongue to that degree, that even at present no other Language is spoken in that Place than the German Saxon. The first Proof of this Story is the Glass-window of a Church in this Town, on which 'tis painted, with some Letters, which time has not yet effac'd; the second Proof is the Port call'd Newgate, tho' it has been under Foot above an hundred Years according to Erich, where are yet to be seen these Verses. Conium terdenos cum Magus ab urbe pueros, Duxer at ante annos CCLXXII, condita porta fuit. That is: This Gate was built 272 Years after we were robb'd of 130 Children by the Delusion of a Magician. The third Proof depends on the following Verses: Post duo CC. mille post octuaginta quaterque Annus bic est ille, quo languet sexus uterque, Orbantis pueros centum, triginta Johannis Et Pauli charos Hamelenses, nen sine damnis. Fatur ad omnis, eos vivos calvaria sorpsit. Christe, tuere tuos, ne tam mala res quibus obsit. That is: In the Year 1284, on St. John's, or as is said St. Paul's Days the Inhabitants of Hamelne lost their Children, 130 in Number, who were swallow'd up by Mount Koppenbarg. O Lord preserve thy Servants from such Evils. These Inceptions don't prove this Story to be true, but only that 'twas thought soon. No Historian of that time mentions, it,

tho' several wrote at that time, and near that Country. How came these Fathers to suffer their Children to go thus? If they were affraid of this Piper, why did not they give him his Money, rather than thus hazard the loss of their Children, since, he had threatned them? How could they pass 200 Leagues under ground, to get into Transylvania? Whence is it that none yet has ever been able to find out this Cover'd-way? If the Devil carry'd them thro' the Air, how came it that no Body saw them? Possibly some very credulous People may have made use of this Date; but that is not enough to render it Customary. World bewitch'd, t. 1. p. 361 and c.

Page 278

had rais'd in him such a great Horror, that as soon as ever he heard it plaid on, he was as much disturb'd, as tho' he was in danger of being snatch'd from the Place where he was to be carry'd a thousand Leagues from thence, and forced to vanish intirely. If a Man wore a Scarf, at the very sight of it, he concluded, that 'twas with a design to pass the Seas with it instead of a Ship (f). -notes- (f) Benjamin the Jew, in his Oriental Voyages, mentions a Jewish Magician, nam'd David Alruy, who rendred himself invisible, and yet spoke and passed over Sea in a Scarf, to escape those who pursu'd him.

Page 279

When any Body shew'd him in Books of Travels, any Prints of Savages with Bows and Arrows, he smiled, hugging himself for his happy Thought; for, instead of observing that others thought these Arrows were made use of to hunt wild Beasts, or to fight with Men; he by a refined Notion, produced by his reading, conjectur'd that the Use of these Arrows was, to carry them up into the Air; (g) and convey them whither they pleas'd, or to dispatch Mischiefs to their Enemies, (b) or to raise up Rivers, (I) when they are in danger of being surpriz'd or conquer'd.. He would never suffer any Painter to draw him, for fear his Picture should be made use of to torment and murther the Original (k). Nothing can be more ridiculous than the Fright which seiz'd him one day, on his meeting in the Street a Man, who gap'd as wide as his Mouth (which happen'd to be very wide) could be stretch'd. I cannot determin, whether this wide gaping proceeded from his being fatigu'd, his desire of -notes- (g) Suidas says, That. Apollo gave Abaris the Scythian a golden Arrow, on which he slew from Greeke to the Country at the Hypenhonean Scythians. (b) The Laplanders made little magical Darts of Lead, about a Fingers length, which they dispatch to the most distant Places a ant their Enemies, and by their means convey to them

Diseases and violent Pains. World bewitch'd, t. 1. p. 69. (I) A Conjuror with a certain Bow and String torted to it, an Arrow made of a certain sort of Wood, and instantly cans'd a river to appear as wide as the Bow-shot. Detrio. disquisit. mag. p. 121. (k) We read in the Journal of Henry III. of France, that at Paris there were abundance of Waxen Images form'd, which were by the Priest fix'd on the Altar, and prick'd by them at every one of the Forty Masses which they caus'd to be said Juring the Forry Hours in several parishes of Paris; and at the Fortieth they pricked the Image at the elate of the Heart, at each pricking muttering some magical Words, aim'd at the King's Life. In their Processions, they also carry'd to the same end certain magical Torches, which in raillery they call'd sanctified Torches, which they extinguish'd at the place to which they went, by turning the lighted Ends downwards, uttering withal, I know not what Conjuring Words, which the Sorcerers had taught them. But none of these Practises ever did this Monarch any hurt, and we may conclude that these Things are not of themselves of any force; but that they may have a very great power on those who fear them. Answer to the Questions of a Country Gentleman, t. 2. p. 94, 95. The Prosecution of Enguerrand de Marigny, was chiefly grounded on the conjur'd Waxen Images, by the magical Use of which, he was accus'd with a design of killing the King. Bodius Dæmonomania, p. 16. Hector Boethius in his History of Scotland, tells us, that King Dussus wasted by slow degrees, by the diabol cal Practices of a Witch, who having that Prince's Figure in Wax, melted it by little and little. One John, a Conjuror, kill'd Simeon of Bulgaria, by breaking off the Head of his Statue. Cedrenus.

Page 280

Sleep, or was design'd; the Memorials from which I took this History, having left me at a loss in this particular However it was, Monsieur Oufle flew back three or four Paces, at the sight of this strange Gaper, whom he took for a Conjuror, just ready to swallow him whole at once. Let not the Reader be surpriz'd at this Whimsie; for I am indeed, oblig'd to alledge, in justification of this weak Man, that it, was founded on Precedents (l), of which he was perfectly well inform'd. So that if the Readers laugh at his ridiculous Credulity, in which they will be in the right, let them also laugh at the Authors who occasion'd it, by broaching such ridiculous Stuff. But I shall never forgive him another piece of Credulity, tho' also founded on a Story taken out of his Books: 'Tis, that on the same day, after this Fright, meeting in the Street a Smith, with a long Iron Curtain Rod in his Hand, which he was going to fix up in a House, to hang a Curtain

on it; he publickly fell into dancing (m) several Dances, and cut a thousand Capers, so that a vast croud of roguish Boys got about him, and taking him for a mad Man, hollow'd him home to his House in such manner as prov'd extremely mortifying to his Family; for his Wife and Children on hearing such a dismal Noise, immediately run to the Windows and became Spectators of his Extravagance. Madam Oufle, full of Grief and Confusion, ask'd him, how he came to think of skipping and dancing in the Streets, and making himself the Diversion of all the Rabble of the City? "If you had been in my place, answer'd he, 'twould have been impossible for you to have done less than I did: Was it in my Power to resist a devil of a Conjuror, who had in his Hand an -notes- (l) Wenceslaus, Son of the Emperor, Charles IV. celebrating his Nuptials with Sophia, Daughter to the Duke of Bavaria; his Father-in-law knowing how fond he was of ridiculous Sights and Entertainments, procut'd from Prague a whole Coach full of Conjurers. Wenceslaus's own Conjuror, nam'd Zito, pretending to get into the Croud, to see as well as others, appear'd with his Mouth slit from Ear to Ear; it being thus wide he open'd it, and swallow'd whole, one of the Dukes Retinue with all his Cloaths, except his Shooes, because they were very dirty, and he spit them at a great Distance from him. But not being able to digest this Morsel, he went to a great Tub full of Water, and there voided the Fellow downwards into it. Camerarius Hist. Meditat. t. I. 1.4. c. 10. John: Trithemius tells us of a Jewish Physician, nam'd Zdekiah, who seemed to swallow Men, and a Wagon laden with Hay; cut off Mens Heads, and fix them on as well as before. Delrio Disquisit. Magicæ, p. 33. (m) A young Witch who liv'd at Geneva, made all Persons whom she touch'd with an Iron Rod (which the Devil gave her) to dance and skip about. Bodius Dæmonomania, p. 179.

Page 281

enchanted Rod, made on purpose to set those to dancing, whom he should meet? Ah Wife, if you knew as well as I, the Power of Magicians, Certainly you would change your Note; this sort of People need only resolve, and the Devil immediately comes to their Assistance, to enable them to execute infallibly whatever they please. You know, added he, that Tirtave some Days past invited me to a great Entertainment which he gave to his Friends. I would not go, whatever pressing Instances he made, to get me to participate of that Feast; I did not then tell you the reason which hindred me, but will now. Know then that I have always taken this Man for a Magician, and have several Proofs which would convince you that he is so, if I was at present sufficiently compos'd to recollect them. But that I'll do at another

time. Take it for granted then, that when he invited me, he Certainly intended me some ill turn, and in short, and in one Word, if I had gone, I should have ran the risque of returning without a Nose, (n) Wouldst thou, my Dear, have been glad to have seen thy Husband without a Nose? I can't believe that thou hast so awkward a Fancy, as to be pleas'd with such a Deformity. You hear doubtless with Compassion what I say to you, for you are so little acquainted with these Things, that you have not any Notion -notes- (n) John Faustus of Cundlingen, a strange Conjurer and Magician, one Day was at Table with some Persons who having heard great talk of his Tricks, pray'd him to shew them something uncommon. They pressed him very hard, and at last prevail'd on by the Importunity of these Guests, whose Heads were very well warm'd at that time, he promis'd to shew them what they would. They all agreed to ask to see a Vine, laden with ripe Grapes ready to gather. They thought, that being in the Month of December, he could not possibly do it. He granted their Request, and promis'd them, that immediately without stirring from the Table, they should see such a Vine as they desir'd; but on Condition that they should keep in their Places, and wait for his Order to cut or gather any of the Graces; assuring them, that whoever disobey'd this Order would run the risque of losing his Life. All having promis'd strict Obedience, all at once Faustus by his Charms so enchanted the Eye and Imaginations of these Guests, who were drunk, that they seem'd to see a very beautiful Vine, charg'd with as many large Bunches of Grapes as there were Persons at the Table. They greedy of these fine large Grapes, took up their Knives, waiting Faustus's Command to cut them. He diverted himself with keeping them some time in this Posture, and then made the Vine and Grapes vanish, and each of these drunken Sparks thinking he had a Bunch of Grapes in his Hand ready to cut, found himself with his next Neighbour's Nose in one Hand, and a Knife ready to cut it off in the other. So that if they had cut the Grapes without staying for Faustus's Order, they had cut off one anothers Noses. Camerarius, t. 1. l. 4. c. 10.

Page 282

of them, and not to comprehend a thing, is with you a sufficient reason to believe it impossible. You may in this, believe what you please, for I shall not be Fool enough to hazard the loss of my Nose to convince you. Such a Complaisance for you, and for truth, would be too violent and too unreasonable. I could have wish'd with all my Heart that it had fall'n in your way to Day to have met this devilish Conjurer with the Rod, of which I complain; and you had Certainly danc'd whither you would or no,

and would not you now have blam'd me for so doing. What Pleasure should I have had to have seen you dance? For every step you made would have been a Proof of the great force of magical Powers, which you pretend to disbelieve." Poor Madam Oufle heard her Husband with Confusion, such Pity did his wretched Arguments raise in her. She would not engage them, but too well knowing his Weakness and Prepossession, to hope ever to reduce him to reason. She then contented herself, with casting down her Eyes, shrugging up her Shoulders, and tho' the Ridiculousness and Impertinence of his Discourse really afforded matter of Laughter, she withdrew, more ready to cry than laugh. 'Tis well known that there are, and doubtless the Reader must at some time or other have met with People who in speaking, sputter in the Faces of those whom they talk to, and always get as near them as they can. 'Tis one of the most disagreeable and shocking rude Habits in the World. Monsieur Oufle to the utmost of his Power avoided these slovenly ill bred Fellows; but much less out of a disgust at their nasty Custom, and Aversion to their Importunity, than because he thought himself advertis'd by his Reading, that they might be Conjurers and Witches, and those of a sort so much the more dangerous, because 'twas to be fear'd, as he thought, that they might kill their Auditors by sputtering thus in their Faces. (o) This Notion, tho' indeed one of the most impertinent, is not in my Opinion the most blameable; for if it should pass for true, and well grounded, these filthy Sputterers for fear of passing for Conjurers, would perhaps leave off spitting in Peoples Faces in this rude manner. Monsieur Oufle going one Evening with his Daughter Camele -notes- (o) Paapis in the Isle of Thule, or Tilemark, if we believe Anthony Hogenes, cited by Photius in his Biblotheque, c. 166. by spitting publicly in Peoples Faces, kill'd them in the daytime, and restor'd them to Life in the Night.

Page 283

to a Weaver, to bespeak some Work which he design'd him to do, would not by any means enter this Artificer's Work-room, because there was a lighted Lamp there. But went away, without so much as speaking one Word to the Weaver of what he came for; and when his Daughter ask'd him the reason of his so sudden and precipitate Retreat; he passionately answer'd, Daughter, would you willingly appear before this Man as naked as you came out of your Mother's Womb? The poor Girl, who was far from any such Thoughts, desir'd him to explain this Riddle. 'Tis not fit for you to know more, replied he, Modesty forbids it, do you make use of the same Virtue, to keep yours close also. On this she was more puzzled than before, and I believe the

Reader not less perplex'd; but the Note (p) will clear that Difficulty. Folly above all Follies! and Extravagance beyond all Extravagancies! He was building a Summer house at the end of his Garden, and a Carman having brought him some Stones for that Work, he sent for him, and ask'd him how much he must have for them, and thinking that they must cost more than the Carman desir'd, he began to fancy that he sold them so cheap, because he could change those which he had remaining into Bread, (q) and consequently could part with these at a lower Price. He carry'd this Extravagance so far, as to fear, that if he did not pay this Man very largely, he might afterwards change the Stones which he had bought, into Loaves, and that when it happen'd to Rain, his Building might be turn'd to Pottage. I firmly expect that what I relate of a Folly which seems wholly improbable, should be thought strange, so hard is it to persuade ones self, that such a Thought could ever come into the Mind of any thing that is call'd Man. I own that I long deliberated before I related it; but in short, a Historian must be sincere; and besides has not what went before, made way for this last Story, and what is to follow it? But besides the Sincerity which I am oblig'd to profess and practice here, another reason engages me to hide nothing; and that is, that the particularizing of so many Extravagances may serve to those who read them, for a preservative against so many Tales and false Stories, which they meet with in Books, and hinder their imprudently believing them, or setting any Value -notes- (p) A Conjuror by a lighted Lamp, made all the Women in a Room strip and dance stark naked. Devio, p. 112. (q) Glycas says part 2. that Simon Magus chang'd Stones into Bread, Id. p. 124.

Page 284

on the Examples which they alledge. The Credulity of most who read these Stories, commonly resulting from that of those who wrote 'em; how earnestly is it to be wish'd, that Authors would not believe any thing without a thorough Examination, and without taking Evidence for their Guide, since they have reason to expect that others should believe as they do, and that their Writings may be referr'd to without Appeal! Amongst the Dæmonographers and those who treat of superstitious Practices, there are some, I own, honest Men, who simply depended on what they were told, and could not believe that others would deceive them, because they were not themselves Deceivers; and who are the more apt to publish extraordinary Events for Truths, because they are fond of having them so. This being granted, are we then oblig'd to depend on what we read in these Authors, without any farther Information, particularly in Subjects of this

Nature, which are prodigious, and commit Violence, if I may so say on Nature, and don't follow its Course, in short which contradict Reason, and the Mind cannot comprehend? If amongst all these Authors there happen to be some who are ignorant, tho' honest, yet how many are there who tell false Stories designedly, and on purpose either to divert themselves, in hopes of diverting their Readers (for they are not ignorant, that many are fond of nothing, except what is prodigious or miraculous) or to make their Books go off the better, in order to gratifie a self-interested Desire, which excited them to write them? Are we then, I ask, absolutely oblig'd to give Credit to these last? But I plunge my self insensibly into a Subject which will carry me too far; for, when the Question turns on the Diffidence with which one ought to read, there is a large Field before us. Return we to Monsieur Oufle. A Man with very wide Sleeves, coming to consult him on an important Affair, which had for several Days made a great Noise, was oblig'd to go away, without being able to obtain a reasonable Answer to the Questions which he propos'd? The reason of which was, that our Visionary spake very little, and what he said was not at all to the purpose; and that because he was in a continual Distraction during the whole time of the Conversation. His Eyes were incessantly fixed on this Man's Sleeves, to watch whither no Fire issued out of them, and carefully observe whither he could not hear

Page 285

any Thunder in them (r). But notwithstanding all this, nothing issued out of these Sleeves, besides two naked, and very fleshy Arms, which moved in compliance with the Emphasis of the Client's Discourse. But what follows is a more whimsical piece of Extravagance. A Dog with a great Bone in his Mouth, passing by Monsieur Oufle's Door when he was going out, he looked upon, and follow'd him, walking as fast as he could, and sometimes running, that he might not lose Sight of him. The Dog finding himself thus pursu'd, by times turn'd back and snarl'd, as he would have done if another Dog had offer'd to bereave him of his Prey, or at least part of it. When the Dog stop'd, Monsieur Oufle did so too, and the former at every step squinted at his Persecutor, in expectation of some Trick. In snort, he went home to his Master; and our Spark, after having waited above an Hour at the Door, to watch whither he would come out again, concluded that he belong'd to some body at that House. The Reader is doubtless very curious to know the reason of all this; as I judge by my self, for when I read this part of the whimsical Extravagancies of this extraordinary Man, I was very earnest to know the Conclusion. But not withstanding my eagerness, I

spent some time in endeavouring to guess at it; but nothing satisfactory occur'd to my Thoughts, I had recourse to the Event, which inform'd me of what follows. After Monsieur Oufle had staid so long as I have said, and the Dog did not come out, he learnt of the Neighbourhood to whom he belong'd, that his Master was a Schollar who lodg'd in a back Garret four Stories high, had publish'd several Books, and that almost every Day this Animal took his Progress into the Town, and generally return'd with some Bones, or Morsels on which he fed; for added they, in malicious Raillery, this Learned Man, by his Science and sublime Knowledge, has found out an Art of keeping a Dog without giving him any thing to eat. At this Monsieur Oufle shook his Head, by that hinting, that he knew of another Secret. To be short, he took this Schollar for a Magician, and concluded that he made use of the Bones which his -notes- (r) 'Tis reported, that Gregory VII. was so well instructed in Magic by Theophilact and Laurentius, Disciples to Sylvester, that by shaking his Arm he made Fire come out of his Sleeve, and Thunder rattle in it. Naude. p. 400.

Page 286

Dog brought him, to serve him to pass the Seas on them (s). I am persuaded that the Reader will charge me with broaching a world of wretched Notions; to which I answer, that I should not relate them, if Monsieur Oufle had not given the occasion, and that Monsieur Oufle had not even given occasion, if several Authors had not publish'd such wretched Stuff. This poor Man expos'd himself by his Follies; and I only represent him as he is, that others may not by reading become the same Extravagants that he is. To shew the Ridiculousness of false Notions, seems to me, no improper way of refuting them: For my part, when the Question turns on Conjurers, the bare recital of the Tales told of them, and of their Words and Actions, is enough to prevent my believing them, so little appearance of Truth do I find in them. How can I, for instance, believe that a Conjurer led about with him whither he pleas'd, the Corps (t) of a young Virgin: That twas impossible to touch certain enchanted golden Apples, placed on the Towers of a Palace (u): That People have been confin'd several Years in Caves (x), by -notes- (s) Ollerus, by the help of an enchanted Bone, pass'd over vast Seas, as tho' he had been in a Ship. Delrio Disquisit. Mag. 124. (t) A Magician led about with him wherever he pleas'd, the Corps of a Woman, famous for playing on the Harp at Boulogne, by Virtue of a Charm fix'd under the Armpits of the said Corps, and made it play on the Harp, as tho' it had been alive and animated. Another Conjurer took away the Charm, and the Corps

immediately fell down, and remain'd immovable. Paucer, p. 11. De Thiers of Superstitions, t. 1. p. 130. (u) Leo Africanus says, that on the top of the Turrets of Morocco, are three golden Apples of an inestimable Value, which are so securely guarded by Enchantments, that the Kings of Fez have never been able to touch them, maugre all their Attempts. (x) Olaus Magnus says, chap. 19. that in the East Gottia is a great Lake of fresh Water, call'd Vcten, in the middle of which is a very pleasant and spacious Island, which has two Churches, under one of which is a Cave, which has no other Entrance but thro' a long, low, and winding Alley of an incredible Depth. Those who enter it are forc'd to make use of a lighted Lanthorn and a Clue, to enable them to find their way back again; and repair thither to see one Gilbert a Conjuror, who had the ill Fortune to be many Years magically detain'd there, by Caryllus his Preceptor, who inflicted that Punishment on him for attempting to rebel against him, and set up for himself. This Conjunction was perform'd by a little Stick, on which were cut several Russian and Gothic Letters: This Stick his Master threw at him; he took it up, and instantly became immovable, so that he could not rid himself of the Stick, but remain'd fast glu'd to it. No Person dar'd come near him, by reason of the malignant Vapours of the Cave, and yet several Persons frequently go thither, and the Tale is kept up, without any Bodies having ever seen him.

Page 287

merciless Magicians, as tho' these wretched Conjurors had the supreme disposal of Mankind in their Power: That when a Beggar, a worthless Wretch enters into a Contract with the Devil, to enrol himself in his Service (y), Tempests should be rais'd, all the Air in Motion, the whole Sphere of Fire in Agitation, and all the Seas disturb'd, and throw up their Waves; as tho' the Elements were inclined to express their Share at the Will of this Rascal: That Rivers veil their Bonnets, or to speak more properly, pay their Complements to a Conjuror, to testifie their Respect and Veneration, and at the same time that this Sorcerer receives this Homage, he is a thousand Leagues distant from the Place, where by an Arbitrary Power, he stops the Flight of all Eagles who dare presume to fly over his Head (z); that by Virtue of I know not what Stone, or by swallowing certain written Tickets, Men are infallibly secur'd against the Danger of being wounded, beheaded, or burnt (a); that when any one -notes- (y) Palengenius testifies, that generally a terrible Storm at sea, which destroys all the Vineyards and Corn, when Magicians list themselves in the Service of the Devil; consecrate a Book or seize any hidden Treasure. (z) 'Tis story'd, that Pythagoras

appear'd with a golden Thigh at the Olympic Games, that he oblig'd the River Nessus to complement him; that he stopp'd the Flight of an Eagle, that he tam'd a Bear, to that degree that he made him kill a Spake; that by a few Words only, he chas'd away an Ox, which trod down a Beanfield; that he appear'd on the same Day and Hour at the Cities of Crotone and Metapontum, and that he so positively predicted future Events, that many have held that he was nam'd Pythagoras, because he gave as certain and true Answers, as those of the Pythian Apollo. Naude, p. 157. Porphy. in ejus vita. Those Authors who have treated Pythagoras as an Enchanter, have not given us their own Opinion of him, but only amass'd the false Reports spread amongst the People by Timon the Phliasian, and his other Enemies. Naude, p. 160. (a) Marcus Paulus Venetus assures us, l. 3. c. 2. that 'twas impossible for the Tartars ever to behead eight of the Inhabitants of the Island Zipangu, because they wore betwixt the Skin and Flesh of their right Arms, an enchanted Stone, so that they were ford'd to kill them as Oxen are commonly kill'd. Odvardo Barbessa says, that the Inhabitants of the Isle call'd the greater Java, forge enchanted Armour, which renders those who wear it invulnerable; and this they do so artfully, that they frequently spend seven or eight Years in finishing a set of this Armour, in waiting the Hour of a favourable Constellation to work on it, or the happy Choice of a proper Moment to finish it. A Voyage to Lybia tells us in its 17th Chapter, that the Marabouts of Senega, give the Negroes certain little Bills, which they call Grisgris, and which contain several Arabic Words, by Virtue of which, they pretend to be so secur'd against all Inconveniencies, and especially against their Zagayes, for which reason, they make their Horses wear them. A Volume of the Mercure Francois, mentions the Enchantment of a Guardhouse at Philipsburg, which the Swedes could never burn down. Sennertus tells us, that arm'd Soldiers have hung little Images about their Necks, to render them invulnerable. Others have swallowed written Notes. World bewitch'd, tom. 4. p. 355.

Page 288

reads the Grimoire or Black book, and other Books of Conjurations, the Devil appears, and stifles or strangles those who rais'd him, if they don't give him something for his Trouble (b); but yet is so complaisant, say they, that if you give him but an old Shooe or a Nut, he does no Mischief, but returns very well contented. What wretched Follies and Impertinencies are these? And yet not only Monsieur Oufle, but also an infinite number besides, believe all these Tales; and on them, ground I know not how many Stories, which they as positively affirm, as if they had

been Eye-witnesses: Tho' all these Story-tellers have seen nothing of what they relate; but have only read it, or heard it said; so that, if by this means we could trace the Story backwards, from Relator to Relator, to discover its Source, we should find that the first was either a Deceiver, or was himself deceiv'd. Charms, if I may so say, are dish'd up all manner of ways. If we believe the Dæmonographers, nothing is ever wanting; but we do whatever we please, provided we have a Conjuror at our Disposal; provided that we are acquainted with the force of magical Powers, and will make use of them. If a Footman runs away from, after robbing his Master; Magic will raise up Lions, Dragons and Seas to stop his career (c), and force him to return home: Would you understand the Chatter of the Birds (d), when they warble out their Notes? Magic, if you believe its Promises, -notes- (b) The Devil breaks the Necks of those, who on reading the Grimoire, or Black-books, raise him, and give him nothing; but is content with even an old Shooe, a Hair or a Straw. Cir. Delrio says, l. 2. quest. 19: that Cornelius Agrippa being at Louvain, when a Devil had strangled a Person who lodg'd with him, on his reading a Book of Charms; commanded the Devil to enter into his Lodger's Body, and make him walk seven or eight Days in the public Place, before he left it, that he might not be suspected to be the Author of his Death, and that all the People might conclude it to be sudden and natural. (c) Bartholomy Giorgcvitz, who had been long in Turkish Slavery, says in his Book, De moribus Yurcarum, that when a Slave runs away, his Patron writes on a piece of Parchment or Paper the Slave's Name, fixes it in his Chamber, and then with Conjurations threatens him with the loss of his Life if he does not return. On which the Fugitive fancies he sees Lions and Dragons in his way; or that the Sea swallows him up, to that he is ford'd to come home again. (d) 'Tis affirm'd, that Laurentius an Archbishop explain'd the chattering of Birds, an instance of which he gave at Rome, before several I relates, on accidentally seeing a little Sparrow, by his Chatter, advertising others of his Species, that there was a Wagon load of Corn over-turn'd at the Porto Majore, of which they might make a very advantageous use. Naude Apol. p. 414.

Page 289

will thoroughly inform you, of all their Designs, Projects and Intention. Would a Lady when she looks in her Glass, inform her self of something else besides her Shape? She will meet with Conjurors, who will prepare a Mirror for her (e), which will discover to her whither any Body has been false to her, whither any Body thinks her so fine as she believes her self; what is said

of her Shape, and what is thought of her Shooes and Dress. If any one would revenge himself, scatter a great many Evils, or occasion great Mischiefs; Magic provides a thousand ways to compass his Ends; she'll teach him how to break to pieces all the brittle Ware in a Potter's Shop (f), an earthen Ware-bakers, or a Glass-house; she will give him Powders to produce Insects (g), which shall revenge all the produce of the Earth; she will teach him Words, Poisons and Charms to destroy the Corn (h), and do other Mischiefs; -notes- (e) Fernelius says, l. 1. c. 11. de abditis rerum causis, that he saw a Man, who by the force of magical Words and Charms, caus'd Spectres and Images to appear in a Glass, that by his order, express'd in it either by Writing or Figures, whatever he desir'd to know. (f) Niceras speaks of a Magician whose Name was Michael Sicidites, who in the Presence of a certain Emperor, in a Potter's Ware-house, rais'd up a great Snake with a red Comb, or Head, which so wound it self about his Pots, that he in a rage brake them all, and on that the Serpent vanish d. (g) Remy says, that the Magicians after having received from the Dæmons a very light Dust, disperse it, and by that means produce vast numbers of Insects, that destroy the Productions of the Earth. Delrio Disquisit. Mag. p. 141. Kivasseau reports the Conjurers Powders to be prepar'd from a flaid Cat, a Toad, a Lizard and an Adder, all reduc'd to Ashes on glowing Coals. De Lancre. p. 139. The Conjurers prepare a liquid Poison, which they put into a little earthen Pot with several Holes at the end, like those of a Watering-pot for Gardens, thro' which they sprinkle this venomous Unguent as much as they can on the Corn and Fruits of the Earth; on which as soon as it falls, it produces a small black Cloud, which turns into a moist Mist. De Lancre. p. 171. (h) Carmine læso ceres sterilem vanescit in herbam. Ovid. A Conjurer did great Mischief, by uttering these unintelligible Words, Vach, Vech, Stest, Say, Stu. De Lancre. p. 507. Eunapius seems very much in the right, in blaming Constantine the Great, for having on such light Grounds believ'd a Charge against Sopater the Philosopher (one of his intimate Friends) that in a great Famine, he had by magical Arts bound up the Winds. Le Loyer. p. 160. In a Treatise written by Agobard, Bishop of Lion, in the Year 833. I met with a Passage so pertinent to my purpose, that I cannot help mentioning it, says the Author of the several Thoughts on the Comet, and c. tom. 1. p. 290. This learned Prelate compos'd his Book to disabuse a great many People, who falsely imagin'd that there were at that time several Enchanters, whose Power extended to the causing of Thunder, Lightning, Hail, and Storms whenever these Evil Spirits should be inclin'd to ruin the produce of the Earth, and that they made a Trade of this Art, with the Inhabitants of a certain Country called Magonit, who came to them every Year in

Ships which sail'd thro' the middle region of the Air, to load with all the Corn which the Tempests had destroy'd, for which they paid these Enchanters. This Notion had gotten such Footing in the Minds of the People, that this Bishop would not without all the difficulty in the World, save three Men and a Woman from being ston'd to Death by the Mob, who fancy'd them to have fall'n from those Ships.

Page 290

as bewitching one by his Hat (i); another by his Shooes, and another by the Latch of his Door (k); turning this Man's Money into Coals, Dung, or pieces of Horn (l); and devouring that Man's Heart (m); causing those Parts of Men to vanish, which distinguish their Sex (n); making those lose the Game, who have it in their Hands (o); giving cruel uneasiness, and inflicting burning Pains on Women who have deceiv'd them (p); scattering Desolation amongst a Flock of Sheep (q); making those to seem Hypocrites; who are not so (r); rendring themselves amiable to, and seducing Women (s); infecting the Provision of a -notes- (i) A little Boy performing the Ceremony of giving the Peace in the Church of Meudiondo in Labourt, his Hat fell off his Head, and a Witch took it up on pretence of doing him Service: But the Child fell very ill at the very Moment he put it on his Head, and died in a few Days after. De Lancre. p. 138. (k) A poor Youth having put off his Wooden shooes, to go up a Ladder, a Witch so poison'd them, that he went lame the whole remainder of his Life. Ibid. The Conjurers grease the Latches of Doors to kill People; which happen'd at Geneva in 1563. Ibid. (l) A Man having receiv'd Money of the Devil, when he came to tell it, found it to be only Coals or Dung. Delrio's Disquisit. Magic. pag. 148, 149. Faustas and Agrippa travelling, paid their Hosts with what seem'd to be very good Money; but some Days after it turn'd to pieces of Horn. Learned Incredulity. p. 113. (m) Pietro della Valle in his 16th Letter, mentions certain Conjurers, who barely by looking on, eat the Hearts of Men, and sometimes the insides of Cucumbers. (n) In Germany there are Conjurers, who at Pleasure shrink in, and thrust out their Privities, Bodins Dæmonon. p. 129. (o) One Cæsarius Maltesius changed the Faces of the Cards in the Hands of the Gamesters. Delrio's Disquisit. Mag. p. 34. (p) 'Tis reported of a certain Roman, whose Curtizan having hung Virgil out of a Turret in a Basket, half way to the Ground; to revenge himself, he extinguish'd all the Fires in Rome in such manner, that 'twas impossible to kindle them again, unless applied to the Privities of this bantering Coquet; and it being impossible for one to light his Fire by another, every body was forc'd to come to her. Naude. p. 447. (q) The Devils

instruct Conjurers to place under the Thresholds of Sheep coats, which they would destroy, a lock of Hair, or a Toad, with three Execrations, to make all the Sheep daily waste and consume, who pass over it. Cir. (r) Treis-Echelles chang'd a Parish Priesi's Breviary into a Pack of Cards. Bodin. 266. (s) Lewis Gaufredy reading a Magical Book, we are told, that the Devil appear'd to, and enter'd into Conversation with him. A bargain was struck up betwixt them, by which the Priest gave himself to the Devil; on condition he might delude as many marry'd Women and Virgins as he pleas'd, by barely blowing into their Nostrils. De Lancre. p. 177. There was in the train of the Emperor Manuel, a Magician, nam'd Sethus, who instantly rendred a Virgin in love with him to Distraction, by putting a Peach into her Bosom. Nicetas, l. 4. Histor.

Page 291

Ship (t); killing Men, and blasting Trees (u). If any are inclin'd to shew any Tricks by slight of Hand, Hocus Pocus, or Jugling in Publick, to divert the People? The Devils, if we believe the Dæmonographers, are always ready at Hand to provide them with a whole Budget full of merry Tricks; so that these Authors seem to affirm, that these wretched Spirits are equally dispos'd to divert and torment; that they have Power to do both; that they need only be resolv'd on't, and then they do what they please; and in a few Words, that the Supreme Being has given them both Permission and Power to act whatever Criminal and Tragical Parts they please. We have spoken of what Evils they may do; (I mean according to their Historians). Let's then at present say something of the Joys, Diversions and Pleasures which they may, and have given (according to the same Writers). Is any thing more pleasant, than to see a Witch dance, and take a leap from the Top of a Mountain to a Place two Leagues distant from thence (x)? We meet with those who have done it, say they. If you are hunting, you shall stop the Course of the fiercest Beasts, and kill them at Discretion, if you call in to your Assistance some Charm (y); at least they tell us so; for God forbid that I should be Security for the Success of this way of Hunting. What an excellent Contrivance was it of a Devil, who seeing a Conjurer puzzl'd how to get into a Place, turn'd himself into a Mouse, or some other Animal as little, entered -notes- (t) Witches fix themselves on the top of Masts of Ships, and from thence cast poysonous Powders which infect whatever the Sailors set out to dry, as the Sea-side. De Lancre. p. 64. (u) Pliny says, Histor. lib. 7. that there are in Africa Clane of Men who blast Trees, kill Children, Horses and Herds of Cattle, by poisoning them. Aulus Gellius says in his Noctes Atticæ, that in Africa are

some Families who bewitch by the Tongue, and by praising, blast Trees and kill brute Animals and Children. (x) A Witch leap'd from a Mountain, to a place two Leagues distance from it. De Lancre. p. 210. (y) Philostratus says, that the Ægyptians make Dragons walk, that they charm them by certain Words, in order to out off their Heads the more securely, and that frequently they make use of some Stones which render them, like Gyges, invisible. Wierus assures us, that he saw a Man stop wild Beasts with a Sword, till he had seiz'd them.

Page 292

thro' the Hole (z); and then open'd the Door within side to his Friend? But how came he to hit on this Metamorphosis, since having the Power to assume that Shape, probably he might also without, have enter'd thro' the Keyhole, and open'd the Door at Pleasure? But in case of Diabolical Practices, Spells and Charms, we are not to put so many Questions, for they will too much puzzle the Enchanters, Sorcerers and Devils. Has any body a large Crop of Corn, bending under the Weight of its Ears, and ready for the Scythe? He need not run after Reapers, a Conjurer will spare him that Trouble and Charges. Let him only buy a Scythe, and the Sorcerer will make that of it self, cut down as much as the best Reaper can. He will have the Pleasure of seeing it fly from one end of the Field to the other, without the Assistance of any Hand, and in short all his Corn reap'd. At least he is made to hope so, and an instance of this sort is produced (a); but let him consider whither it be to be depended on. How would you be surpriz'd at the Noon of the finest and brightest Summers Day, to see the Sun at once wholly darken'd, and Darkness o're-spread the Face of the Earth? But say the Dæmonographers, 'tis in the Power of a Conjurer to shew such a sight (b). That the Sculls of the Dead which you meet with in Church-yards may appear less horrible to you, learn of the Dæmonographers, that 'tis in your Power to make them utter Oracles (c), and give true Answers to all Questions which may be put. Thus, as you see, Magic makes use of every thing, and here is nothing but contributes to it. -notes- (z) If a Conjurer desires to enter into very narrow Places, the Devil appears in the shape of a Weesel or a Mouse, and privately opens the Door for him. Learned Incredulity, p. 96. (a) Simon Magus commanded a Scythe to reap of it self, and it accordingly cut down as much Corn as was possible for the most able Reaper to have done. Learned Incredulity. p. 40. (b) Marcus Paulus the Venetian says in his Voyage to Asta, that the Tartars Cause Darkness whenever they please. (c) Francis Picus of Mirandula, says, lib. 7. cap. 10. de præ. rer. that in his Time there was a famous Magician in

Italy, who had a dead Persons Scull, in which the Dæmons gave Answers to Questions, when he held it up against the Sun. Le Loyer. p. 413. Melchior Flavia, a Franciscan Monk of Toulouse, says in his State of Souls after Death, that he knew a Conjurer at Rome, who caus'd the Devil to speak in a dead Man's Scull. Id. p. 413, 414.

Page 293

If you are afraid of Serpents, it renders them so harmless and docile, that you may both divert your self with them, and make them dance (d). And would not such a dance be very pleasant? Ah! what an agreeable Ball would it be, which should be compos'd of 4 or 500 Snakes, dancing Minuits, Country-dances, and Sarabands on their Tails, keeping Time and cutting fine Capers. But behold a more wonderful Sight than the Dance of Snakes. Imagine then a Man on a Stage, who throws up another into the Air, tears and pulls him to pieces; that he cuts a Child in two in the Middle, that then he cuts off the Head of a third; this is indeed a horrible Spectacle, but don't tremble, don't fear, but that the Conjurer will set the Man and the Child together again, and fix the Head which was cut off in its Place; and these People thus torn and cut in pieces shall be as whole and sound as they were before this dismal Operation (e). If you will not believe me inform your selves by the Historians of Sorcerers, and they will furnish you with Examples: But to say truth, I had rather you should insure the Performance of this, than I. Would you have a magnificent Entertainment prepar'd by Charms? The Dæmonographers will oblige you with one; therefore prepare your self for some very strange Sights. To -notes- (d) The Inhabitants of the Coasts of coromandel, and some others of the Cingalois and Malabars, can charm Serpents to that degree, that by singing to them, they make them dance. When they put any Person to his Oath, they make him put his Hand into a Pot, in which is a Serpent; and if he receives no Damage by it, they believe he has sworn true; but if he is slung they believe him perjur'd. They Conjure the biggest and least Serpents, to prevent their doing them any hurt. Baldius Pirara. (e) One Zedekiah a Jew, threw a Man up into the Air, cut him to pieces, and then restor'd him to his former Condition. Delrio. Disquisit. Mag. p. 121. A Magician cut off a Foot-man's Head before several Persons, to divert them, and with an Intention to fix it on again; but at the instant that he made ready to refix this Head, he saw another Conjurer hindring him, and finding that notwithstanding all his Entreaties, he obstinately persisted in obstructing him, he immediately caus'd a Lilly to sprout up on the Table, and cutting off its Head, his Enemy sell headless to the Ground, and then he

set on the Foot-man's Head again, and fled away. c. German. l. 3. de Lamys, c. 3. l. 19. Simon Magus offer'd to have his Head cut off, promising to rise again in three Days. The Emperor took him at his Word, and order'd it to be done; but by his magical Tricks he set a Sheep's Head in the Place of his own, and three Days afterwards shew'd himself in Publick. Clemens, l. 2, recognit. and in Hist. S. Petri. The Drumissal, a certain sort of Turkish Monks, Vagabond Conjurers and Magicians, cut in two pieces in the middle, Children of seven or eight years of Age, and then join'd them together again without leaving any visible Scar or Mark. De Lancre. p. 342.

Page 294

this end, and that the whole may be prodigious; imagine this Feast to be made in a Field, at the bottom of several Rocks, water'd with a River passing thro' it, and that several Cows and Bulls are feeding in it. But it being possible that this River, these Bulls and Cows may somewhat incommode the Guests; the Magician will therefore turn the River into another Channel (f); force the Cows to be gone, (g) and even the Bulls to quit that Pasture, how made soever they may be (h). Then the Coast being clear'd, he will in a Moment raise up a Garden, surrounded with Trees, laden with Fruit, with Birds sitting on their Branches to divert you by their melodious Symphony (i). He will condense the Air, and turn it into a Wall (k) to surround you, so that you shall be sufficiently secur'd against the gazing of any who happen to go that way. After all this Precaution, a Table cover'd with the greatest Delicacies shall present it self to your View (l). And all shall be done in as sumptuous a manner as you desire. For if we will believe what Histories says of Magicians, they so absolutely dispose of all created Beings, that they put them to what Use they please. Probably you would drink your Wine cool; you need but say so, and there will fall as much Snow (m) as you desire, to gratifie your nice Taste. But who shall wait on you? Who shall rince your Glasses? Who shall change your Plates? -notes- (f) A Witch the Course of a River did turn. Flumiis hæc rapidi vertit iter. Tibullus Eleg. 2. (g) Pythagoras one Day seeing an Ox brouzing in a Bean-field at Tarentum, whisper'd some Words in his Ear, which made him for ever after forbear eating of Beans. From this time this Ox was always call'd the Consecrated Ox, and in his old Days he fed only on what those who pass'd by to the Temple of Juno (near which he stood) gave him. Porphy. in ejus vita. (h) Grilland tells us, that in the time of Adrian VI. a Conjurer by his Charms rendred a mad Bull as gentle as a Sheep. (i) Zedekiah, a Jewish Physician, in the midst of Winter, caus'd to appear a Garden full of Trees, Herbs,

Flowers, and Singing-birds. Delrio p. 33. 112. (k) Necham says, that Virgil surrounded his Dwelling-house and Garden, on which it never rain'd, with unmoveable Air; which serv'd as a Wall to it. Naude. p. 446. (l) We read of one Passetes an impostor, who caus'd a sumptuous Banquet to appear, and afterwards made it vanish as soon as the Guests were seated at the Table. Agrippa of the Vanity of Sciences. c. 40. (m) A Witch dissipated the Clouds, to procure a clear Sky, and produc'd Snow in Summer time. Cum liber, hæc tristi depellit nubila cælo. Cum liber, æstivo provocat Orbe nives. Tibullus, Eleg. 2.

Page 295

Who shall give the Glass to drink when you call for't? If you desire not to see those who perform these Functions, the Conjuror will call up invisible Spirits (n); but if you would see them, two or three Broomsticks shall trot about, go and come (o), and immediately present you with utmost exactness, with every thing necessary. During the Repast, to divert your Sight, the Magician will set the abovemention'd Rocks (p) to dancing, and make them caper as nimbly as tho' they were turn'd into Puppets. If you, for whose Entertainment I suppose this Feast to be made, are never so little inclin'd to divert your self with the Guests, and play them any Trick, you need only impart your desire to your Magician, and he will change their Hands into Ox's Feet (q), at the very instant when they are ready to put them into the Dishes, to help themselves to something to eat; or he will give you Power to attract to you, their Plates, Spoons, Glasses, (r) and other Utensils of the Table, at the very moment they are going to use them. In short, whenever you please to desire it, all shall vanish, and if you happen to be far from home, never give your self the trouble of hunting after any other Convenience to carry you, the same Broomstick (s) which was your Cup-bearer, shall serve you instead of a Horse, and carry you very easily, and without any manner of trouble wherever you please. Another wonder is the necessary Shist (t); a charming commodious Inventiàn: For 'tis pretended, that the Person who wears it, is preserv'd from many Evils. What an excellent -notes- (n) The Magicians sometimes cause the Great Cham of Tartary to be served at his Table by invisible Spirits. Le Loycr. p. 334. (o) Pancrates, in Egypt clapp'd a Cap on a Staff or Broomstick, which he dress'd up like a Man; and after having mutter'd some Words to it, this Broomstick trotted about the House, and did what was to be done, and when all was done, turn'd it self into its pristine Shape. Learned Incredulity. p. 184. (p) Geffry of Monmouth, 1.5. c 5. represents the Dance of Giants, or great Rocks and Stones, which Mersin transported into England, to erect a Trophy near

Ambrosiopolis. Naud. 321. (q) Zito the Bohemian sometimes at Feasts, chang'd the Hands of the Guests into Ox's Feet, to disenable them from helping themselves at Table. Delrio. p. 112. (r) Cæsarius 'Maltesius, by moving a bit of Glass, drew to him the Spoons, Plates, and other Vessels which were at the other end of the Table. Id. 34. (s) Monstrelet mentions one Andolin, a Doctor of Divinity, who to enjoy his Pleasures, gave himself to the Devil, did homage to him, and rode to meet him on a Stick. (t) The Germans wear the Shift of Necessity, or Necessary Shift, made after a detestable manner, and full of Crosses all over, to preserve them from all Evils. Bodin. p. 57.

Page 296

Commodity is this for a Sempstress, and what a vast many must she sell of them? But whence is it that we don't see any of them worn? Such a useful thing should, me think, be very common; but yet no body says a word of it, and all the Notion we have of it is from a few Books. Alas! the Reason is, that probably the Traders would not find their Account in this Manufacture. People daily complain of the Scarcity of Money, that they don't know where to get any, and that there is none stirring in Trade. How comes it that the Magicians don't remedy such a great want? Why don't they produce in the Countries where they live, abundance of the precious Mettal; they, who do it so easily? They need only, as Authors would make us believe, pull off some of the Nap or Wool (u) of their Cloaths, and it will turn into so many pieces of current Money; so that an Ell of Stuff might enrich several of those, who daily run into so many complaining Exclamations about the hardness of the times; 'twould be enough for them, for these Magicians to give them only certain Papers; (x) which they need only shake, to make Pistoles fall out of them. Is it not because these Rascals of Sorcerers, wholly careless of every thing but their own Profit, content themselves with carrying about with them some Louysd'ors, and other Pieces, with which they buy what is necessary to live at their Ease, and that afterwards by a perpetual Circulation, these Pieces return into their own Pockets again (y)? But yet I can hardly bring my self to pass this Judgment on them; because they are generally such miserable Wretches as even themselves want every thing. -notes- (u) When a certain young Woman in the Marquisate of Brandenburg, pull'd off the Nap of any bodies cloaths, the Wool instantly turn'd into pieces of current Money of the Country. S. Melancthon in one of his Epistles. (x) We read in the 8th Book of the Miscellany Relations of Gilbert Cousin of Nazareth, that a Paper was given by an unknown Person to a Youth of fifteen Years of Age, from whence us'd to issue as many

pieces of Gold as he desir'd, provided that he did not open it, for it was folded up. Some Crowns dropt from it; he opened it afterwards out of Curiosity, found in it several horrible Figures, and threw it into the Fire, where it was half an Hour, but would not burn. (y) A Conjurer when he bought any thing, and paid for it in good Money, cry'd out, *Refuga pecunia*; and the Money which he had given out, immediately return'd to him. De Lancre. p. 194. Pasetes, a famous Magician, bought every thing very cheap; for by the Artifice of the Devil, the Money always return'd into the Purse. Guilielmus Parisientis. Several Witches and Conjurers have depos'd that the Devil gave them certain Money, which vanish'd in their Purses, if not spent in 24 Hours. De Lancre. p. 396.

Page 297

To force Souls from the Places of their residence after Death (z); to make them stalk before them in the Shape of Ghosts, (a) like so many Ruffians to clear the way for the Conjurer; are things not at all strange in Magic; but seem only a Diversion, and slight Tryal of its Powers. Should not one in considering these pretended magical Powers, be apt to alledge, that the Souls of the Dead have no certain and fix'd place in the other World; since a wretched Conjurer can fetch them from the places of their Residence, and make them come whether he pleases? If Sorcerers have so much power over the Affairs of the other World, are we to be surpriz'd at that which is ascrib'd to them in this? As for instance, of producing Clouds and raising Hurricanes, (b) whenever they please; of building of Palaces, strange Towers, filling them with wonderful Things, and making them vanish (c). To bestow -notes- (z) A celebrated Author says, that the Emperor Heliogabulus was so profoundly skill'd in Magic, that by his Charms and Spells, he forc'd out of Hell the Souls of Severus and Commodus, with whom he talk'd, to learn future Events. Dion. Xiphilin. A Witch open'd the Earth by her Singing, and fetch'd the Manes out of the Graves. *Hæc cantu finditque solum, Manesque Sepulchres elicit.* Tibull. Eleg. 2. (a) Anastasius of Nice says, that Simon Magus caus'd several Ghosts to march before him, which he said were the Souls of dead Men. (b) Roger Bacon promised to produce artificial Clouds, make the Thunder roar, raise Lightning in them, and then to melt them into Rain. Gaffarel, p. 365. The People believe at least as much as this of Magicians. (c) Don Rodriguez, who usurp'd the Kingdom of Spain, wanting Money to raise an Army with Expedition to oppose his Enemies, resolv'd to open a Place call'd the Enchanted Tower, near Toledo, in which was reported to be contain'd a Treasure, which none had ever yet dar'd to search after. This

Tower was situated betwixt two sharp Rocks, about half a League Bastward of Toledo; and above the Level of the Ground, was a very deep Cave, divided into four several Vaults, across a very narrow Aperture, cut in the Rock, and shut by an Iron Door, which is said to have been secur'd by a thousand Locks, and as many Bolts. On this Door were several Greek Characters, which bare several Significations, but the prevailing Opinion was that they contain'd a Prediction of the Misfortune of him who should open that Door. Rodriguez caus'd several Flambeaux to be made which the Air of the Cave could not extinguish; and having forc'd open the Door, enter'd himself, follow'd by several Persons. He had scarce gone a few steps, before he found himself in a very fine Hall, enrich'd with Sculptures, in the middle of which was a brazen Statue, representing Time set on a Pedestal of three Feet high, and holding in his right Hand a Javelin, which he struck against the Ground continually, and his Blows echoing in the Cave, made a terrible Noise. Rodriguez, very far from being affrighted, assur'd this Phantom, that he did not come to make any Disturbance in his Habitation, and promis'd him to go on again as soon as he had seen all the Wonders of that Place; on which the Statue gave over striking. The King encouraging his Followers by his Example narrowly search'd this Hall, at the Entry of which was a round Cave, from whence issued out a sort of Water-fall, which made a hideous Noise. On the Breast of this Statue was written in Arabic I do my Duty; and on the Back, to my Assistance. On the left side against the Wall were the Words, Vnfortunate Prince, thy evil Destiny has brought thee hither; and on the Right, Thou shalt be deposed by foreign Nations, and thy Subjects shall be punished as well as thee for all their Crimes. Rodriguez having satisfied his Curiosity, went out, and hardly had he turned his Back before the Statue began to strike again: This Prince caus'd the Door to be shut again, and stopt up the Place with Earth, that no body might enter for the future. But on the same Night, at that Place were heard great Cries, which preceded a terrible clap, something like a great clap of Thunder; and on the next Day the Tower was vanish'd, and no sign of it left, which could render this Place remarkable. Abuleacim Taristabentariq, in his History of the Conquest of Spain by the Moors, lately translated into French. See the Historical Voyages of Europe by Dordan.

Page 298

on Women insuperable Charms, to subject the Hearts of Men, even of the greatest Princes, and make them follow them every where (d); to cause both living Animals (e), and -notes- (d) A Witch to make a young Man love her, plac'd under his Bed a

Toad in a Pot, with its Eyes shut, which wrought so on him, that he quitted his Wife and Children, without so much as remembring them. His Wife found the Charm, burnt it, and her Husband return'd home. Delrio. p. 422. Francis Petrarch, in an Epistle Speaking of his Journey to France and Germany, says, that a Priest told him the following Story at Aix. Charles the Great, after having conquer'd several Countries, fell so passionately in love with a filly mean Woman, that he neglected not only the Affairs of his Kingdom, but even all care of his own Person. This Woman dying, his Passion was not extinct with her, but he continu'd fond of, courted and caress'd her Corps, as he us'd to do her Person, when living. Archbishop Turpin being inform'd of the Continuance of this horrid Passion, went one Day when that Prince was absent, into the Chamber, where the Corps lay, in order to search it, to see if he could not find some Charm about it, which might occasion this preposterous Inclination. Accordingly he found under her Tongue, a Ring, which he took with him. On the same Day, Charles the Great returning to his Palace, was very much surpriz'd to find such a filthy putrid Carcass, and recovering himself out of his profound Stupidity, he caus'd it to be immediately buried: But grew full as fond of the Archbishop as he had been of the dead Body, follow'd him wherever he went, and remain'd inseparable from him. This Prelate on discerning this Distraction, threw the Ring into a Lake, that no body for the future might ever make use of it. On which Charles the Great grew so passionately fond of that Place, that he never went out of the City of Aix. He built there both a Palace and a Monastery, where he ended his Days, and resolv'd to be bury'd there, and is said to have order'd in his Will, that the Unction of all the Roman Emperors should be first celebrated there. Pasquiers Recherches. l. 5. c. 31. The Criminal Justice of France signaliz'd by the most remarkable Instances, from the Establishment of that Monarchy to this time (1622.) By Laurence Bouchel, Advocate in the Court of Parliament, Tit. 15. chap. 7. p. 553, 554. (e) Paul Grilland, l. de Sortileg. Sect. 7. Num. 24. tells us, that he saw one Frances de Sienna, a Witch burnt at Rome, who made a Dog speak before a great concourse of People. Cedrenus relates, on the Credit of certain supposititious Acts of St. Peter, which pass'd for genuine in his Time, that Simon Magus had a great Mastiff, that discours'd all those whom his Master would not allow to enter; that St. Peter wanting to speak with Simon commanded this Dog to declare to his Master, with a human Voice, that Peter the Servant of God, would speak with him: That the Dog deliver'd this Message, to the great surprize of those who were Simon; but that Simon, to shew that he was not less skilful than St. Peter, order'd the Dog to invite him in; which he immediately did.

their Shapes, to speak and discourse equally; (f) to kill People by maiming Statues; (g) privately to preserve several savage Monsters, in the Waters, under Edifices; (h) to render Men victorious in all kind of controversial Disputes; (i) to get all the Snakes of a Country together in one place; (k) to turn one self into a Butterfly, when pursu'd; (i) to bestow the Talent of succeeding in Poetry; (m) to prevent a Man's -notes- (f) The four golden Birds, which the Babylonish Magicians call the Tongues of the Gods, made accurate Speeches, to persuade the People to the Loyalty and Affection which they ow'd to their Prince. Learn. Incred. p. 99, 28. (g) Theophilus, a Greek Emperor, being oblig'd to reduce to reason one of his Nations, that had revolted under the Command of three Captains, consulted the Patriarch John, a great Magician, who advis'd him to get made three great Iron Hammers, and place them in the Hands of three strong Men; which being done, the Patriarch conducted these three Men to a brazen Statue with three Heads in a Canal, where they strook off two of these Heads with their Hammers, and only bent the Neck of the third; after which a Pattle was sought betwixt Theophilus's Lieutenants, and the Rebels; two Captains were kill'd, and the third wounded, and disabled for the future. Zonara t. 3. of his Annals. (h) I don't believe any thing more impossible, than the Event which gave Merlin an opportunity of uttering his Prophecies; namely, that K. Vortiger was advis'd by his Magicians to build an impregnable Towerman some part of his Kingdom, where he might secure himself against the Saxons whom he had invited from Germany; and that beginning to build it, the Foundation was scarce laid, before it was swallow'd in one Nights time. On which the Conjurers persuaded hm, that to render the Foundation firm and stable, it ought to be mixt with the Blood of an Infant, born without a Mother, such an one as Merlin was: Who, after a tedious search, being brought to the King, first of all argu'd against his Magicians, and inform'd them, that under the Foundation of that Tower there was a great Lake; and that below that Lake, there were two large and voracious Dragons, the one red, which notify'd the People of Britain or England; and the other white, which represented the Saxons; which were no sooner discover'd, than they engag'd in a furious Conflict, on the success of which the Prophet Merlin began to weep like a Woman, and chaunt out his Predictions concerning the future State of England. Naude's Apol. 320, 321. (i) Theodore Tronchin, Professor of Divinity at Geneva, tells us, that Cayet contracted with Satan, under the Name of Terrier, Prince of the Subterranean Spirits, to render him successful in his controversial Disputes against the Protestants, and a complete

Scholar. Crit. Dict. t. 2. p. 713. (k) A Conjurer, after having by his Charms forc'd a great number of Snakes into a Ditch, was at last kill'd by one of them, of a prodigious Bulk, Delrio, p. 153. (l) A Witch turn'd her self into a Butterfly, to escape those who pursu'd her. De Lancre, p. 313. (m) Some Children give themselves to the Devil, that they may be enabled to make good Verses; and they accordingly succeed in their Contract. Id. 176.

Page 300

ever sinking in the Water; (n) tho' he can't swim, to enable him to travel whither he pleases, (o) by barely turning his Hat towards the Place to which he would go, and that instantly; to extend the Bulk of any Person in a frightful manner, at pleasure, and turn his Belly into a Court-yard; (p) to fly in the Air, and transport ones self in a fiery Charriot; (q) to force Trees to salute and make Compliments when we pass by them; (r) to make Children issue out of a Spring, without ever having put them into it, or their going into it themselves; (s) to produce Mountains and Rivers by throwing Stones and Water behind one; (t) to render one self invisible; (u) to appear with two Faces; (x) to force the Figures out of a piece of Tapisstry, and set them to fighting; (y) to attract to one the Corn, Milk or Trees of ones Neighbours, -notes- (n) The Thebeian Conjurers kill Men with their Breath; and cannot sink in the Water. Le Loyer p. 326. The Devils being once entred the Bodies of Conjurers, render it impossible to drown them. De Lancre, p. 11. (o) King Eric transported himself in the Air, to whatever place he aim'd at, by turning his Cap Deltio p. 175. (p) A Woman who was bewitch'd grew so monstrous fat, that her Belly cover'd her Face, Besides which, in it were heard the natural Noises made by chickens, Cocks, Ducks, Dogs, Sheep, Oxen, Hogs and Horses. Delrib p. 193. (q) Wierus says, lib. de Præstigiis, that he saw in Germany a jugling Conjurer, who ascended into the Air in the day time, before all the People; and that his Wife taking hold of his Legs was also rais'd up with him, and the Maid also in like manner follow'd her Mistress, and that they hung thus for a long time in the Air. Bodin. p. 431, 432. In the Reign of the Emperor Claudius, at Rome, Simon the famous Magician, surnam'd Magus, of the City of Gyud, was seen to transport himself in a Chariot of Fire, and fly thro the Air like a Bird. Learn. Incred. p. 28. 'Tis added, that St. Peter by his Prayers, made him fall down and break his Legs. S. Clement. l 6. constit. ch. 9. Arnob.advers.Gentes, Id. 41. (r) Tespesien, a Gymnosophist Prince, to them that he could charm Trees, commanded a large Elm to complement Apollonius. which it did; but in a shrill and effeminate Tone. Learned Incred. p. 995. (s) Jamblichus one day

bathing himself in the Syrian Baths, by striking the Water with his Hands, and privately muttering some Words, rais'd out of the two Springs two young Children, who came and embrac'd him, and then return'd into their Fountains. Id. p. 1060. (t) Conjurers by throwing Stones behind them, raise Mountains; and by throwing Water over their Shoulders, produce Rivers. Le Loyer 329. (u) Gyges's Ring render'd him invisible, when he turn'd the Signet towards his Hand, and visible again when he turn'd it outwards. Herodatus l. 1. Cic. l. 2. Ossic. St. Greg. de Naz. Hym. 11. Thiers. t. 1. p. 361. Simon Magus render'd himself invisible whenever he pleas'd. S. Clem. recognit. and l. 2. Conflit. Apoftol. 'Tis also reported, that he form'd Men of Air in a moment; that he made brazen and marble Statues move; that he went thro' the Flames without being burnt, and that he flew thro' the Air. Learn. Incred. p. 40. (x) Siuson Magus appear'd sometimes with two Faces. Id. lb. Del. p. 124. (y) A Magician caus'd to issue out of a Tapestry nine Combatants, and set them to fighting. Le Loyer, p. 471, 472.

Page 301

(z) to cause terrible Horns to sprout out of a Man's Head immediately; (a) to torment new marry'd People with the most dangerous Fascination, (b) and to cause it to hail (c) at the instant that the Effect of this cruel Operation is removed; and this is a Conjuraton, against which, even Magic it self, and the rest of the superstitious Practices, teach us Preservatives and Remedies, (d) whilst indeed the most effectual way would be, the curing of deprav'd Imaginations. (e) -notes- (z) Magicians draw their Neighbours Corn into their Granaries. Turnebus, Delrio p 141. A Witch made the Devil milk all her Neighbours Cows, and bring the Milk to her. Id. A Heretick of the Sect of the Pneumatomachians at Chizicko, says Anastasius of Nice. Quæstionibus de Sacr Script. forc'd an slive-Tree out of his Neighbour's Field to his own House, to shade his Window, that his Scholars might not be incommoded by the Sun. (a) Zito the Bohemian, seeing People very earnestly looking out at their Windows, at a Sight which gratified their Curiosity, immediately fix'd a large pair of Stags horns to each of their Heads, to hinder them pulling them in again. Delrio p. 112. (b) A King of Egypt was, for some time, by Fascination rendred impotent. Herodet. l. 2. As was also Eulalius by his Concubines. Greg. Thron. l. 10. c. 8. Brunichiide by Charms hindred the Consummation of the Marriage of the Infanta of Spain with King Theodoric. Aimonius l. 3. c. 94. A Jew made a Separation between Peter King of Castile and his Queen. Roderic Sanctius Histor. Hispan. part. 4. c. 14. 'Tis said in the Chronicle of Albertus Argentinensis, that

Margaret, who marry'd Count John of Bohemia, having liv'd with him three Years, without his being able to consummate the Marriage, they were divorc'd. The Law of Charles the Great says, Si vir and mulier conjunxerunt sein matrimonium, and postea dixerit mulier de viro, non posse nuhre cumeo; si po ust probare quod verum sit, accipiat alium. Capitul. l. 6. c. 55. (c) 'Tis a current Tradition, that it hails when ever any fascinating Charm is remov'd. Bayle's Answer to a Country Gentleman's Questions, t. 1. p. 297. (d) To prevent Fascination, wear a Ring, in which is set a Weesel's right Eye. Solid Treas. of little Albert, p. 14. Si quis die aliquo, cum radiosus sese superat ex mari, and c. ter pronunciet Yomon; res maritalis prius maleficio funerata, revivescit. (Autor ridet) De Idoloatria Magica. Dissertat. Joan. Alesaci Theologi Parisiensis. Eat Hemlock to dissolve all fascinating Charms with which you are afflicted. Thiers. t. 1. p. 170. To free those who are fascinated, and break the Charm, the Husband must piss across the Wedding-Ring; or his Wife must void her Excrements in his Shoe, and if he smell them stink, he wisrecover of his Infirmary. Jos. l. 1. against Appian Alex. Cardan. l. 16. de rerum venerate c. 89. To cure Fascination let the Woman make water thro a Ring. Answ. to Country Gentleman's Quest. t. 1. p. 297. The Ancients sang certain Verses in the Celebration of the Nuptial Solemnities, to prevent Fascination. Versus canebantur in Nuptiis, quia fascinum putab antur arceri. Festus. Pliny says l. 28. c. 19. That if the Threshold and Posts of the Door be smear'd with Wolves grease, when the new marry'd Couple go to Bed, no Charm can affect them. (c) A very noble Earl (says Montagne l. 2. p. 105, 106.) with whom I was very intimate, marrying a fine Lady, who had been courted by another Gentleman, who was present at he Nuptial Feast; put all his Friends in great pain, and especially an old Lady, his Relation (who gave the Entertainment at her own House) for fear of Fascination; which she gave me to understand. I intreated her to depend on me in this Case. I hapned to have in my Chest a little flat piece of Gold, on which were graven some Celestial Figures, design'd against the heat of the Sun, and to cure the pain of the Head, by applying it to the Suture of the Head; and to keep it fast, twas sew'd to a Riban to tie under the Chin. An Extravagance very near of kin to that of which we are speaking. James Pelletier, when he liv'd with me, made me this extraordinary Present, which I at this time thought of making some use of; and told the Count, that perhaps he might be in danger as well as others, there being some Persons there who might play him that Trick; but that he should boldly go to Bed, and I would deal with him like a Friend; and, if occasion requir'd; would not spare working a Miracle which I had in my power, to serve him, provided that on his Honour he would promise to

keep it very secret: Only, that when they came to bring him the Sack-posset, if it went ill, he should make a Sign to me; which he accordingly did, both his Mind and Ears being fill'd with the fancy that he was fascinated. I then whisper'd him in the Ear, that he should rise, on pretence of driving us out of the Chamber, and, in a jesting manner, take from me the Night Gown which I had on (we being both about the same size) and put it on, as soon as he had follow'd my Prescription; which was, that after we were gone he should retire to make Water, should three times pronounce such Words, and c. that at each of these 3 times he should wind the Riban, which I gave him in his Hand, and c. This done, having at the third time strained the Riban very tight, and ty'd it well, that it might neither slip nor untie, he should boldly and securely return to bed, and e. These apish Tricks have the greatest effect; it cannot enter into our Thoughts, that such strange means as these don't result from some abstruse Science. In short, 'tis certain that my Characters, by the effect, were found to be rather Venereal than Solar.

Page 302

I appeal to the Reader, whether, after this Train of Particulars, 'tis not natural to conclude, that Magic pretends to more than we are oblig'd to believe? I stop here, for I should never have done, if I should continue the Catalogue of Examples, and swell it to as great a Bulk, as the Books written by the Demonographers: If I would, I say, speak of certain Words (f), to which are attributed the Power of invoking Devils; the Custom of weighing Men to discover whether they are Conjurers; (g) what is requisite to a Conjurer to remove the Charm which he has fix'd; (h) the effects -notes- (f) Agrippa says, that the Magical Words which those who enter into a Compact with the Devil make use of to invoke him, and to succeed in their Undertakings, are, Dies, Mies, Jesqnet, Benedo. Efet, Douvema Enitemaus. Trevoux Dict. (g) In Holland they weigh those accus'd of Witchcraft, and those who weigh less than the weight (which is what 'tis suppos'd they ought to weigh) put in the other Scale, pass for Conjurers. There is no settled weight; but those who weigh them, proportion the weight only to their Bulk and Appearance. This is practis'd in the City of Oudewater. They weigh only Strangers. World bewit. t. 1. p. 319, 320. (h) Conjurers in removing a Charm are forc'd to send it to some more considerable Object, than that from whence they take it, or else 'twill redound on themselves. Bodin. p. 251, 259.

Page 303

produc'd by the bare suspicion of a Spell; (i) of the use which Magicians make of Toads; (k) of certain Circumstances, with

regard to Conjurers, when they are in the Hands of Justice; (l) of Days in which they cannot conjure; (m) of their whimsical Imaginations about the Nails; (n) of Agrippa's Dogs; (o) and of Conjurers Dreams (p). I say -notes- (i) 'Twas the ancient practice of Witches and Poisoners, to mutter some Words over their Poisons. The Effect of the Venom was more certain, when the patient suspected some Charm. Answ. to the Questions of a Country Gent. t. 1. p. 74. (k) The Witches are generally found stor'd with Toads, which they feed, and dress up in Liveries, and call them in the Country of Valois, Mirmilots. Bodin. 223. What hapned in September, 1610. about a League from the City of Bazas, is very remarkable. As a Gentleman was walking in the Fields, he saw a Dog scratching and barking about a Hole, as if a Hare had ran into it. On this he resolv'd to see why the Dog scratch'd and bark'd at that rate. Accordingly he open'd the Hole, and found in it two great Pots, ty'd together Mouth to Mouth, and stop'd up; but the Dog not being quiet at this, he open'd them, and found them fill'd with Bran, in which was a great Toad, dress'd up in green Tassata. A Man that was by said, that he had put it there, with an intention, when the Toad should be dead, to take out of his Head the Stone call'd the Toadstone. But the green Tassata gives reason to think, that he had another design. De Lancre p. 133, 134. (l) Spranger the Inquisitor of serves that a Witch, tho' in custody, may incline the Judges to pity if she can but cast her Eyes on them first. Bodin. p, 371. 'Tis thought, that a Conjurer cannot remove the Charm which he has fix'd whilst he is in the Hands of Justice. Thiers. t, 1. p. 273. (m) Fortune-tellers, and Conjurers, and such other sorts of People, cannot foretell any thing on a Friday or Sunday. Nor does the Devil so commonly celebrate his Festivals, or hold his Assemblies on those, as on the other Days of the Week. Le Lancre p. 112 (n) Pythagoras, who some will have to have been a Magician, conceal'd a sort of Conjunction, or Secret, in the Nails, by that Precept, *Prætegmina unguium criniumque ne commingito* and Pliny says, that the parings of the Nails of the Hands and Feet, incorporated in Wax, Magicians make a certain Remedy and Charm against Fevers. He adds that they prescribe the laying the parings of Nails at the Mouths of the Holes of Pismires, and that the first of them which can be taken coming out, hung about the Neck, will cure the Fever. De Lancre, 301. The Devil forbid a Sorcerer ever paring the Nails of his left Thumb. id. p. 263. M. P. pretends, that if one pair ones Nails on the Day of the Week which has an R in it, little troublesome bits of Skin, call'd *Reduviæ*, will grow at the Root of them. (o) Paulus Jevius says, in his Elogies, that Agrippa dy'd very poor and abandon'd by every body, in the City of Lyon; and that touch'd with remorse, he turn'd away a black Dog which had follow'd him all his Life;

taking off his Collar, which was full of Images and Magical Figures, in a rage, *Abi, perdita bestia, quæ me totum perdidisti*. After which, the Dog ran and threw himself into the Saone, and was never after seen or heard of. Naude p. 305. As for this story of Agrippa's Dog, which is represented to us with more Eloquence than Truth by Paulus Jovius, *Venalis cui pleura fuit, cui gloria Flocci*. he kept several Dogs which he lov'd, as Alexander the Great did his Bucephalus; the Emperor Augustus, a Parrot; Nero, a Starling; Virgil, a Butterfly; Commodus, an Ape; Honorius, a Hen, and Heliogabalus a Sparrow. Agrippa speaks of his Dogs, Ep. 72, 74, 76, 77. Wierus, who had been his Servant, yet says that he had but two, who were continually with him in his Study; one of which he call'd Monsieur, and the other Mademoiselle. Id. p. 309. (p) We have seen Witches at Bayonne, who, after having slumber'd whilst under the Torture, as tho' they had been in some delicious Trance, affirm'd they came from Paradise, and had spoken with their Master. De Lancre, p. 57.

Page 304

again, I should never have done, if I pretended to carry this Argument as far as my reading would furnish Matter. But I conclude, that what I have said is sufficient to give a clear Idea of what we term Charms or Spells, and hint to the Reader what Judgment he is to form, with regard to them: But let's now return to Monsieur Oufle; for what he's going to do, and what will speedily happen to him, very well deserves our Attention.

Part 2 - Chapter 10

Page 305

CHAP. X. Of the great uneasiness which Monsieur Oufle gave his Wife and Children, on account of a very scandalous Adventure that happen'd to him, on his fancying that a Woman had bewitch'd one of his Horses; the Measures he took to remove the Charm, and secure himself. WE have seen how thoroughly Monsieur Oufle was convinc'd of the Power of Conjurers, and in what continual fear of them he liv'd. And now we shall find that that Persuasion and Fear drew him into a very melancholy Adventure; in which we shall doubtless be more than ever surpriz'd at this poor Man's ridiculous Prepossession; deplore his great Weakness, and the prevalent Disposition observable in him, to render himself, by his Credulity, the wretched Victim to so many extravagant Fancies. I have several times said, and cannot be weary of repeating it, so advantageous, I am persuaded that my Repetitions are in this regard, to those who shall read this History: I then, I say, once more affirm, that we

cannot be too liberal of our Advice, to those who give themselves up to the reading of Books which treat of wonderful Events, extraordinary things, superstitious Practices; and give us I know not how many Tales of what they call Sorcerers, Magicians, Conjurers, wanton Spirits, Fortune-tellers, and the like, which spread spread themselves in all Parts as incontestable Truths; which weak People are extremely fond of believing, and which Men of truly sound Sense, justly reject, when back'd by no other Authority than the bare Relation of them. 'Tis indeed true, that there are very few who dare openly reject them; such great Apprehensions have they, that their refusal to receive them should pass for such a blameable Incredulity, as might render them universally odious. I say universally, because

Page 306

the number of those addicted to swallow any Errors easily, is much larger than that of those who are able to distinguish Truth from Falsity, and have resolution enough to shew the Constancy and Courage which is necessary to reject these Errors. We daily see that Learned Men dare not speak without fear and trembling, if I may so express my self: when they engage the Stories, which certain Women, who have an interest in managing them, relate of Charms and Apparitions; because they expect, that these Women will not fail to say, or at least conclude themselves, that the learned Men don't believe that there is a God, when they doubt the Truth of a wanton Spirits playing like a Child; that a Sorcerer has caus'd it to hail, thunder and lighten at his pleasure; or, lastly, that the Devils have as absolute a Power of disposing of the Elements, as the supreme Being who created them. Nothing is more common than this Sentence, which the Ignorant pass on those, who being sully resolv'd not to believe without knowledge, are not so credulous, as, like them, to believe every thing blindly which they either hear or read. Perhaps it may be alledg'd, that my Preamble is too long, and raises the Reader's Expectation of the following Adventure too high: But I conclude it, however desirous I am to inlarge it; and assure the Reader, that I end it only in hopes that he, by his Reflections, will supply what I should have said farther for his Edification: I mean, to weigh vulgar Opinion by Reason and Evidence. The Adventure was as follows. Monsieur Oufle had one of the finest Saddle horses, not only of that Country, but of the whole Kingdom. He was very strong, spritely, fleet, and extraordinary finely tun'd. His beautiful Shape so charm'd several famous Painters, that they earnestly desir'd leave to draw his Picture, which was sold very dear. We are also assur'd, that this Horse cost two hundred Pistoles; and that Monsieur Oufle might

have had a much greater Price for him, if he would have sold him. Our superstitious Visionary riding this extraordinary Horse one Morning about a League out of Town, to take the Air, or perhaps, to show how well he was mounted, returned home to Dinner; when he observ'd a Lady standing at her Door; and what made him take notice of her, was, that she kept her Eyes continually fix'd on his Horse, as

Page 307

far as she could see him. She was a very big Woman, a little old, rather ugly than handsom, and dress'd in an old black Night-gown, with her Sleeves coming over her Hands, as Widows or profest Devotees generally are, and 'tis reported that she was both. This dismal Dress, Age, Ugliness, long Shape, and fix'd and stedfast Looks, all joyn'd to perplex Monsieur Oufle, and occasion his making some Reflections, which were not very much in favour of the Lady, and made him fear, in general, that she had some ill Design on him; I say in general, because at that time he had not in his Thoughts hit on any particular. He rode on till he came home. After Dinner, his Son Sansugue mounted the same Horse (unknown to his Father, and with all possible caution to keep him from the knowledge of it) and rode to the Country-house of one of his Friends, who was to give an Entertainment to some Ladies, and who had invited him in the most pressing manner to partake of it. The whole went off as well as the Guests of both Sexes could wish: But I sorbear particularizing on this Feast, because 'twould be useless, with regard to the Adventure of which I am to speak. But it is still necessary to our comprehending it, to add, that Sansugue return'd home at night, mounted double on the same Horse; that is, with a young Lady who pass'd for his Mistress, and who, as well as he, was more in haste to return home than the rest of the Company. This double weight, and violent hard riding him, to get home at their desir'd time, threw the Horse into such a Condition, that on the next day he could scarce go. Mornand, who was in the Secret with Sansuguc, inform'd him of it; and they agreed together to say nothing at all of this unhappy Adventure, but only to give Monsieur Oufle notice, how ill the poor Beast was. Mornand undertook to be the Messenger of this ill News; of which he made no difficulty, because he well knew that his Master would not charge him with any thing on this account. He was not mistaken; for as soon as Monsieur Oufle had heard this, and seen his Horse, very far from suspecting either Sansugue, or Mornand, of having any share in the cause of it, he immediately call'd to mind the tall, ugly, old Lady in black, whom he had look'd on as earnestly the day before, as she on him. In a word, he took her

for a Witch, and believ'd, that by her stedly looking on his Horse she had bewitch'd him; concluding, that 'twas impossible that the short ride which he took,

Page 308

could ever reduce the Horse to this extremity; and that this Illness could no otherwise be produc'd, than by a most expeditious and violent Charm. On this conclusion, he immediately resolves to discover the Truth, by a very violent Method; of which the Note hereunder (a) will inform us. But, on second Thoughts he came to be of Opinion, that 'twas better to go first to the Lady, and engage her by Reason, gentle means, and Entreaties; or if they fail'd, by Threats to dissolve this pretended Charm. This Method he resolv'd on; but did not go about it, till after he had arm'd himself, according to what he had met with in his reading, against the danger of being bewitch'd himself. He did not content himself with one Preservative, but provided himself with all those with which his Library would furnish him. These Preservatives will appear truly wretched to the judicious Readers: But such Readers would appear as contemptible to Monsieur Oufle, if they should hint to him, that they had no Opinion of them. Thus Men esteem and despise, according to the turns which they give to their Fancy, when they hit on such as Monsieur Oufle, who believe without Ratiocination or Reason, for no other end, than to maintain and descend what they believe without Reason. Proceed we to these Preservatives: He put into his Pocket Salt, (b) and Onions; (c) he spit on his Urine, (d) and afterwards wash'd his Hands and Feet with it; (e) he also spit on -notes- (a) In Germany, when they would find out the Witch who has maim'd or bewitch'd a Horse; they get the Guts of a dead Horse, and draw them to some House, which they enter, not at the common Door, but by the Cellar, or under ground, and burn the Guts: At which, the Witch who has laid out the Charm, will be seiz'd with Colic Pains in her Guts and will make directly to the House to get a Coal of Fire, when the Pain will cease; but if they will not open the Door to her, the House will be darkned, and such terrible Thunder will arise in it, as will threaten its destruction, if those within persist in refusing her entrance. Bodin, 289. (b) Some carry in their Pockets Salt, or a Date-stone polish'd, to drive away evil Spirits. Thiers. 172. (c) The Lady Chantocorena having thrown Powders on a Garden, and on a Meadow, infected every thing in them, except the Onions, because the Ancients took them to be great Deities. De Lancre p. 340. (d) According to Pliny, to secure one from Enchantments, one is to spit on recent Urine, or on the right Shoe. Le Loyer 830. (e) Ostanes the Magician prescrib'd the dipping of our Feet, in

the Morning, in human Urine, as a preservative against Charms. Ibid. Wash the Hands in Urine in the Morning, to divert Charms, or render them ineffectual. 'Twas for this reason that the Judge Paschasius caused St. Lucy to be wetted with Urine; because he imagin'd that she was a Witch, and that by that means she might elude the Torments which he was preparing for her. Apud Surium Thiers. t. 1. p. 171.

Page 309

the Shoe of his right Foot; (f) on his Hair; (g) and three times in his Breast; (h) he broke a Looking-glass on purpose to lay several bits of it on his Shoulders; (i) he joyn'd two Cains together to make them one, but in such manner, that they might contain Quicksilver betwixt them, (k) without any danger of its running out; he greas'd his Shoes himself with Hogs-grease; (l) he sent to buy a little Broom (m) to carry to the Lady's Lodging, and made use of it, as directed by his reading; he also carry'd with him a sort of Cake, to give the first poor Body whom he should meet in his way. (n) These are very whimsical Preservatives: I don't think that the Reader has here discover'd any sort of relation betwixt their Properties, and the pretended Charms which they undertake to engage, at least I can say for my self, that I cannot find any such thing. But indeed Superstition will never bear close Reasoning, it being always sure to lose ground by it. What did I say, close Reasoning? We ought not to reflect on it at all, with an intention to find any reason in it, -notes- (f) Spit on the Shoe of your right Foot, to secure your self against Charms. Thiers. t. 1. p. 171. (g) Spit three times on the Hair which comes off in combing your Head before, you throw it to the Ground, to preserve your self against Charms. Id. p 171. (h) Spit once, or three times in your Bosom, to prevent being charm'd. Id. ibid. Desput in Motles, and si bi quisq; sinus. Tibull, l. 1. Eleg, 2. (l) Certain superstitious Women fasten to their Childrens Shoulders pieces of broken Looking-glasses, or pieces of Sheep or Fox Skins, to guard them against the poisonous Looks of Conjurers. Martin de Arles Tract. de Superstit. Thiers. t. 1. 366, 367. (k) Who can persuade himself that Quicksilver, inclos'd betwixt two Canes, can hinder all manner of Charms and Spells. Learn. Incred. 96. 'Tis said, that Quicksilver plac'd betwixt two Canes hinders Enchantments. Delrio p. 96. (l) Bodin says, l. 4. c. 4. that the Magistrates, or Judges in Germany, cause young Children to put on new Shoes, greas'd with Hogs grease, and send them to Church thus shod; which is of such efficacy, that if there be any Witches in the Church, they cannot ever go out, without the consent of those who have these Shoes on. (m) To prevent a Conjuror's going out

of the House where he is, set a Broom at the Door. Thiers. t. 1. p. 389. (n) To break the Charm set on a Person bewitch'd, we are taught to make a triangular Cake, like those of St. Lupus, and give it as Alms to the first Beggar we meet. Clr.

Page 310

for that will be to lose both time and pains. Is it because on this Subject Men will not suffer themselves to be led by any thing but judicious Reflection; that they find themselves under a necessity of struggling against these ridiculous Precautions, made use of against Charms? No certainly, there would then be no need of them, since they would not allow Charms to be so effectual and formidable, as they are represented to be by those who relate them; and consequently denying their Power, they would have no reason to fear or arm themselves against them. Monsieur Oufle knew yet some other Preservatives; but being in hast he could not make use of them, because they were not easie to be gotten: They were the following. The Bones of ones Relations; (o) a bit of Skin torn from the Forehead of a Hyæna; (p) certain Excrements (q) not easie to be gotten when one will; a white Saphire, graven (r) Talismanically, and a certain Flower call'd Ploughman's Spikenard. (s) Laden with all the foremention'd extraordinary Anti-magical Ammunition, he sets out, with the mysterious Cane in his Hand. He gave his triangular Cake to the first Beggar which he met. Being come to the Lady's House, he set his little Broom without the outer Gate, without being seen by any body, and afterwards boldly went into the Room where - notes- (o) The Caraibes, to secure themselves against Charms and Spells, put into a Calebash, or Gourd, the Hair, or some Bones of their dead Relations, saying, that the Spirit of the Dead speaks in them, and warns them of the designs of their Enemies. De la Borde. World bewitch'd t. 1. p. 128. (p) According to Pliny, l. 22. c. 3. 'twas customary to tear the Skin off the Forehead of a Hyæna, and wear it about one against Enchantments. (q) Some daub the out and insides of their Ships with the Excrements of pure Virgins, to preserve them from evil Spirits; according to Dam'anus a Goes, the Portugeze, de Lappiorum origine. The menstruous Blood of a Woman stuck on the Posts of the Doors of the House, dissolves Charms, Le Loyer, p. 830. (r) Pliny says, l. 37. c. 9. that a white Saphire, on which the Sun and the Moon is ingraven, hung about the Neck, with the Hair of Cynocephali, is an efficacious Remedy against Charms, and bestows the Favour of Kings. But we must first find the Cynocephali, which never yet were in being. Bodin. Dæmonom. p. 282. (s) Some and mongst the Ancients wore on their Foreheads, made up like a Crown, the Flower call'd Ploughmans Spikenard, in Latin Baccharis, for fear

of being charm'd by an ill Tongue, which Virgil thus expresses: --
Bacchare frontem, Gingite, ne vati nocent malo lingua futuro. Le
Loyer, p. 256

Page 311

she was. She rose from Table, and wash'd her Hands. The first Thought which occur'd to him was, to drink the Water in which she had wash'd, for the reason which the Note (t) will explain to you. But he forbore, and did not push his Extravagance to an excess so shocking, sordid and nasty. When he came in, she had with her a young Girl who serv'd her; and he began his Compliment with desiring to speak with her in private, on which she sent away her Maid into the next Chamber. She, in going out, left the Door betwixt the two Chambers open, out of curiosity, to try to see what this Man would have with her Mistress. He was some time without speaking; and that because looking earnestly on this Woman, who had a great many red Pimples on her Face, and he then remembred to have read in some one of his Authors, (u) that 'twas a Sign that she could not raise the Devil, nor have any Correspondence with him. But yet fancying that he might not remember the Text of his Author aright, that did not hinder the execution of his Design in this Visit. I shall not recite all the Circumstances of this Conversation; 'tis enough to acquaint the Reader, that 'twas very warm on both sides; which is easie to be believ'd, since it turn'd on a very foul and unjust Accusation. Their passionate Expressions were reciprocal; and, in short, the whole ended in an Action very scandalous to Monsieur Oufle.. 'Twas in it self indeed scandalous; but we must be so just to this poor. Man, as to own, that his intention was not so wicked, but only impertinent and ridiculous. He had read, that to steal something (x) from People suspected of Sorcery, would guard one against their Charms. This was the Reason which induc'd him, as he was going out, privately to steal into his Pocket a very rich Watch which lay on the Table: But yet this Theft was not so secretly committed, but that the Girl saw it thro' the Door which was open betwixt the two Chambers; and - notes- (t) The manner of washing Witches Hands, practis'd at Labours, is as follows: The Witch who is suspected to have bewitch'd any one, is sent for; and after she has been made to wash her Hands in a Basin, the Person bewitch'd is made to drink the soul Water. De Lancre, p. 357. (u) Magicians say, that those who have red Pimples on their Faces, cannot raise Devils, tho' they call them up. Le Loyer, p. 830. (x) Borrow something of, or steal something from a Conjuror, or Witch, in order to secure your self against Charms. Thiers. t. 1. p. 172.

had indeed seen and heard all that past. As soon as he was gone, she told her Mistress of it; who immediately ran after him, but did not overtake him, till the Moment when he entred his House. She went up the Steps crying stop Thief, and made a most dismal Noise in the House: Madam Oufle, her Sons and Daughters, and Mornand, ran to hear what was the Matter. The Lady demanded Justice; charged Mousieur Oufle with stealing her Watch, and flew at him in order to search him: Madam Oufle and her Children sell upon her; and began to thrash her very briskly, when our Thief put a stop to all these Violences, by pronouncing, in an oracular Tone, and very loudly, the following Words: Have patience my dear Wife; have patience Children; patience Mornand; and you, Madam, who accuse me, please to be patient. This so frequent repetition of the Word, put an effectual stop to the Engagement. He then pull'd the Watch out of his Pocket, and at the same time fetch'd a Book out of his Study, in which he shew'd the excellent Passage which ingag'd him to commit this piece of Theft. The Lady first seiz'd on the Watch, and then allow'd him to say what he pleas'd. He then, before his whole Family, describ'd his suspicion of that Lady, and the Conversation he had with her. The effect of all which Narration was, that all the Company allow'd Monsieur Oufle to be the most superstitious Madman that they had ever seen. The Lady considering what had past at her House, and where she now was, did this poor Wretch justice, in declaring, that she did not believe that he was a Thief, but really a Madman. Madam Oufle and her Children express'd all possible uneasiness, for the rude and violent Entertainment they had given her: She receiv'd their Acknowledgments perfectly well; and assur'd them, that she would banish all Resentment against; and that she was rather inclin'd to pity them, considering the uneasiness which this Man must give them, by his extravagant Whimsies. Sansugue, who observ'd that his Father suspected her of Withcraft, to remove that ridiculous Notion, frankly own'd the Tour he made, with all its Circumstances; and thereby discover'd to him, that he was the only Magician who had bewitch'd his Horse. Monsieur Oufle, like all those of his Character, who will never own themselves in the wrong in any thing which they have, shew'd, that he believ'd nothing that his Son said. But yet internally began to

believe it, and was afterwards intirely convinc'd of it; for his Family gave him so many Evidences of, this unlucky part of that

Days Pleasure, which had brought his House into that Condition, that it was impossible for him to doubt of it. The Lady went away very well pleas'd, having engag'd in a strict Friendship with Madam Oufle; and in this Conversation she shew'd, that she was not in any thing like a Witch. The Horse, after some days rest, recover'd his former Strength; and Monsieur Oufle continued as whimsical and superstitious as ever.

Part 2 - Chapter 11

Page 314

CHAP. XI. A Description of the Assembly of the Sorcerers, call'd their Sabbath. WE have seen how firmly Monsieur Oufle was persuaded of the reality of the Power which is ascrib'd to Sorcerers; how easily he believ'd all the Stories which he read, or heard told, and the Fears they rais'd in him. By which Fears, Credulity, and firm Persuasion, we may reasonably conclude, that he did not doubt of the Truth of any of the Tales of their Assemblies, which they call their Sabbath. In short, he had thorowly study'd this Subject; was perfectly well acquainted with what Authors had said on it; nor was he ignorant of any the least Circumstances to this purpose; and being taught by his reading that every thing was surprizing, prodigious, and astonishing in these Diabolical Assemblies, he desired nothing more than to be present at one of them, but as a Spectator, and not as an Actor; for, how superstitious soever he was, he was not willing to give himself to the Devil, enter into a Compact with him, or become a Conjuror: He only desir'd to see the Sabbath once, to discover whether all that he had read or heard of it was true. He and the Abbot Doudou had for some time amused themselves with collecting whatever the Demonographers have said concerning it; and consequently, were perfectly well acquainted with every thing which pass'd there; and 'tis from this Collection that I have drawn up the following Description; from which we shall see, whether this whimsical Wretch had from hence any reason to be so credulous as he was. For my part, I own, there is so little probability and possibility in them, that I should be asham'd of my self, if I should give ear to such Impertinencies, and leave the Reader to judge, whether my Shame would be well or ill grounded.

Page 315

A Description of the Sabbath. In order to a just Description of the Sabbath, such an one, I mean, as to take in methodically all its Circumstances; 'tis necessary to describe the Place and Time, where and when 'tis held; how the Members of that Society come

to the knowledge of the time; how they transport themselves thither; in what Shapes the Devil appears; how he behaves himself, and how the Conjurers and Witches, who assist at this Solemnity, employ themselves. Let's then particularly, and with all possible exactness, examin this pretended Diabolical Assembly: 'Twill indeed make dismal appearance, but the ridiculous Follies which will attend it, may render it diverting to those who don't apply their serious Thoughts to it, as Monsieur Oufle, and those like him, do. Let's then say something of the Original and Name of this Sabbath. Le Loyer sustains, in his 4th Book of Spectres, Chap. 3. That Orpheus instituted the Fraternity of the Orpheotelestes, in which Bacchus anciently supply'd the same place, which the Devil does at present, in this our modern Meeting of Conjurers and Witches, who have borrow'd all their superstitious Ways and Practices from these Orpheotelestes. The same Le Loyer observes, that the Saboe, evohe, which was sung at the Orgia, or Bacchanals, agrees with the Acclamations of the Conjurers and Witches, Har Sabat, Sabat; and that Bacchus, who was only a Devil in disguise, was nam'd Sabasius, from the Sabbath of the Bacchanals; the accustomed Form of their initiation into which Society was express'd in these Words, I have drank of the Drum, and eat of the Cymbal, and am become a Proficient. Which Le Loyer says is to be explained in the following manner: By the Cymbal is meant the Caldron and Basin, made use of by the modern Conjurers to boil those Infants in which they eat; and by the Drum, the Goats-skin blow'd up, from whence they extract its Moisture, boil it up fit to drink, and by that means are admitted to participate of the Ceremonies of Baccabus. See Naude Apol. p. 129, 130. 'Tis also alledg'd, that the Name Sabbath is given to these Assemblies of Conjurers, because they generally meet on Saturdays.

Page 316

When the Devil is determin'd to hold a Sabbath, he generally pitches on a Cross way (a), or some Place near a Lake or Pond; the Cross-way might probably be chosen for the more convenient Access of those who are to come to this Diabolical Assembly, and that they need not be oblig'd to travel thro' tedious winding Roads to get thither. But yet this reason may not be so very just, if we consider some of the Ways of their transporting themselves, which we shall meet with hereafter. But if this Conjecture should not be the most reasonable, that ought not to seem very strange to us, since all that I shall say of this Meeting will not be more so than that. As for the Pond or Lake, we are assur'd by the Conjurers, that the reason which engages them to this Choice, is their beating the Water, by which they raise

terrible (b) Storms. For the Devil and his Disciples think of nothing but doing Mischief, or at least, of striking Terror. Nothing, say they, ever grows on the Place where the Sabbath (c) is kept: Which is not hard to believe; for being trodden by so many Devils, whose Feet are extremely hot, it must necessarily be burnt up, and consequently very barren. These Damonical Bacchanals are generally celebrated in the Night, and besides, we are told that every night is not proper for them, but only those from Wednesdays to Thursdays, or from Friday to Saturday (d). Some will have us believe that the Hour of 12 at Noon is not (e) exempted from these -notes- (a) The Sabbaths are generally held in Cross-ways, says Isaac Quey ran, or in Church-yards before the Churches, or in some wild and desert Place. De Lancre. p. 68 69. (b) In the Sabbath, the adoration of the Devil being over, the Children who have been presented to him, are led to others along the side of a Rivulet; for the Sabbath is scarcè ever kept in any Place where there is not a Lake, a Rivulet, or a Pond, that they may beat the Water, to cause Hail and raise Storms; and there they give them a White Rod, and Toads to keep; but after having continu'd some Years in this Estate, they are advanc'd a degree higher, and admitted into the Dance. De Lancre. p. 75, 76. (c) The Place where the Conjurers and Witches dance, is so accurs'd, that no Grass, nor any thing else cart grow there. Strozzi, an Italian Author says, l, 4. c. 4. Del Palagio de gli incanti: That himself saw in a Field at Castelnuovo, near Vicenza, a Circle around a Chesnut-tree, where the Witches and Conjurers us'd to dance on their Sabbath, so trodden, that no Grass could ever grow on it. Id. 209. (d) The ordinary Days, or rather Nights of the Sabbath, are those betwixt Wednesday and Thusday, and betwixt Friday and Saturday. Id. 66. (e) Catherine de Naguille, of the Parish of Vstarits, aged il Years, and her Company, affirm'd, that they had been at the Sabbath at Noonday.

Page 317

Meetings. These conjuring Rascals are very impudent to meet thus, and perpetrate such terrible and horrid Impieties at Noon-day: Doubtless they must then meet only in the most solitary and dismal Deserts; or else the Devil must condense the Air to the utmost Degree, to conceal them; and consequently when the Air subtilizes in one Place, is it not because a Sabbath has been kept, which took away part of it? But if several of these Assemblies should be held in this manner at the same time, we should at last be in danger of losing our Respiration. Some may say I rally; alas! does not the Subject deserve it? But I shall shortly have less reason to rally and laugh, when I shall speak of

those abominable and execrable Crimes which are pretended to be committed there, and which I shall endeavour to wrap up as clean as I can; for God forbid that I should follow the Example of several Dæmonographers and not have more regard than they to Religion and Modesty. The Conjurers and Witches never over-sleep the appointed Hour of the Sabbath, because they have a Mark (f) purposely intended to keep them awake at that time; and yet we are told by others, that 'tis proper to sleep at that Moment, or at least keep one Eye shut (g). How can we reconcile these Contradictions? Which would furnish Matter for a Dissertation, to those who are fond of writing on this Subject. But for my part I shall not be at that Trouble, being willing, first to be secur'd of the Truth of the Fact; and even then I am not sure that I should think it worth while to spend my time that way. How much Time and Labour might be spar'd if Men would employ themselves solely on such Subjects as are true, solid and useful? The number of Authors would be much lessen'd, and consequently there might be fewer readers of Trifles: And yet it must be own'd, that these very Trifles which I despise, are frequently the best receiv'd, and please the most. Let any body publish the most judicious Treatise of Morality, or a Book which engages a -notes- (s) Some tell us, that the Intention of the Mark set on Witches and Conjurers by the Devil, is that they may never over-sleep, or lose the Hour of the Sabbath. Majol. lib. 3. tom. 2. (g) A Witch said, that she never went to the Sabbath without sleeping, and that 'twas enough to shut one Eye, on which she was instantly transported thither. De Lancre. p. 98.

Page 318

popular Error, gives wise and prudent Instructions for human Conduct, and even incontestable Proofs to demonstrate what we ought to believe and practice; the serious Gravity of such Books are generally very tiresom to Readers, and remain in Obscurity in the Bookseller's Shop, as many Years, as the Authors have spent Days in writing em; whilst on the other side, others, sraught with pleasant Inventions, and sit for nothing but to amuse and divert, will draw so many Customers from all sides, who will so greedily croud to buy 'em, that the Bookseller must be fore'd to sell 'em stitch'd, for want of time to bind 'em. Our Age has been fertile in Instances of this kind, in which many have succeeded, without any assistance of the Devil; I say without the Devil's having any share in it; because there have been some, in which to say truth, the Devil has in some Sense had a part; and these have their Merit, from which wicked and malignant as he is, he has not yet reap'd any Honour; for those who have made him speak, have done more in it than he himself. And as much an Angel as he is

(I mean a wicked Angel) could he have talk'd so judiciously and wisely? But I insensibly rove from my Subject, and forget the Sabbath; to which I return. According to the Dæmonographers, when the Hour of the Sabbath is come, there appears a sort of Sheep in the Air (b) to assemble the Conjurers and Witches. What reason can be assign'd for an Apparition so foreign to the Subject? I cannot guess it; 'tis the Devil's Business to inform us. And perhaps he himself would be very much put to it; perhaps also he never thought of any such Apparition, much less design'd to execute it, if what is said of him be true, that he never appears in the Shape of Sheep or Lamb. I am very apt to fall in with the two last. However, the Place being fix'd on, the Hour come, and the Warnings such as they are, given; all the Members of this Society make haste to their Rendevouz; for they not only incur a Penalty (i) if they are not there themselves; - notes- (h) Sometimes the Devil causes the Appearance of a sort of Sheep in a Cloud to call Conjurers to the Sabbath. Id. p. 594. (i) We have by an infinite number of Witches and Witnesses, been told, that they pay, as a Forfeiture for not going to the Sabbath, sometimes the eighth part of a Crown, at others ten Souz. Id. p. 91.

Page 319

but also if they don't produce those whom they have promis'd to bring thither (k). The Devil will not dispence with their breaking their Word with him, tho' he never scruples to break his with them; of which we meet with an infinite number of Instances in the Histories of Conjurers and Witches. They inform us that this wicked Spirit continually cheats his Votaries, either by Equivocations, delusion of the Eyes, or I know not how many Tricks, familiar to him, and which he takes Pleasure in practising. This wretched Spirit is very subtle in doing Mischief, and would if he could do more than he does. How deplorable would our Case be, if his Power were as great as his Will? The Business being now to transport your self to the Sabbath; no Conveniencies of Carriage are wanting; the Devil will provide you with all sorts. Some he furnishes with a Broom, or a Goat, an Ass or a Horse (l). He suffers others to anoint themselves with a certain Unguent, and pronounce certain Words during that Unction (m). But yet these Words are not always necessary; for the Person who has so anointed himself, without them has come to the Sabbath, (n) as well - notes- (k) If a Witch has promis'd to bring to the Sabbath a neighbouring Beggar's Boy, if she cannot do it, some time is allow'd her; after which she must present, her own Son, or some other as valuable, otherwise she will be very ill treated, Id. 68. (l) The Devil transports them to the Sabbath,

mounted on Sticks, or Brooms, or else in the Shape of a Goat, an Ass, a Horse, or some other Animal. These Sticks are anointed with a greasy Unguent, compos'd of the Fat of a Child, whom they have murder'd. Id. 112. The Conjurers and Witches in France, says Bodin believe that by clapping a Broomstick betwixt their Legs, and muttering some Words, they shall be transported without any Greasing or Uncction. But on the contrary, those of Italy have always a Goat at their Door, which attends to carry 'em. Id. 113. Joan Harvillier, a native of Verbury, near Compiègne, a Witch, said that her Mother presented her to the Devil at 12 years of Age: He was a tall black Man in black Cloaths; that from that time he had carnal Copulation with her, till she came to be about so, when she was taken; that the Devil appear'd to her when she would, booted and spurr'd, with a Sword by his side, and left his Horse at the Door; that no body saw him but she; and that he also lay with her and her Husband without his perceiving it. Bodin's Preface. (m) When Witches anoint themselves, they say and repeat the Words; Emen Hetan, Emen Hetan, that is here and there, here and there. De Lancre. p. 392. (n) A Collier being inform'd that his Wife went to the Sabbath, watch'd her; and one Night, feigning a profound Sleep, she arose, rubb'd her self over with a certain Composition, and vanish'd. He afterwards did the same, and was convey'd thro' the Chimney, to the Cave of a certain Earl, who was a very considerable Man in his Country, where he found his Wife; who as soon as she saw him, made a sign, on which the Collier was left alone in the, Cave, where being seiz'd as a Thief, he declar'd all that had happen'd to him, and what he had seen. Delrio. p. 177.

Page 320

as those who have mutter'd them over. Others perform this Touer without Uncction, or going up the Chimnies (o). (It must be observ'd that Chimnies do wonders in Sorcery, by reason of their Blackness). But I know not what sort of Carriage they make use of; nor have I met with any account of it. Because, probably my Teachers knew no more of it than my self; or if they did know it, is it because they would not inform us? No, these Authors are too fond of publishing extraordinary Things, to conceal the least particular of that Nature which falls under their Gognizance. Wherefore let's leave this last kind of Conjurers and Witches, to go which way they please; 'tis the Devil's Business to take care of them, as well as those who are shut up in Prisons; for we are told, how closely soever they are lock'd up, and charm'd, they go to the Sabbath, as well as those who are at liberty; (p) and that they carry with them, those who are willing to follow them. I

can't help making the following Reflection, in which I believe the Reader will join with me. How comes it, if these miserable Wretches have Liberty to get out of Prison, that they are such Fools as to return, and expose themselves to the almost inevitable danger of suffering the Torments with which those of their Profession are punish'd? If it be said that the Devil forces them to it, I desire to know how he forces them: Does he absolutely deprive them of the Liberty of doing what they please? How comes he by this Power? Has he it of himself, or from God? I don't think that any one will dare venture to affirm that he has of himself, the Power of forcing Men to do whatever he pleases, without their being able to avoid obeying him. If 'tis pretended that he holds this Power of God, what Proof is there of it? Whatever Arguments may be form'd to prove this, can it possibly suit with the Wisdom, Goodness and Majesty -notes- (o) We are satisfied by the Depositions of above twenty or thirty Witnesses all at Age, that several Conjurers and Witches go to the Sabbaths without being anointed or greas'd with any thin whatsoever, and that they are not oblig'd to pass thro' the Chimney any more than any other Place. De Lancre. p. 114. (p) Tho' Witches are imprison'd, they yet convey to the Sabbath the Children of both Sexes, whom they have bewitch'd or corrupted, as much as tho' they were at liberty. De Lancre, p. 101.

Page 321

of God? Is there any Agreement betwixt this so great Power being lodg'd in a wicked Creature, and the Love of God to Men, join'd with his Knowledge of their Weakness, and consequently how easily they are surpriz'd and seduc'd? Would it be a way to withdraw them from the Empire of the Devil, to give them so much Power over them. Because it may happen that a Person cannot leave his or her House to go the Sabbath; for if they should absent themselves at some inconvenient Time it might be of ill Consequence to them; For Instance, if a Husband misses his Wife; a Mother her Daughter, another her Son, a Master his Servant. It's said the Devil, very vigilant against any such Mischiefs, takes care to form a Figure in the Shape of his Person, to stay at home, while he or she is at the Sabbath (q). But we are not told whither this Figure speaks, walks or acts as the Person would do whom it represents. But we ought yet to believe it for the Honour of the Invention; and I am indeed surpriz'd that the Demonographers have forgotten to insert it, since 'twould have cost never the more. Imagine we then next, that all the Conjurers, Magicians and Witches are met, and that the Sabbath thus begins. Consider we then first of all who presides there, the Shapes which he assumes, and what he does there. Every one

knows, that the Devil passes there for the Sovereign Lord; 'ris by his Order, and particularly by him, that the Festival is celebrated; he commands there with an absolute Authority; no body dare resist him; his Empire there is intirely despotick, and those who assist at it, are wholly, devoted to him. The principal Shape which he assumes, his Favourite Figure, and that of which he is fondest, is that of a great He-Goat, with three or four Horns (r), with a long Tail, under which appears the Face of a very black Man (s); and this gracious and agreeable Face -notes- (q) Satan subtilly designing to inveigle a Girl from her Mother, causes her to be convey'd away by a Witch, substituting her Shape in her stead, to prevent her Mother's Displeasure. De lancre, p. 101. (r) At the Sabbath the Devil, according to others, appears in the Shape of a large He-goat, with two Horns before and behind, or sometimes with no more than three; and from the middle one issues a sort of Light, which usually shines out bright. De Lancre. p. 73. (s) Mary diAspilconetie, averr'd, that at the Sabbath the Devil appeared in the shape of a He-goat, with a Tail, and a black Face under it. De Lancre, p. 128.

Page 322

is plac'd there on purpose to be kissed (t): He then resembles Janus (u); with this difference, that the two Faces of this Master-Devil have not the same Situation as those of the false God. But the bare Appearance of a He-goat, frightful only by his Shape and Bulk, having nothing in it sufficiently surprizing; something more astonishing and stupendous was wanting; which Demonegraphers were aware of, and have accordly made due Provision of that kind; to which end, they make him issue out of a Pot appearing very little (x), and afterwards encrease to the before-mention'd enormous Bulk. And because they would not know where to bestow him, if after the Ceremony, he should continue in the same Shape and Bulk, he re-enters his Pot to prevent giving them any father Trouble. Those who are not very credulous, will be sure to say that one ought to be as insensible as the Pot, to write and believe such strange stuff; for my part I have nothing to say in answer to them, but leave that Talk to those who write and believe such surprizing Things, and with for their Credit that they may answer for't better than I can. The principal Shape assum'd by the Devil, the Sovereign and great Master of the Sabbath, is as I have just been telling you, that of a monstrous great He-goat: I call it his principal Shape, because he does not so confine himself to it, as not sometimes to appear in others, according as the Fancy takes him, or his Designs require. He sometimes transforms himself into a large black Grey-hound, or an Ox (y) with -notes- (t) At the Posteriors of the

great Master is a human Face, which is that which is kiss'd and not his Fundament. Id. 76. Others add, that the Devil presents every one of those who kiss his Posteriors, with a silver Lons. Monstrelet, t. 3. of his Chronicle, fol. 84. the Paris Edition, 1572. in folio. Answer to the Country Gentleman's Questions, by Mr, Bayle, t. 2. p. 56. (x) Jeannette d' Abadie of Siboro, aged 16 Years, says, that the Devil has one Face on the fore, and another on the hind part of the Head, as Janus is painted. De Lancre. p. 72. (x) Mary d' Aguirre, aged 13 Years, and several others, depos'd, that at the Sabbaticl Assemblies, there is a great Pot in the middle, out of which the Devil issues in the shape of a Goat, that being got out, he becomes so big, as to be very terrible, and that when the Sabbath is ended, he returns into his Pot. Id. p. 71. (y) I heard a Tryal in the Criminal Court of Paris call'd the Tournelle, in which the Devil was represented to have appear'd at the Sabbath in the shape of a tall black Grey-hound, sometimes in that of a brazen Ox lying on the Ground, or a natural one retting himself. Id. 72.

Page 323

large Horns, or the Trunk of a Tree, (z) or into a Blackbird, like (a) a Crow, but as big as a Goose, or into little Worms, (b) which turn and wind every way, or into a White He goat, or into Fire, or lastly into Ashes, (c) say out Dæmonographers, which those of the Assembly carefully gather, because they are of admirable efficacy in Charms. Of all these Shapes, the most common, that which gives him the most magisterial Air, and commanding Authority, is the first; that is, that of the great Goat with three Horns and two Faces. 'Tis in this Shape, or in that of a Man, that he appears seated on a Throne (d) of diabolical Structure, and consequently in this Dress he makes the most formidable Figure. Sometimes the Devil is pleas'd to associate another with him in his Empire (e) which is very surprizing in a Devil! -notes- (r) The first time that Mary de la Rulde went to the Sabbath, she saw the Devil in the shape of the Trunk of a Tree, without Feet, seeming to sit in a Chair, with a very swarthy human Face; but afterwards she frequently saw him in the shape of a Man, sometimes Red, and sometimes Black: She often saw him thrust a red hot Iron close to the Children which were presented to him, but does not know whither he mark'd them with it or not. Id. p. 126. Others say, that the Devil appears at the Sabbath in the shape of a dark colour'd trunk of a Tree, without either Arms or Feet, seated on a Chair having yet something like the Face of a very large Man, and very terrible. Id. 71. (a) The Devil sometimes appears at the Sabbath in the shape of a black Bird, as big as a Goose. Id. p. 150. (b) A Witch reported to have seen the grand Master of the

Sabbath turn himself into little Worms. Id. 135. (c) 'Tis well attested by the Confessions of Witches, that the Devil at the Sabbath appears to them in the shape of a Snow white Goat, and immediately turns himself into Fire, and is reduc'd to Ashes. Which done, the Devil commands the Conjurers and Witches to gather those Ashes, to use in bewitching, and killing both Men and Beaits. Le Loyer. p. 401. (d) The Devil at the Sabbath is seated on a black Chair, with a Crown of black Horns, two Horns at his Neck, another at his Forehead, with which he lights the Assembly; his Hair standing an end, his Face pale and disturb'd, his Eyes round and large, gogling, enflam'd and hideous, a Goat's Beard, the shape of the Neck, and all the rest of the Body very deform'd, partly resembling a Man, and partly a Goat: His Hands and Feet like those of a Man, except that the Fingers were all of an equal length, and sharp-pointed at the end, being arm'd with Nails, his Hands bent like the Claws of a Bird of Prey, and his Feet like those of a Goose, his Tail as long as that of an Ass, with which he cover'd his Privy parts. He had a dismal hoarse Voice, assum'd an Air of Gravity and Pride, and look'd melancholly and discontented. De Lancre. p. 389. (e) Two Devils of note preside in the Sabbath, the great Negroe, who is call'd Master Leonard, and a little Devil, who Master Leonard sometimes substitutes in his Place; his Name is Master John Mullin. Id. p. 126.

Page 324

and the more deserves our Admiration, because the evil Spirits in general fell by Pride, and shewing that they would not on any account submit to any Being. I should never have thought that there was a Master of the Ceremonies in the Sabbath, because I always conceiv'd that Meeting to be all Confusion and Disorder, as indeed it is, as we shall hereafter see: But yet we are assur'd, that there is such an Officer there, (f) who holds in his Hand a guilt Staff. We must believe it, if we are dispos'd to believe all that Authors say. The Devil begins his Sabbatical Exercise, with searching all the Company, to see whither they all belong to him, I mean, whither they have certain Marks by which they were enroll'd in his Service. He impresses these Marks on those who have them not; for their appearing at that Place, is an Evidence of their design to devote themselves to him. He marks them either on the Eye-lids, the Palate of the Mouth, or the Buttocks (g), on the Fundament, on the Shoulder, on the Lips, on the Thigh, in the Arm-pits, on the Privities, (h), or on the left Eye (I). These Marks represent either a Hare, a Toad's Foot, a Cat (k), or a little black Dog, (l); and are so insensibly stamp'd, that with what Instrument -notes- (f) At Vstarits, the Court of Justice of

LLOBAR, in the Tryal of Peter Daguet, aged 73 Years, and afterwards executed for a notorious Sorcerer; two Witnesses depos'd against him, that he was the Master of the Ceremonies, and Governor of the Sabbath; that the Devil put into his Hand, a Staff guilt all over, with which like a General Officer, he rang'd and dispos'd the Persons and every thing else at the Sabbath, and that that being done, he restor'd the Staff to the great Master of the Assembly. De Lancre, p. 125. (g) Danaus says, in his little Tract de Sortiariis, that the Devil to secure himself of the Person of a Witch or Conjuror, imprints a Mark on him, either under his Eye lid, betwixt his Buttocks, or on the Palate of his Mouth; and chuses these Places that it may not be seen. ('Tis for this reason that Witches and Conjurers are thorn). (h) Sorcerers are mark'd betwixt their Lips, or on the Eye-lid, according to Danæus, on the Fundament, or on the right Shoulder; the Women on the Thighs, in the Armpits, or in their Privities, according to Bodin. p. 164. (I) The first time that young Boys and Girls come to the Sabbath, the Devil having made 'em renounce God, the Blessed Virgin, the Saints, and c. marks them with one of his Horas in the Left-Eye. De Lancre. p. 143. (k) The Devil marks the Sorcerers in a place which he renders insensible; and this Mark is sometimes the Figure of a Hare, in others of a Toad's Foot, or a black Cat. Delrio. p. 199. Cir. (l) A Conjuror had on his Back a mark resembling a little black Dog. De Lancre. p. 184.

Page 325

soever they are made, the Party suffers no manner of Pain. The Demonographers also ascribe to them another Privilege, which is, that whilst the Witches and Sorcerers have them about him, they have it not in their Power to reveal any thing which the Judges ask of them (m); for which reason they entreat the Judges to rase out their Marks, that they may be able to confess. Besides these Marks which the Devil imprints on those which he lists in his Service, he also gives each of them a feign'd Name to distinguish them (n). Thus we see all the Sabbatical Guests mark'd and nam'd. What will they do now? Why they'll sing (o) to express their Joy, if any new Companions enter. These renounce God, in order to give themselves to the Devils (p) in a ceremonious manner, which is as impious as extravagant. They eat a Past (q), or hold their left Foot to the Devil, for him to suck the Blood of it (r); to prevent their revealing any thing which he commands them to keep secret. Some of this Society of Witches and Conjurers store themselves -notes- (m) We have seen several Witches who have entreated the Judges, to cause the Marks which they wore about them to be rased out, telling them

that without that was done 't would be impossible to extort from them any Truth or Secret of their Trade. Id. 184. (n) The Devil gives every Sorcerer a Name. B din. p. 165. (o) When any new Conjurer comes to the Sabbath, the whole Company sing in token of Joy: Alegremonos Alegremos Quegente nue va tenemos De Lancre. p. 396. (p) The Devil to draw them the more easily to renounce God and worship him, usually makes them touch a Book which contains several abstruse Characters; then he shews them a deep Pit, and is it were a great Lake of black Water, into which he makes them believe he will precipitate them, if they don't instantly perform the Renunciation. Id. p. 75. When they renounce God to give themselves to Satan, they are to chuse new Sureties, in imitation of their Godfathers and Godmothers at Baptism. De Lancre. p. 74. (q) To prevent ever telling Tales out of this School, there is a Past made at the Sabbath, of black Millet, and the Powder of the Liver of some unbaptiz'd Child which is dried; then mingling this Powder with the abovemention'd Past, it has the Virtue of Taciturnity to that Perfection, that whoever eats of it will never confess Id. 130. (r) The Devil at the Sabbath sucks the Blood of the let Foot of Sorcerers, to render them more obstinate, and resolute in refusing to discover any thing. Id. 191. A Witch said, that she had, seen the Devil pierce the left Foot of Sorcerers with a Punch, draw out the Blood at the little Toe and suck it, to prevent their confessing any thing relating to their Conjurat[i]on. Id. 135.

Page 326

with Poison (s), which is distributed to them, when they have no more left of what was before given them. Others employ themselves in stroaking Children on the Face (t) to render them so senseless and stupid, as to be able to see all these horrible Sights without any fear or disturbance. Others after having kill'd unbaptized Children, make of their Flesh an Ointment (u), which they use in their Journies and Transformations. Let's now see how the little Devils without Arms (x), throw Witches into a great Fire, and after some time, take 'em out again, without their having felt any Pain, or been in the least hurt; and that to make them believe that they have no reason to fear Hell-fire, because, as the Devils persuade they are not more forcible than those of the Sabbath. We see several others there giving an exact Account of all the Mischiefs which they have done (y); and the more wicked they have been, the more they are prais'd, valu'd and applauded. -notes- (s) A Witch declar'd, that she had an hundred times seen Poison prepar'd, which was dillributed on the Sabbath amongst the celebrated Witches, as are also Powders;

this Poison is never made at private Houses, but only at the Sabbath. De Lancre. p. 94, 95. (t) All the Children who are carry'd to the Sabbath by the Witches, depose only that they stroak'd them over the Face and Head; but don't say that these Witches Hands were anointed or greas'd; tho' say they, as soon as they have thus stroak'd them they are disturb'd and stupify'd, or else when they have given them an Apple, or a bit of black Millet Bread; and that the Night following, these Hags infallibly come to their Dwellings and fetch them away, tho' in the Arms of their Fathers or Mothers, without their ever being able to awake. Id. p. 115. (u) Satan could very well perform his Transportations without Ointment: but he adds this superfluous piece of Wickedness to furnish the Conjurors and Witches with both Inclination and Means to kill a great many Children, persuading them that without, 'tis impossible for them to convey themselves to the Sabbath: and will have it compo 'd of the Flesh of unbaptiz'd Children, that these Innocents being depriv'd of their Lives by these wicked Witches, their poor little Souls may be depriv'd of the Glories of Paradise. Id. 112. (x) A Witch declar'd to have seen at the Sabbath, several little Devils without Arms, light a great Fre, throw the Witches into it, and take them out again without hurting 'em. Id. 135. In the Sabbath, the Devil insinuates to the Conjurors and Witches that the fear of Hell with which they so much terrify themselves, is groundless, and that the eternal Torments will not give them more uneasiness, than a certain artificial Fire, kindled with a fraudulent Design, that certain Persons should pass and repass thro' it, without receiving any Mischief. Id. 127. (y) At the Sabbath, the Conjurors and Witches are oblig'd to give an Account of all the Mischiefs which they have done, and if they have not perpetrated any Villanics, or their Crimes have not been of a sufficiently deep Dye, the Devil, or some old Conjuror, chastises them very severely. Delrio. p. 173.

Page 327

What a fine thing 'tis to see a dance of Toads? And this they always see (z) at the Sabbath. But what is most charming and admirable is that these Toads speak, and complain of those who have neglected to feed and fatten them well. These Animals make a very considerable Figure in Magic; the Children are charged with the keeping them (a), and oblig'd to lead them to Pasture. What a Flock is this? But let's proceed forward, for one ought to be a Conjuror, to take Pleasure in dwelling long on such nasty Reptils. Is a Conjuror inclin'd to do any mischief to any Person, who is not like him, listed in the Devil's Army? When at the Sabbath, he assumes his Shape (b); to the end that there

should afterwards be Witnesses enough to affirm to have seen him there, that by these means he may pass for a Sorcerer, and be punish'd as such. Thus, according to the Power ascrib'd to Sorcerers, they may destroy the honestest Men in the World. Is it possible that God should permit it? The Feast follows: But what Feast? The Dishes serv'd up, are fitter for Dogs than Men (c): Dogs did I say? -notes- (z) Sometimes the Toads walk before the Witches, dance a thousand Figure-dances, and accuse their Masters and Mistresses of starving them. De Lancre. p. 392. (a) The Adoration of the Devil being perform'd in the Sabbath, the Children which are presented to him, are conducted to other Children, who were before posted along the River side (for the place of the Sabbath is scarce ever without some near adjoining Lake, River or Pond, in order to beat the Water, to produce Hail, and raise Storms). Then they have given them a white Wand, and several Toads are entrusted to their keeping; and after having continu'd some Years in this Condition, according to their Age, they are advanced to a higher degree, and admitted into the Dance. De Laxcre. p. 75, 76. (b) Those, Conjurers and Witches who have a malicious Design against any Body, when they are at their Nocturnal Sabbath, have power to represent the Person whom they would injure. But this Shape or Figure does not stir, being produc'd and form'd by the Devil, at the Instance of these Witches or Conjurers that the Person may be accus'd of Sorcery. id p 144. (c) At the Sabbath, the Company sit down at Table according to their respective Ranks, each of them having his or her Devil seated next them, and for times opposite to them. The Grace which they say is an invocation of Beelzebub. When they have eaten, each Devil takes his Disciple by the Hand, and dances with her. Sometimes they take them only by one Hand, holding a lighted Candle in the other, with which they proceed to adore the Devil, and after that, every one of the Witches sings very lascivious Songs in honour of her Devil. Some Witches have told us, that their Tables at the Sabbath are very well furnish'd with all sorts of good Chear, Bread, Salt, and Wine, and that their Table-Cloath seems to be guilt. But generally the most intelligent of them say, that nothing is serv'd up but Toads, the Flesh of hang'd criminals, dead carcases fresh bury'd, taken out of Church-yards, Flesh of unbaptiz'd Infants, or Beasts which dy'd of themselves; and that they never eat with Salt. Their Bread is of black Millet. Id. p. 104, 105. A Witch declar'd to have seen at the Sabbath several Tables set out with great quantities of Provision; but when the Guests endeavour'd to help themselves with any part of it, they found nothing in their Hands; except at such times when either baptiz'd or unbaptiz'd Infants were brought thither; both which she has frequently seen serv'd up and eaten. Id. 135.

They would even be struck with horror at them? The Dishes, Plates, Cups and other Vessels us'd at that Table, are of such an extraordinary Matter, that 'tis impossible for me to tell (d) of what they are made. After the Feast, the Guests apply to several Exercises, and when they are at a loss what to do, they need only pronounce certain Words (e), and the Devil immediately comes to inform them of their Duty. But alas! how execrable and abominable is this Duty, which chiefly consists in paying Homage to the most detestible of all Creatures; in worshipping him with I know not how many various and odious Gesticulations (f); presenting Offerings to him (g); to sprinkling (b) and signing themselves in honour of him (I); and in short imitating (k) to his Glory, whatever is by others apply'd to that of our God, Permit me, O God! to doubt -notes- (d) A Peasant being one Night at a Sabbath, where there was a Fealt, a Cup was presented him to drink, he threw out what was in it, and ran away with the Cup, which no body could discover what it was made of, nor had ever seen the like Colour; it was presented to one of the Henry's, King of England. *Trinum Magicium*, p., 37, 38. (e) At the Sabbath the Guests cry out, Tyrant, Tyrant Beelzebub, to call up the Devil, to instruct them what they are to do. *De Lancre*. p. 505. (f) Sometimes the Company at Sabbath worship the Devil with their Backs towards him; sometimes with their Feet against him, having lighted up a Candle of very black Pitch, at the middle Horn, and then they kiss him either before or behind. *Id.* 75. (g) At the Sabbath, Offerings are made, which are said to be design'd, and made use of in the Proceedings of the Sorcerers against those who prosecute them, in order to condemn them to the Flames. *Id.* 458. (h) At the Sabbath the Devil pisses first in a Hole, and sprinkles it on all the Company, p. 457. and 131. (I) At the Sabbath the Members of that Assembly, make the Sign of the Cross with the Left-hand. uttering the following Words, In nomine patrica aragueaco petrica, agora, agora, Valentia, jouando goure gaits goustia. The meaning of which mixt Jargon of Latin, Spanish and Biscayan is; In the Name of Patrick, Petrick of Arragon, at this Moment, at this Moment, Valentia, all our Mischief is over. *Id.* 457, 457. (k) At the Sabbath, Toads are baptis'd, and dress'd in Red or Black Velvet, with a Bell at their Neck, and another at each of their Feet: the Male Surety for them holds their Head, and the Female their Feet. *Id.* p. 133. A Woman nam'd Sansinena, frequently said Mass at the Sabbath. *Id.* 142.

whether such Impieties and Abominations could ever be committed, till I shall be sully satisfied, that you have given Power to perform them. After the Impieties, follow the Obscenities, the filthy Embraces (l), Prostitutions, Incests, (m) the most dissolute and extravagant Dances, (n) to Tunes and Instruments, (o) even on their Heads (p). In short, in these Assemblies is practis'd whatever can be thought of, the most ridiculous, the most impudent, the most infamous, and impious; or at least we must judge so, according to the Relations of them which are publish'd. But the Question is, whither we should believe them? That I leave to the Decision of those who use -

notes- (l) Joan de Hartilapits, aged 14 Years, an inhabitant of Sare, being ask'd whither she had worshipp'd the Devil, and in that Adoration kiss'd his Posteriors? said no, but that the Devil had kiss'd all their Posteriors-- That the grown People kiss'd him behind, and that he on the contrary kiss'd the Posteriors of all little Children. Id. p. 76. (m) At the Sabbath the Wife diverts her self before her Husband, without any danger of his Jealousy, from which he is so far, that he frequently procures for her: The Father debauches his Daughter without any the least Shame; the Mother is non afraid to force her Son to lye with her before he touches any other Women; and the Brother deflours his Sister. Id. p. 137. (n) The Witches of Logny in their Dances, cry'd out: Har, bar, Devil, Devil, leap here, leap here, leap there, play here, play there; and other cry'd out, Sabbath, Sabbath, lifting up their Hands with Brooms in them. Id. p., 211. Bodin. p. 278. The Company at the Sabbath, worshipp'd the grand Master, and after having kiss'd his Posteriors, about sixty of them danc'd without their Cloths, Back to Back, each of them having a great Cat fasten'd to the Tail of their Shifts; then they danc'd around. When Master Leonard assuming the Shape of a black Fox, mutter'd an inarticular Sound, after which the whole Company was silent. De Lancre. p. 126. The Witches dance at the Sabbath sometimes naked, sometimes in their Shifts, with a great Tail fasten'd to the Tails of them. Id. 204. Jeannette d' Abadie, declar'd to have seen the Lady Martia Balsarena, dance at the Sabbath with four Toads, one dress'd in black Velvet with Bells at its Feet, which she had on her lest Shoulder, and another without Bells on her right Shoulder, and another on each Hand, like a Bird; the three last not cloath'd, but in their natural Condition. Id. 210. The great Witches are generally assisted by some Devil, who is always on their left Shoulder, in the Shape of a Toad; but invisible to any but Witches or Conjurers; and the said Toad has two little Horns on his Head. Id. 130. (o) A Witch declar'd to have head an hundred times at the Sabbath, the little blind one of Siboro, sound a Trumpet, and play on the Flute, Id. 94. (p) A Witch said that the Devil kept his Sabbaths in Houses, whither in

the Shape of an He-goat, he brought a lame Woman, nam'd Jeannette Biscar, who afterwards stood on her Head before him. Id. p. 141.

Page 330

their utmost endeavours to study the Creatures and the Creator; the Creatures, with regard to what they can do of themselves; and the Creator, consider'd with regard to the Power, proper for him to allow them. We should, me thinks, always regulate our selves by this Consideration, when the Question turns on Conjurers, Witches, Spectres, Divinations, and whatever else are term'd superstitious Practices. With this Refection I think fit to end the Description of the Sabbath. But yet that I may conclude conformable to what the Dæmonographers teach us; I inform you that the Cock has crow'd; for according to them, his crowing (q) disperses this Diabolical Assembly, and causes it to vanish. FINIS. -notes- (q) As soon as the Crowing of the Cock is heard at the Sabbath, all disappear. De Lancre. p. 154. 60. That the Cock may not Crow, in the time of the Sabbath, Satan has taught the Conjurers and Witches to rub his Head and Front with Oyl, or else, as Pliny says, l. 29. c. 5. to make him a Collar of Vine-branches. Id. p. 167.

Page 331

BOOKS lately publish'd, and Sold by John Morphew, near Stationers-hall. AN Account of Switzerland, and the Grisons: As also of the Valesians, Geneva, the Forest-Towns, and their other Allies. Containing the Geographical, and present Political Estate of all those Places. By Signior Vendramino Bianchi, a Noble Venetian, who resided in those Countries on the part of the most Serene Republick of Venice. Made English from the Italian Original, Printed at Venice, in 1708. Price 2 s. 6d. A View of the Coasts, Countries and Islands, within the limits of the South-Sea-Company. Containing an Account of the Discoveries, Settlements, Progress, and present State, with the Bays, Ports, Harbours, Rivers,, and C. The various Winds and Soundings; the Product, People, Manufactures, Trade and Riches of the several Places, viz. from the River Aranoca to Terra del Fuego, and from thence thro' the south-Sea to the farthest Bounds of the late Act of Parliament: To which is added, an Account of former Projects in England for a Settlement, and the Accomplishment of the last, in the establishing the New Company, with some useful Observations on the several Voyages that have been hitherto publish'd. The whole collected from the best Authors, as well Manuscript as Printed; with a general Map, and particular Draughts of the most important Places. By Herman Moll,

Geographer, in Octavo. Price 3 s. 6 d. An Essay towards the Life of Lawrence, Earl of Rochester, late Lord President of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council: Humbly inscrib'd to Henry, Earl of Rochester. A View of the State of the Empire, on the Death of the late Emperor Joseph; wherein the Pretensions of K. Charles the Third, the Rights of the Electors, the Government in the Interregnum, and the Interest of the Empire are consider'd: To which are added, the Golden Bull, the Imperial Constitutions, and the Form of Electing an Emperor. Price 1 s.